The Sermons of

Joseph W. Musser

Volume 1 & 2

(1940-1945)

© 2004-8 Messenger Publications

Edited by -
Nathan & Bonnie Taylor

With thanks to -
Dennis Thompson,
Gill Taylor,
Johnathan Thompson,
& Karen Bonnell

For their work in transcribing, proofreading and other help.

And to -
Ivan Nielson
For donating the transcripts

"We have Sister Leona and Sister Myrtle here who are taking a stenographic report of all that is said. ... It is a wonderful mission they are performing and a great many know nothing about it and I want to commend them for this work they are doing." *(24th October 1943)*

Second Edition
(Correcting typographical errors, adding journal entries for 1934-39, 1922 & '38 letters & 1935 sermon)

Preface

Some called him an apostate, a law-breaker, and a cult leader. Others considered him an Apostle, President of the Priesthood, and Prophet. To those who knew him he was called Saint Joseph, even from a young age. He was the son of Assistant LDS Church Historian, A. Milton Musser, and as such came into contact with Church leaders from John Taylor to Joseph Fielding Smith. He was a good friend of several General Authorities, including J. Golden Kimball (even after his excommunication).

A commission he received in 1915 from a member of the Quorum of Twelve to help keep alive Plural Marriage changed his life and standing in the Church forever. He went from being considered a faithful Mormon to being thought of as a renegade. As far as he was concerned he was keeping the same faith and being true to the same testimony that his father had went to jail for, just as he would himself. No sacrifice was too great to keep the Gospel alive in its fullness, and this is shown within the words of the sermons contained in this book and throughout his life.

For the first time in book form his sermons have been compiled so that readers can make up their own minds, feeling of his spirit, and studying his teachings as he gave them without revision. These talks contain opinions, prophecies, observations, reflections, and explanations of doctrines which have long been forgotten by mainstream Mormonism. It is hoped that readers will study them with an open mind, seeking the spirit of understanding, and it is our prayer they will find his words inspiring and uplifting as well as often sobering and pertinent.

Table of Contents

Preface....3
1935
19th March 1935....10
Funeral Sermon for J. Leslie Broadbent
1940
25th February 1940....15
25th August 1940....18
8th September 1940....20
22nd September 1940....22
6th October 1940....23
24th November 1940....26
8th December 1940....29
22nd December 1940....30
1941
12th January 1941....31
26th January 1941....32
9th February 1941....35
23rd February 1941....38
9th March 1941....40
23rd March 1941....42
6th April 1941....44
28th April 1941....50
11th May 1941....53
25th May 1941....54
8th June 1941....57
23rd July 1941....59
24 August 1941....62
14th September 1941....65
5th October 1941....67
26th October 1941....74
9th November 1941....76
23rd November 1941....79
14th December 1941....81
1942
11th January 1942....84
25th January 1942....86
8 February 1942....89
22 February 1942....91
8th March 1942....92
22nd March 1942....94
5th April 1942....96
12th April 1942....97
26th April 1942....99

10th May 1942....100
24th May 1942....103
31 May 1942....104
14th June 1942....107
28th June 1942....109
12th July 1942....109
26th July 1942....111
9th August 1942....111
23rd August 1942....114
13th September 1942....115
27th September 1942....119
11th October 1942....124
25th October 1942....127
7th November 1942....130
8th November 1942....131
Dedication of Priesthood Home
13th December 1942....136
27 December 1942....139

1943

10th January 1943....142
14th February 1943....144
28th February 1943....145
7th March 1943....147
14th March 1943....149
23rd March 1943....151
28th March 1943....155
4th April 1943....159
11th April 1943....160
25th April 1943....161
9th May 1943....164
6th June 1943....166
13th June 1943....168
27th June 1943....172
4th July 1943....177
11th July 1943....182
1st August 1943....182
22nd August 1943....183
8th August 1943....184
12th September 1943....189
26th September 1943....192
6th September 1943....195
10th October 1943....198
24th October 1943....202
3rd October 1943....204
7th November 1943....204
14th November 1943....208
28th November 1943....208
12th December 1943....210

26th December 1943....211
1944
2nd January 1944....214
9th January 1944....214
13th February 1944....217
6th February 1944....220
2nd April 1944....221
6th April 1944....222
7th May 1944....225
14th May 1944....226
28th May 1944....227
11th June 1944....228
25th June 1944....228
2nd July 1944....232
3rd July 1944....233
9th July 1944....233
6th August 1944....234
27th August 1944....236
3rd September 1944....239
10th September 1944....242
1st October 1944....242
October 8, 1944....243
22nd October 1944....245
5th November 1944....248
3rd December 1944....250
24th December 1944....250
1945
7th January 1945....255
14th January 1945....256
4th February 1945....260
11th February 1945....262
25th March 1945....266
8th April 1945....271
22nd April 1945....272
6th May 1945....276
Selections from Journal Entries
1934
4th February 1934....279
25th February....280
16th March 1934....280
8th April 1934....280
3rd June 1934....280
10th June 1934....281
24th June 1934....281
1st July 1934....281
26th August 1934....281
15th September 1934....282
18th November 1934....282

2nd December 1934....282
1935
18th January 1935....283
17th February 1935....283
24th February 1935....283
31st March 1935....283
12th May 1935....284
2nd July 1935....284
15th September 1935....284
19th September 1935....284
6th October 1935....285
14th November 1935....285
17th November 1935....285
1st December 1935....285
26th December 1935....286
1936
12th January 1936....287
2nd February 1936....287
27th February 1936....287
3rd May 1936....287
1st June 1936....288
14th June 1936....288
12th July 1936....288
17th July 1936....289
15th August 1936....289
28th August 1936....289
14th September 1936....289
4th October 1936....290
29th November 1936....290
20th December 1936....290
1937
10th January 1937....291
21 February 1937....291
13th June 1937....292
2nd July 1937....292
29th August 1937....293
3rd October 1937....293
7th December 1937....293
1938
9th January 1938....294
10 April 1938....294
15th May 1938....294
31st May 1938....294
14th June 1938....295
17th July 1938....295
25th September 1938....295
9th October 1938....296
14th October 1938....296

18th December 1938....296
1939
5th March 1939....297
7th May 1939....297
5th December 1939....297
1946
4th November 1946....298
1947
21st March 1947....299
1948
26th September 1948....300
1950
29th January 1950....301
9th February 1950....301
1951
19th March 1951....302
6th May 1951....302
13th May 1951....302
27th May 1951....303
18th June 1951....303
9th December 1951....303
Undated 1951....303
1952
12th January 1952....305
3rd February 1952....306
22nd June 1952....306
29th June 1952....307
2nd July 1952....307
6th July 1952....308
3rd August 1952....309
24th August 1952....309
7th September 1952....309
7th October 1952....309
15th November 1952....310
22nd November 1952....310
1953
24th January 1953....312
26th January 1953....312
5th July 1953....312
13th July 1953....313
Epistles
To All My Loved Ones....315
4th July 1922
The Divine Prescription....323
December 1932
Open Letter to Heber J. Grant....335
15th April 1935

To Our Brethren in the Covenant 343
18th June 1935
Open Letter to President Roosevelt.....348
October 1936
Epistle to the Californian Saints.....361
18th May 1938
Open Letter to J. Reuben Clark.....367
August 1939
To Our Short Creek Saints.....381
19th July 1943

Revelations & Dreams

Dream of Heber J. Grant.....385
14th October 1929
Dream of Rudger Clawson.....386
13th July 1930
Series of Dreams (M.I.A. & Orson F. Whitney).....386
13th December 1931
Revelation Regarding Book Title.....387
1933
Revelation on the 'Higher' Law of Chastity.....387
May 1936
Dream of Heber J. Grant.....388
25th month? 1937
Dream of Sylvester Q. Cannon.....389
27th February 1938
Dream of John W. Taylor.....389
20th-21st September 1940
Prophecy Regarding Group Splitting.....390
2nd April 1944
Word of the Lord Regarding Prison 'Manifesto'.....390
24th September 1945
Dream of John Taylor.....391
25th November 1950
Revelation Calling Rulon Allred to the Council.....391
6th May 1951
The Calling of a New Priesthood Council.....391
11-12 January 1952
Release of 'Old' Priesthood Council.....392
22nd June 1952
Word of the Lord on Persecution.....392
7th September 1952

Additional Information

Priesthood Council Members 393
Chronology.....394
Editorial Notes.....396

1935

19th March 1935

Funeral Sermon for J. Leslie Broadbent
Larkin Mortuary

I speak on this occasion, my brothers and sisters and friends, with deep sorrow; my heart is filled with grief. The passing of Brother Joseph Leslie Broadbent has been a severe shock to all of us. Many of you who are here today bear a love and respect for him that is seldom surpassed. I could not feel more sad at heart were he to have been my own brother or my own son, such was my love for him. We have been brothers and co-laborers for years, and we were closer and dearer to each other than many here can realize. My love for him was the kind which enables one to see the good in a friend and to be blinded to his faults if there be any. This close association renders it very difficult for me to speak on this occasion. I realize, too, that nothing I may say can either advance or deter Brother Broadbent in his onward progress. His earthly mission is finished and he has gone to his reward and to another assignment. What I shall say will have as its purpose the extending of comfort and counsel to the bereaved and their friends who are gathered here.

Joseph Leslie Broadbent was born in Lehi 43 years ago - of goodly parents, as mentioned by Elder *[LeGrand]* Woolley. He comes of fighting stock, having inherited this quality from his honorable father and also his grandfather. He was a militant fighter for the right; and since early manhood has never deserted the cause nor turned his back to the enemy of righteousness, even in the face of the most distressing circumstances.

Brother Broadbent's schooling was acquired in the district and public schools of Lehi, with one year at the B.Y.U. at Provo; here he dropped his studies to fill a mission to Europe, carrying the Gospel to his fellow man, less fortunate than himself. Upon returning home, after filling an honorable mission, he entered various vocations which gave him a broad experience in life. He finally settled in Salt Lake City well equipped for his life's mission.

Brother Joseph was taken ill Monday the 11th. When he came to town that morning to look after some matters involving the relief of his brethren, we saw he was not feeling well, and with considerable reluctance he was persuaded to go home and get some much needed rest. He was ill and tired, suffering from a severe cold. On Tuesday he remained in bed and the next day the malady was pronounced pneumonia. The Priesthood attended him and he also had the best of medical attention and nursing. On Friday at 4 o'clock I visited him in company with other

brethren. He appeared cheerful and conversed freely. “Brethren,” said he, “there is no power on earth or in hell that can destroy my life until my earthly mission is fully accomplished; but I am reconciled to whatever comes, whether it is to remain or go. Do not feel badly yourselves at what the Lord may do; no matter what happens to me, you must 'carry on.”

At 2:55 o'clock the next morning he fell into a peaceful sleep, closing his eyes in mortality. We felt, as we watched him leave us, that a divine personage had been called to another sphere of action.

He had suffered much pain, few could realize how he suffered, both mentally and physically. One of the last things he said to us - and we knew by his voice and the expression in his eyes that he meant it was: “Brethren, the Prophet Joseph knew what he was talking about when he said, 'there is no pain like the pain of anxiety.” The physical pain of this our Brother was intense, but his anxiety for the welfare of God's people caused a mental pain far more excruciating than any physical pain could be. The responsibility that rested upon him, at times, caused him to shudder and almost to go down under the load.

Men of mature years, as well as women and children - old and young alike sought his counsel and advice. He was as a father to them, and had their confidence in a greater degree than most men have experienced; their trials were his trials; their worries his worries, and he was ever anxious for their welfare. Brother Joseph was human enough to make real men and women want to associate with him, and spiritual enough to be freely sought after for counsel and direction. The secrets of the scores of people, confided to him, he never divulged; the confidence they reposed in him was never misplaced; such secrets will go to the grave with him. He was regarded as a leader of men as well as a loyal friend.

This good man, no doubt, was among those who stood with Abraham and was one of to be chosen, ordained and set apart to an important mission in this life. In the Spirit world he had fought valiantly for the faith he loved so dearly. He honored his first estate and proved his worthiness to be selected for responsible work here, where he came at the allotted time. He came with the Priesthood and authority that were place upon him in the Councils of Heaven; these were renewed on his head here under the hands of one of the Prophets of the Lord God. He was given the same Apostolic calling that the Prophets Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery had sealed upon them by the hands of Peter, James and John; he is one of those who has received the higher order of the Melchisedek Priesthood; and that is the reason he felt the load and responsibility as he did.

Brother Broadbent was an adept at teaching. I have stood under his benign influence for months and it was remarkable the fund of information he had at his command. He taught only those things which he

knew. He was not ashamed to say "I don't know", when he didn't know the answer to a problem, and he often advised others to go to the Lord for the answer and not depend upon human knowledge. He advised men to possess minds of their own. "Don't be a jelly-fish," he would say, "and stand up for your convictions. Do not drive your stakes in too deep, you may have to pull them up often." This is a wonderful philosophy. "The plan of salvation," he said, "is sufficiently broad to give all men an opportunity to obtain a complete salvation some time and some place, if they have the will to be saved and will live accordingly."

Is there anything narrow in this conception of the Gospel plan? Could it receive a broader interpretation than that? Brother Joseph was far from being narrow-minded. No narrow-minded person could have had the understanding of the Gospel of Jesus Christ that he had, and no man is more desirous of seeing it lived than was he.

At one time, ten or twelve years ago, a false statement was made in one of the meeting houses of the Latter-Day Saints by a leading official of the Church, which statement, in effect, repudiated the Celestial law of marriage as interpreted by Joseph Smith and his associates. The false light in which this question was placed so disturbed the feelings of Brother Broadbent, that he made a covenant then and there that he would never rest until he had nailed the falsehood and destroyed it. The method he chose to do this is before you. That he accomplished his self imposed task through his writing and oral testimonies, if not apparent at the present, shortly will be. Our Brother lived the Patriarchal order. He believed the Lord literally as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant of marriage. He took the revelation as a commandment unto himself as well as to the Church. I have enjoyed the Spirit of the Lord on many occasions, and I can say that I have never seen a family presided over by a Patriarch, whose home atmosphere was more sweet and more lovely, nor where the Spirit of the Lord was more noticeable. He and his family typified in their family life the order of heaven as obtained among the Gods of eternity. To them the principle was everything and the only pattern to be followed. He proved to the world that the Patriarchal order of marriage can be lived and be made to glorify the family circle. He was a sort of pioneer in that mode of life, in this day of opposition and doubt. He performed his duties well and has left a name and fame that will live to do him honor forever.

"I am the resurrection and the life," said the Christ to Martha on the occasion of the death of Lazarus, "he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." "Verily, verily, I say unto you," said the Master again, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." Brother Broadbent has taken the course that insures his bringing forth much fruit. His going is no accident - no more

than was his coming to this earth. He had finished his work here and answered the call to another field. It is just as necessary for men to pass on as it is for them to come here and take on mortality.

The Church sought to deprive Brother Broadbent of his Priesthood. It assumed to handle him for having compiled Church records and remarks of the brethren, bearing upon the eternity of the marriage covenant. He was ostracized and cast out as unclean. But no man nor set of men can take Brother Joseph's Priesthood from him. Some of the best blood of this dispensation has been handled by the Church for living as God Almighty commanded they should live; but I testify to you that this class of people cannot be severed from the Church of the First Born, nor will their Priesthood be disturbed.

One of the favorite poems of Brother Broadbent, I am going to read. Its title is 'Right Will Prevail';

'However the battle is ended, though proudly the victor comes,
With flutt'ring flags and prancing steeds and echo of rolling drums,
Still Truth proclaims the motto, in letters of living light -
No question is ever settled until it is settled right.

'Though the heel of the strong oppressor may grind the weak in the dust;
And the voices of fame, with one acclaim, may call him great and just;
Keep on with your weary battle against triumphant might -
No question is ever settled until it is settled right.

'Let those who have failed take courage,
though the enemies seem to have won;
If his ranks are strong, yet he be in the wrong, the battle is not yet done,
For sure as the morning follows the darkest hour of night
No question is ever settled until it is settled right.

'O man bowed down with labor, O woman young yet old,
O hearts oppressed in the toiler's breast,
and crushed by the power of gold;
Keep on with your weary battle against triumphant might
No question is ever settled, until it is settled right.'

Joseph is still in the battle; he has but been transferred to a new front, and an added star has been placed on his uniform. Mingling with Gods to be he is planning for his brethren. The battle has not yet been settled, nor will it be until it is settled right. The fight must and will continue until truth triumphs.

Let me say to the family of this faithful brother, you should be

proud to own such a husband and father and son. It is an honor to sire such nobility and his children may ever be proud of their immortal sire. Do not feel to badly over his departure for he has qualified to have glory heaped upon him forever and ever. Only his physical presence has left you; his spirit will remain with you and you will feel the influence thereof throughout your lives. Cherish his memory and emulate his life. Let us all resolve to follow the example set by this Great Spirit; let us live the Gospel of Jesus Christ and "carry on" no matter what the consequences may be.

1940

25th February 1940

Ianthus W. Barlow home

My father was sent to East India on a mission and the English people were ruling at that time as they are doing at the present time. They wouldn't let the missionaries get in meeting places so my father got a job from a Fire Worshiper, and from the money earned he built a meeting house and preached the Gospel till Brigham Young called the missionaries out of that country to go to England.

When we were meeting in Brother [J. Leslie] Broadbent's place I was lead by the Spirit to predict that the time would come when we[1] would occupy the Tabernacle. Now that time's coming, my Brothers and Sisters. That time is coming but it will not come until we are prepared to fill the Tabernacle, or at least make a good showing there. If we had all who are reading the Truth magazine and who are impressed with it we would make a good showing. But they would have to come from all over the world.

The time will come, and it isn't far distant, when the truths that we are preaching now will be proclaimed from the pulpit in the Tabernacle. I give you that as a servant of the Lord and in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I felt moved upon to make that statement today.

We've had the word of the Lord given to us and particularly from President [John Y.] Barlow. He has given us the word of the Lord with reference to the United Order and Plural Marriage and I testify that Brother Barlow has told us the truth.[2]

My impressions are that there is not one out of fifty that is prepared to live the United Order or the Order of Enoch. Tithing is a very small part of it, yet it is a part that if we learn to live honestly we may then take another step forward. President Young said that the United Order would be the last law that we would live. It is a law of God. The earth and all that there is in it belongs to God. And those who are prepared to keep His commandments will become joint owners with Him. They automatically become wealthy because the earth represents wealth.

We are not yet capable of overcoming our selfishness and our jealousies. The Prophet John told the people in his day, “All you that say you love the Lord God and hate your brother are liars and the truth is not in you, for how can you love God whom you have not seen and hate that

1 Speaking of Fundamentalists at some point in the future.
2 There was no record of the talk included in the typescript.

which God has created that you do see." If you can't love the created, you cannot love the creator.

I am aware of the fact that there are a great many things pertaining to man that we do not like. But still we should love that which God created and until we learn to live the United Order in love and in confidence we cannot expect to go on further.

[He quoted from the song, "O, Say What is Truth"]

They say, what is truth? We are living at a time now when truth is being challenged throughout the Christian world and particularly among our own people. I have recently come into contact with two statements that are most appalling, coming from supposed Latter Day Saints. One man who is a leading educator, a Utah polygamist born boy, who is prominent in the Church and in a New York Stake, recently in response to a question from the Press, as to why the Mormons practiced Polygamy, he says, "In the early history of the Mormon Church out in Utah they had a great many love children, and they had polygamy instituted to give these children parentage." In other words, the Pioneers that came here to establish the Kingdom of God and to build it up were guilty of sexual looseness. That their children were love children. That's the kind of rot they put forth. In another case, one of the teachers in a Seminary was trying to make excuses for Abraham and said, "Abraham committed adultery with the woman Hagar, after which Sarah compelled him to take her to be his wife." The law of Abraham which is a pattern of the heavenly law, lived by the Gods, being classed in this day and taught to our young people as a law of adultery. I want to say if those men do not repent they will never see the face of their Father. They will never get into the Celestial Glory even as servants. There is a place for that kind of men and that is in the Telestial Sphere where adulterers, murderers, and all those who love to make a lie will go. For it is the production of eternal lives that prepares us for Gods and Kings, etc.

We have been asked what the tree of life is that Lehi saw in his dream. The tree was no more or less than a tree of life, the tree pertaining to life, the tree that comprehends the principles of Celestial and Plural Marriage, for that is the only tree that will produce eternal lives.

There are people in this audience today who are here to report, spying upon us.[1] They think we are going to say something that will compromise us, but I tell you that it does not matter how many fingers are pointed at us. If we will live as the Three Hebrews lived and as Daniel lived we will receive our exaltation, while those who are pointing their fingers of scorn at us will go down to Hell if they do not repent.

Some two or three years ago the bill boards on the streets here were loaded with the pictures of naked women, actresses from Broadway, and

1 Such as LDS Bishop Fred E. Curtis for example.

the inscription was given of some 75 "Glorified Women." Glorified. Why? Because they were without children? Because they knew nothing about the sweetness of motherhood? Because they weren't honorable wives? Was that why they were glorified? How many really, truly glorified women we have here today. Not because of their dress or jewelry, not because of their drug store make-up or physical form which many women spend a great deal of their time and money on, but because they have become partners with Almighty God, and are mothers of men populating one of God's worlds. Teaching the truth and inspiring faith and confidence in mankind. Women who are pure and modest and fruitful. Women who would give their lives before they would tarnish themselves. That is the kind of women we have in this congregation today — women who are really glorified. Women who will go into the eternities with their posterities. We have with us today Eves who will populate worlds. We have Sarah's, living the Celestial Law. That is glorification. We have men in this house who would give their lives before they would rob a woman of her virtue. Virtue to them is the ultimate of life. The Lord told the Children of Israel, if they would obey Him they should be a peculiar people. *[Quotes Deut. 14:2]*

Why are we a peculiar people? Because we believe in the eternity of the marriage covenant; believe in being virtuous, in being honest, and keeping true our promises and covenants. We believe in paying tithing and in keeping the Word of Wisdom in the spirit in which the Lord meant it to be kept. We are a holy people and a peculiar people in the light that the Lord has given us. We cannot change eternal laws. I know the Hell that many of you are going through at the present time because of the actions of men and the laws that are being formed against us. I know that Brother [John Y.] Barlow and the rest of the Brethren in the Council are being hounded and criticised and lied about. Their liberties are threatened. To live the law of Celestial Marriage in the present day entails sacrifice and suffering that few have experienced, but I know that you would not want to change it if you could. I know that the wives do not want to see their husbands suffer, but it is an eternal law and it cannot be changed, and all those who will receive the blessings of Abraham must live the law of Abraham, and all those who receive the blessings that Sarah received must be willing to live the law of Sarah.

We have got to remember to live the United Order. We can not go on or progress as I see it now. We are up against a stone wall. I can't see any possibility of advancing further no matter how faithful we are in living the law of Celestial Marriage unless we also live the law of Enoch, the law of the United Order. So it's up to me if I want to get myself in shape for the blessings of the Lord. It's also up to you to live His laws — all of them. Get ready to dedicate and consecrate your properties and

yourselves. But we must first learn who the Priesthood Council is and what that authority is. We have got to begin to dedicate and consecrate for the use of this great order. When a goodly number of us get to the point that we can honestly consecrate what we have to the work of the Lord, then we will begin to grow. Let's find just twelve men who will do this — who will stand at the rack, hay or no hay, and we will move the earth! We are all too selfish.

J. Golden Kimball once asked, "How many of you are willing to give your lives for the Gospel?" all held up their hands. Then he asked, "How many are willing to give a dollar for the M.I.A. Cause?" And very few held up their hands. When a request touches the pocket-book rebellion sets in. We have got to observe this law and live it because the greater the light the greater the condemnation.

25th August 1940

Charles F. Zitting home
Louis A. Kelsch presided[1]

It has been interesting tonight to hear the various testimonies that have been borne, and I hope that the prayer of Brother Hyde may be answered in my behalf that my words may be inspired by the Holy Ghost.

We have just listened to the testimony of one of the brothers who holds the fullness of the Keys of the Priesthood, and who has been called to help perpetuate the Priesthood of Elijah. This Priesthood has always been since the day of Adam. The powers of darkness of Satan are the opposite. It is his mission to try to see that the Priesthood does not function. It is the mission of God to see that Priesthood does function. Priesthood is law — eternal law. Priesthood is the power by which worlds are made, by which mountains may be moved, by which the resurrection is going on, by which the sick may be healed and the blind may see. *[That]*[2] opposed to Priesthood is priestcraft, which is the Devil's power; therefore the great issue today is Priesthood. If Priesthood could be overcome at the present time, there would be nothing for Satan to do. That is the issue, and that is what we have got to meet.

It has been the Priesthood that has been talking tonight, particularly in the words of Brother [John Y.] Barlow. A great many of the brethren here hold the Priesthood which is after the order of Melchizedek which is after the order of heaven. We are a part of that order. It is presided over by

1 Conducted?
2 Orig. "the"

the Lord, Jesus Christ, so that those who have been talking tonight are members of that order. Do we realize what the Priesthood means to us? Do we magnify the Priesthood? We stand today as living servants of the living God, and by proper development and proper living and the acquirement of proper faith and diligence, we will be in a position to see God and know Him, and talk and walk with Him, and to be a part of His retinue of officers. That is the purpose of the Priesthood and the work in which we are engaged. It is our purpose to prepare ourselves to go into the presence of God. I can see that if a child leaves his home, it is the desire of that person to get back to his home. That is my ambition — to go back and meet my father and mother, and brothers and sisters on the other side. And that is your ambition, brothers and sisters. But above all you have your heavenly Father and Mother whom you knew on the other side, and we want to be with them. If our memories were such that we could remember, we would remember the fight on the other side, and the spirits there were being prepared to come here to earth so that they could progress. They could not progress without their bodies. That is the great ambition of life — to increase and grow. It is an ingrown heritage of little children and babies to reach out and progress. We in our spirit condition were anxious to reach out and progress. Some of us have great burdens to bear, but we will grow with those burdens. We have Sister Nielson who is a widow and has great burdens to bear. The Lord will not require anything from us but what He will prepare the way for us to accomplish it. There is no one here tonight that cannot get free from indebtedness, if he will do the work of our Father which is in heaven. He has promised us that. When we were on the other side, there was just as sad a parting there as under those circumstances.

The issue is Priesthood. The church is one organization and the Priesthood is another organization. The Priesthood organized the Church. The church is the tool of the Priesthood. Only two percent of the people were true to the fullness of the Gospel. We have illustrated that before in thimbles, bushels, etc. What percent of the people in the Church are thimbles? We have many learned people in the Church, but are they thimbles in faith and building up the Kingdom of God. Einstein, for example — he is educated, and has shown his capacity to see. We have more who are way beyond men like [Albert] Einstein and other learned men of the world. Who are the winners?

Remember that this is the Gospel of Jesus Christ and that the Gospel is the plan of salvation, and the Father has made rules and regulations by which we may get back into the Kingdom of God. You must adhere to the regulations that you have contracted with. We have made a contract with Father and Mother in heaven and we have bought a return trip ticket. There are certain rules by which we must use that ticket.

Father says that you must live as Abraham lived. The United Order is not something that you will get for nothing. It will require effort. That order is going to make us work, make us become diligent and make us one with each other, and one with our Eternal Father and Mother. The law of Abraham is another route that we have got to take in order to get back into the presence of Father and Mother, because He lives that law. He had wives upon the earth; He had children upon the earth, and there are people in this room tonight who are literal descendants of the Lord, Jesus Christ. Of course, Jesus had a family. He had to do everything that His Father had done before Him. One of the laws that He commanded Joseph Smith to abide was the law of plural marriage. Would a bachelor command everyone else to live the Celestial law? It is our desire and ambition to live that law.

Some *[women]*[1] here have said that they will have one man to herself. Maybe they will. Others who are bachelors are willing to take the consequences of that situation. I am here tonight to testify in the name of the Lord, Jesus Christ, that if you want to get back into the presence of Father and Mother, Abraham, Isaac, Joseph, Brigham, etc. we are going to live the same law that these people lived and we are going to live it upon this earth in mortality, or we won't get there. I admonish you dear brothers and sisters to be willing to work to obtain salvation. We have people who are working themselves to death, who are willing to give their lives, willing to go to the penitentiary or go to their graves if necessary. Let us quit this fluctuation. I call this audience to repentance, everyone of us. There is no one in this room tonight who has no occasion not to repent. Prepare yourselves to get into a position that you can get into the Kingdom of God. God wants people who will stand in the face of death if necessary.

God bless you, Amen.

8th September 1940

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I hope you mothers don't get too discouraged with your children. This house is close and warm, but it is the best we have. It is a blessing to meet here. I feel personally very grateful that Brother [Charles F.] Zitting can find it possible for us to meet here. After all, the pattern of heaven is the child. “Let the little children come unto me, and forbid them not, for such

1 Orig. “people”

is the Kingdom of heaven." I just wanted to make that observation.

We have had a variety of testimonies tonight and have found them lodging in our hearts tonight. I think many of the inquiries in the hearts of many of our brethren have been answered.[1]

It is very discouraging to listen to our brethren in the Church who read and prepare their messages days ahead. The leaders of the Church are mainly doctors, lawyers, and men of education. They want to appeal to the world as grammatically correct. I have received the greatest enlightenment from men who are not orators or well educated, who are not specifically correct in their language. The Lord can play upon those people because they will be guided by the Spirit. As that spirit operates on them, they give faith to that Spirit and the brethren are fully edified. All you need, brothers and sisters, is to tell the Lord. Don't tell your neighbors. He will answer your prayers and enlighten our spirits. Those things come from God. That is why He wants us to speak by the Spirit of the Lord, not by a lead pencil.

It is very encouraging the way the work is growing. Last Sunday we were down south and we met at New Harmony. I didn't expect to see more than 40 or 50 people, but we had 146 at that meeting. People came from all parts to that meeting. It is certainly edifying to see such a wonderful sight.

I am going to mention tonight a woman who wasn't a member of the Church and a few years ago married one of our brethren. She is preparing to bring another child into life. Her body was clothed at a cost of about fifty cents, the most plain and unattractive clothing. Her husband is a hard working man. When I looked into her face I saw a divinity that I could not resist — a veritable angel. What did she care about what she was clothed in. What matter to her how she looked outwardly. She was bringing forth life and preparing for the Kingdom of God. She was multiplying and replenishing the earth. She was not ashamed and she had a right to be and feel proud of that which she represented. She came to me and said, "I want my husband to enter into that covenant."

I am very much impressed along this line — that is the work we are to carry on. We were told to see that not a year passed without having children born in that covenant. Children who are not born and adopted into that covenant will die and perish. The law of Abraham is life, and it meant life to them. Joseph Smith introduced it into this generation. You cannot go where Father is unless you live the law that He lives. You cannot go where Abraham is unless you live the law that He introduced. Do we want to go where our Father and Mother is? Then we must live the law that they live. We can't go into their presence unless we live it. In

1 An incomplete thought of transcription following this sentence reads "Brother [Arnold] Boss' words that let the Spirit dictate to us."

order to enter the Celestial glory, we must comply with the law that God has given. Now, my brethren and sisters, it is up to us to understand these things.

I would like to see this people become the greatest people on the earth. The seeds of life are here if you will obey God's commandments. The enemy is set here to sweep down upon us. It is life that we have got to live. What if they do come down upon us? The countenances of men and women on the streets today have the countenances of death. This is a special group of people. There is no other group in all the world like it. We have our white Indians and they have their apostles, yes, but this group of people is the group that represents life in the eternal worlds. We should stop the infernal gossiping and criticizing. For your sake, and for God's sake, let us quit talking about our neighbor. We should speak good of one another as the song "Nay Speak No Ill" tells us. It is a habit we should cultivate.

Brethren, none of you are perfect and we all have our faults. They lie about us, but what do we care as long as they don't learn the truth about us and tell that on us. Show me a woman or a man that is perfect. You are not worshiping me — you are following God the Eternal Father through me. The tradition of keeping the outside clean and letting the rest go should be destroyed. That is what the world is doing today — bathing three or four times a day and the inside is rotten.

May the Lord bless us and let us listen. We are here to work not to play. We are here to try to get back to our Father who is in heaven. I want to get there, even if it takes my life. I want to be with my Father. I was with him once. I knew him. I want to do what he has done and be what he is.

God bless you, Amen.

22nd September 1940

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

Mining men in taking a sample of ore go to the wall of the ore body and take it from different places. Then they take that to the chemist and the chemist gets an average of it and tests the gold and silver and determines the value of the ore. Today we have taken different samples of different people in this room.

Have you heard anything today that justifies you in being excluded from the Church of Jesus Christ today. So the words of Brother Johnson[1]

1 A son of Benjamin F. Johnson.

are true about President [Heber J.] Grant. We honor him as President of the Church, it is true.

Brother [David W.] Jeffs said, "Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." The truth is the word and light of God, the light of heaven. How shall we handle that truth? We must live it as well as know it. Satan knows the truth, but he is not free; he is in bondage.

Are you wives jealous of the others? If you are, you do not know the truth and are not free. Are you prejudiced? If you are; you are not free and do not know the truth. Do we criticize those whom we have no right to criticize? If you do, you do not know the truth and are not free.

Brothers and Sisters, if we want to be free and go back to where our heavenly Father is and back in His presence, we will know the truth and keep that truth, and if we will do that we will be free, and Satan cannot tempt us. When we know the truth we are free and we cannot be influenced by Satan and darkness. Let us know the truth and live it. There will be no jealousies, there will be no criticism, particularly talk and fault-finding with one another and going into each other's lives with a microscope. We must stop it! Just as soon as we learn what truth is, we learn what it is to be free.

God bless you, Amen.

6th October 1940

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I have been asked to speak, my brothers and sisters, and I desire the Spirit of the Lord and particularly an interest in the prayers of each one here tonight that in these meetings we can receive a message to us if we desire it and strive in our faith to receive it.

This is a momentous occasion. Saints from all the western country are here tonight and the spirit of Saints all over the U. S. is here tonight — New York, Kansas, Toronto, Chicago and other places where they are beginning to read and inquire about the Truth.

What is truth? One of the apostles of the Quorum of the Twelve said that the Truth Magazine published the truth, but we are not ready for the truth and they are not authorized to publish truth. God is truth; the Gospel is truth, the laws which God has laid down are all truth. Then if we are not ready for truth, what are we ready for? It must be a very embarrassing situation to the leaders of the Church to have to make such statements. I was embarrassed with one feature of the talks in Conference — that the doctors, lawyers, etc. prepared their talks on paper; Brothers

[John A.] Widstoe, [Marriner W.] Merrill, etc. Those who heard their sermons must have missed the Spirit of the Lord. Levi Edgar Young did not write his remarks, and gave us a talk that was inspirational. He "cut the mustard." He was as strong as he could be. Joseph Fielding Smith did not write his remarks and he gave us very sound and definite words. It is a serious thing to live the fullness of the Gospel and then have the brethren of the Church put us in jail.

Apostle Paul said, "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law."[1] I would say that every-one in this meeting tonight is guided by love, faith, temperance, etc. When men and women are not wicked, when they are guided by the spirit of the Gospel, there is no law to direct against them because they are living the higher law.

I was impressed with such feeling that they had a spirit of love in the conference, but the leaders of the Saints are giving all the light they have been given. Some of them have received the fullness of the Gospel, but are teaching much to the contrary. It is plain in my mind that going from the light their minds have been darkened. If you are walking in the dark toward a fire the light becomes brighter, but if you turn and go back into the darkness the light leaves you. Some of the brethren in the Church are turning against the light of the truth. They now can't understand why we cannot wait until the Lord gives us another commandment. The Lord has already given us the commandment and He can't give it any more clearly, — Section 132 of the Doctrine and Covenants in 1843 and in 1880 He gave another revelation that endorses the principle; In 1882 another revelation that compels the living of that principle; 1886 another revelation in which all the former revelations were restated. He said that those who would receive the blessings of Abraham must do the works of Abraham. God knows His limitations and He made no limitations. That law cannot be revoked. Therefore He said, "I have not revoked the law, nor can I." In 1889 President Woodruff went to the Lord because the people were unsettled. Washington demanded that President Woodruff sign on the dotted line. He went to the Lord and the Lord told him to make no promises and to be guided by the Spirit.

These fellows who are trying to get you to sign papers saying you will not enter into the law — do not listen to them. "I will fight your

1 Galatians 5:19-23

battles," the Lord said, "If you will do what I tell you." Now the Brethren say, "If you do, we will cut you off." The Lord said, "Let no man cast out my people." We had men for over 100 years preach freedom of thought and actions. Now they will not let men come on to the grounds of the Temple. The Lord will curse these brethren.

These wise men (doctors, lawyers, etc. who are writing their sermons in the Church meetings) — it is to tickle the ears of the people, not to stir their souls, and show what great men they are. That is what inspires them to write their speeches down. God is not pleased with this. He wants them to receive the Spirit and give food to the people.

I feel stirred up in my feelings about these things. I have been active in the Church for 60 years. I was commanded, under the direction of President Lorenzo Snow to enter into the principle of Celestial Marriage and take another wife, and to prepare myself to help keep the principle alive. When I was given another wife by an apostle, I was directed to take another wife; and I was given that wife under the direction of a member of the Quorum of the Twelve, That man remained in harmony with the principle. I say this because I want you to know that this law has been commanded to be lived. I want you brothers and sisters to realize the great importance of the principal of life that God has given us. That man was given authority to exercise the Priesthood of Elijah in the Temple, and these brethren (speaking of the Council) in the Priesthood were given the same authority. We have all been called by direct revelation from God just as Brother *[unnamed]* was called in the Quorum, of Twelve. We were ordained patriarchs in the Great High Priesthood of God and we hold that authority today. That is why you brothers and sisters who see us and talk with us on the street, the Church authorities will cast you out. They won't let you speak to us; they won't let you read the "Truth" because of investigation. We have men come to our homes at night so they won't be seen, and ask questions.

They say you must keep away from us. Why? Because the Devil has been raging. The Devil wanted to see that we did not reach those high principles. It is the Priesthood that they are after and are trying to destroy in polygamy. It is the Priesthood that Satan is trying to destroy, and today because these brethren hold the Priesthood, we are the target, and you brothers and sisters must beware if you don't want to be acted upon and ostracized. They call us some of the worse names that they can call us. They say, "We want the love of the world (speaking of the Church)." This group is asking for the love of God. We are trying to maintain our ways and we want the love of Jesus Christ and the love of the real Saints; we want the love of the Eternal Father. We want no part of the world. If we have the love of the world, we are not in the faith of Jesus Christ. We want to build up the Kingdom of God. I feel stirred up in my feelings in

these things.

I have been told by one of the members of the Quorum of the Twelve that I was justified in what I have done but, "We want you back in the Church." "No," I said, "my work is to keep this principle alive, not to repudiate it." Where is our heart? Is it in the world? Is it attached to the Church, or is it in the Kingdom of our Father in heaven? Are we willing to take upon ourselves persecution for the works of Christ? We shall do, or go back into the Church. Anyone who is not willing to be hated, lied about, to go to prison, if necessary, or surrender our lives if necessary, let us go back to the Church. But for me and my house, I shall lead it to the House of Israel and take the consequences.

God bless you. Amen.

24th November 1940

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

My brothers and sisters, I have been asked to speak briefly on this occasion and I hope that I am prompted by the same good spirit that has appeared in our singing and speaking thus far. "It Was for Me"[1], for you, for each of us, for all the world that Jesus came and suffered and this is the sum and substance, the beginning and the end of our work, our efforts here in mortality.

> "Behold, this is mine authority, and the authority of my servants, and my preface unto the book of my commandments, which I have given them to publish unto you, O inhabitants of the earth, Wherefore, fear and tremble, O ye people, for what I the Lord have decreed in them shall be fulfilled. And the arm of the Lord shall be revealed; and the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants, neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off from among the people; For they have strayed from mine ordinances, and have broken mine everlasting covenant; etc."[2]

Now this, my brothers and sisters, the narratives that have been given today blend into this revelation. The Saints were organized in western New York in 1830. The Lord gave them there and then, the privilege of perfecting themselves and receiving the fullness of the

1 There had been a tenor solo (preceding this talk) by Solomon Denos with that title.
2 D. & C. Sec. 1:6

Gospel, receiving a fullness of salvation, receiving a fullness of exaltation; they could have received those great and glorious blessings at that time if they had been prepared at that time. Moses lead the people of Israel forth out of Egypt, but because of their stiffneckedness and hard-heartedness, it took them 40 years and all except two had to die in the wilderness. And the Saints in New York had to be driven out. They had not prepared themselves. They were driven out into Ohio and there in Kirtland built a temple, a place where God might come and visit with His leaders and visit with His people. But they were not prepared then to receive His light. The Lord told them that two years from now (September) is the time set for the redemption of Zion, "If you will keep my commandments." Since the days of Father Adam the redemption of Zion has been looked forward to. "All you have to do is keep my commandments." The two years passed; the temple was completed and dedicated.

While the veil was dropped in the Melchizedek room, the Lord came and appeared to Joseph and Oliver and under His feet was a tablet of gold. There the Lord instructed the Prophet and He accepted their efforts. The temple was built for ordinances at that time; it was as far as the Lord was prepared to trust the Saints then, but as far as it was kept as a temple, it was accepted. Then following that great revelation, the Prophet Moses (he gathered thousands of people out of Egypt) came and restored those keys to the Prophet Joseph that he could gather the people together. Elijah came and returned, or bestowed the keys of the sealing blessings to the Prophet, the blessings of sealing on earth as is sealed in heaven, were given to the Prophet at that time. It was only a short time after that that Joseph was driven out of Kirtland. Brigham Young and Joseph had to flee for their lives with the faithful Saints. Zion had been established at that time. It was near Jackson County that the Garden of Eden stood, where Adam stood upon the earth and organized it. It was near Jackson County, near Springfield, Illinois, which we visited, (the Saints were gathered there), the establishing place of Zion; it was there God set His foot upon the earth. The Saints began to gather there and the Lord made them many wonderful promises. The order of Enoch, the united order, was revealed to them, that all men might be equal and serve the Lord God and become perfect in their mortal sphere. But our Saints were again too selfish; just as the children of Israel were driven out, so the Lord had to permit the Saints to be driven to Mt. Rose.[1] They went there a poor and a beaten people. They had lost everything; they were literally naked. They were taken in by sane kind people there and were given clothing and food. They began to build another city called Nauvoo, which is today a skeleton, a ghost town. The Spirit of the Lord there is dead, yet the beauty of the town is a sight, a sight to behold, to look upon. They began to build strong and

1 Montrose?

permanently. The prophets of God worked upon the assumption that the people were going to remain faithful and true. While Nauvoo was not to be the head of Zion, they built soundly and permanently and started to build another temple. They began to prosper and become rich, and they began to apostatize. Then the Lord revealed the fullness of the Gospel, the principle that saves is often the principle that damns those who do not obey. The people began to commit whoredoms and began to fall. It was here that the life of the Prophet was taken. The conspiracy was started by some of the Prophet's most close associates.

So the Lord had to permit the Saints who were faithful to be driven from there. Our people had remained faithful and true only a few years. No doubt the Lord felt that with the experience of the Martyrdom that the Saints would be stirred up.

We visited the place where 600 of the Saints had fallen and were buried. The monument to the grave of an unknown child and seven other unknown people. The irony of it is that it was placed there as a memorial and witness to the sacrifices that the Saints had made and to their loyalty in living the fullness of the Gospel, to symbolize that great event. Yet the names on the monument — the leaders of the Church are destroying the very thing that is engraved on the monument to the early saints. Yet they are seeking to destroy the Saints today who are trying to live the fullness of the Gospel; are being driven from the Church into the wilderness, ostracized and cast out as unclean. They try to get the law after us, put us into penitentiaries, and drive us from our homes. Yet they have erected monuments to the thing that we are trying to perpetuate.

Our people came here, some wanted to go to California, but Brigham Young said, "No, we want to live in a country where no one else will live, a place that is barren. We will stay here where we can reform, get back to the Lord, repent of our sins and raise up a monument to the Lord." Live your religion. Honor your Priesthood and follow the Priesthood. If the Priesthood goes astray, let God correct it. In the early days the Kingdom of God ruled in these mountains. Brigham Young was the president. No, that lesson was not severe enough; the Lord told us through the prophets that those who survived *[missing text]*.

The Lord allowed his people to go as they wanted — astray — our lands have become barren, etc. Yet in the early days the Lord tempered this land until the people became proud, vain; rich men sprang up among them. Just as far as the rich man would descend, so far would the poor man go below him.

This was one of the main things that impressed me on the trip. The Lord has told us these scriptures and laws are for us today, but we cannot have them unless we keep the commandments.

The only science that can control it is the science of heaven. The

Lord said to *[Elijah to]* dip 7 times in the River Jordan *[because he had leprosy]*. So he went into the river and dipped three, five, seven times. If he had dipped once and stopped would he have been healed? No. Six times in the river? No. Why? Because God had given a prescription and it means it must be obeyed to the very letter.

The Lord has given several commandments. One of those laws is repentance. What should we repent of? Our sins, everyone of you. If you are filled with pride, repent of it. If you are jealous, get it out of your system. Quit pampering that feeling and get it out of your spirit. When a woman is jealous, she accepts her inferiority. Wives, where your husbands are living in the order of plural marriage, you can't be jealous. There is no place on earth for it. You can't take the place of another wife who is keeping the commandments of God.

If you are bearing false witness, repent of it. Yes, cuss if you want to; drink if you want, but don't repudiate God. What you see in others, a fault, is largely a reflection of what is within ourselves. You are applying it in the wrong direction.

God bless you. Amen.

8th December 1940

John Y. Barlow presided, Joseph W. Musser conducted

There are 150 people here today; 120 are eligible to be unchurched. Can you think of one word that indicates apostasy here today. Yet that is the charge against this people; and if the spirit that has been here today is the spirit of apostasy, then I recommend that spirit.

22nd December 1940

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided, Joseph W. Musser conducted

We must get the Spirit of the Lord so that the fires of hell cannot get us; then we can turn the world upside down and bring celestial glory into it. And when the house of the Lord is set in order, it will come by those who hold the holy priesthood.

1941

12th January 1941

I think the trembling of the knees is an evidence of our nearness to the throne of grace. I remember reading of Brigham Young stating that he never arose before a congregation of the Saints to instruct them but that he trembled. One would not think so in reading his sermons, but that is the true mark of humility. That is the reason we mortals feel to tremble and fear to get up and try to instruct. Yet, with the Spirit of the Lord upon us, no matter how illiterate we might be, how poor our language, how shaky our knees, we can move mountains if we want to. I remember that Enoch when he was called by the Lord to speak he said, "But I am a man slow of speech." But the Lord said, "I made you and if I made you, can I not make you to speak?" Moses was slow of speech but he became the mighty man of Israel, the warrior of righteousness. That is the condition of the brethren and sisters here. You may be slow of speech, but the truths were taught today, and had we the power and courage and capacity and will to accept and practice them, we would then be a mighty people of the earth today.

"Come, Come Ye Saints" — "Why should we mourn or think our lot is hard, etc."; Why, our lot isn't hard yet. I don't believe there is a man or woman in this house who is or has been hungry, together without food for many days as the pioneers who crossed the plains. Yet they sang this song. We have been told that we have got to pay our way through this veil of tears and trouble; we have got to pay for our reward. Yet all of Israel is coasting down the hill expecting to get into the glories of our Father and not earn their reward.

"Gird up your loins, fresh courage take, etc." Last Tuesday night Brother Barlow spoke of our being the best people on the earth today. There is no other people today who can compare with us. I am not speaking of us individually, but I am speaking of this people that are coming out, that are being cast out as the Church is now doing. What are our men going through who have big families to keep up. Gird up your loins, fresh courage take, you brothers and sisters.

We are not good enough as a people, according to the opportunities that the Lord has given us, according to the blessings of the Almighty Priesthood that God has given us. Kings and princes, and queens and princesses — those are things assured to us and in the light of those blessings; we are not good enough and I can testify that we are not. We should have no faults and failings; we should have no envy, or feelings against our brothers and sisters; we should not criticize them unless we

have the right to do it. We should not exercise the terrible thing called jealousy toward our sister wives and our brethren. These are all weaknesses and as long as we entertain them we are not half as good as we ought to be.

"We will find the place which God prepared for us, etc." — these saints were coming out here to build a kingdom, a government separate and apart from all the governments of the earth, a government of God; and had they lived those laws and kept those commandments, they would have gained their reward.

I rejoice in these things; let us take a cue from what has been stated today, and seek to live the Gospel in its entirety; prepare ourselves to live the united order. I know that if we were told to do it, our knees would shake and tremble at the thought of it. How are we going to do it? You are going to do it in your own families. If you can't get love and unity in your own families, then you can't expect the group to live it. We have got to set our houses in order and keep them in order, and those dead limbs that will not give life and seek the sap of truth and righteousness, cannot be kept with the live tree. If we do that we will begin to prosper.

May God bless you, Amen.

26th January 1941

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had much to contemplate and reflect upon today. It has been a day of feasting so far as my experience has gone and a day in which I feel that this group of people have approached nearer to the throne of grace perhaps than they have ever been before. There are 130 grown people here and 145 in Sunday School this morning. I was moved in my feelings and emotions and was lead to make the remark that the veil was so thin that we could almost look through it — the veil between the Priesthood on the other side and the Priesthood and the saints on this side.

Now we are making progress, my brothers and sisters. This is a day in which the prophesies of ancient prophets are being fulfilled. Everyday sees their fulfillment. I have been reflecting on the statement of our Lord and Savior with reference to this group of people as though He might have been in our midst. "Blessed are ye when men shall hate you," (A large part of this congregation here today are hated by your own people. I have heard expressions repeated to me wherein the spirit of murder has been in their hearts.) "and when they shall separate you from among them," (Recently a paper published by the Presiding Bishop contained our names as separated

from the Church.) "and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake."[1] They have attempted to blot out our names from the Lamb's Book of Life. Thank God they have no jurisdiction over that and they will remain there unless we commit the unpardonable sin. There couldn't be a more literal prophecy fulfilled than that, — not to let us attend their meetings, not allow us a voice in the Church, etc. But what is our position in the matter? "Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy; for behold your reward shall be great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets."[2] Now if Joseph or the Savior were to come here today, or an angel were to appear here today with a message of vindication to this group, what would we do? Why, we would leap for joy, rejoice exceedingly. So were the prophets of old treated from the days of Adam.[3] The Sanhedrin, the High Priests, those in authority in that day, were the ones to crucify Christ. It wasn't the Romans. It was the Church. It is the Church today that is separating us and casting us out and trying to cause us to lose our work, trying to starve us to death. They have advised the bishops not to let our people get any relief. We should leap for joy. Suppose we do lose our lives or starve to death. We are no better than the Savior or Joseph. I am no better than my father. There is no reason why I should not go to jail if the Lord wants me to.

> [4]"If you will not, as a nation, repent, and unite yourselves with God's Kingdom, then the days are near at hand, when the righteous shall be gathered out of your midst; and woe unto you when that day shall come: for it shall be a day of vengeance upon the British Nation; your armies shall perish; your marine forces shall cease; your cities shall be ravaged, burned, and made desolate, and your strongholds shall be thrown down;" (What is being done in England now? The marines are being sent down to the bottom of the sea; their armies are perishing; their cities are being burned and made desolate. The following is what is going to happen.) "the poor shall rise against the rich, and their storehouses and the fine mansions shall be pillaged, their merchandise, and their gold, and their silver and their rich treasures, shall be plundered; then shall the Lords, and the Nobles, and the merchants of the land, and all in high places, be brought down, and shall si[nk] in the dust, and howl for the miseries that shall be upon them; and they that trade by the sea shall lament and mourn; for their traffic shall cease. And thus shall the Lord Almighty visit

1 Luke 6:22
2 Luke 6:23
3 Here the same words were repeated, "so have the prophets been treated"
4 Reading from "Prophecies of Orson Pratt", Truth Magazine, January 1940, Prophecy of October 24, 1857 in England.

> you, because of your great wickedness in rejecting His servants and His Kingdom; and if you continue to harden your hearts, your remnants which shall be left, shall be consumed as the dry stubble before the devouring flame, and all the land shall be cleansed by the Fire of the Lord, that the filthiness thereof may no more come up before Him.
>
> "Your armies in India have already been smitten with a sore judgment, because they cast out the Lord's servants who were sent to warn them and to prophesy to them; they were rejected by your missionaries and your officers; and being without purse or scrip, they "had nowhere to lay their heads." But they were faithful in delivering their Warning Messages."

I read this to show how completely prophesies are being fulfilled. What about our own country?

> [1]"What about my own nation — the American nation? Do you wish me to describe this war that will come upon the American nation? ... It will be a war of neighborhood against neighborhood, city against city, town against town, county against county, state against state, and they will go forth destroying and being destroyed and manufacturing in a great measure will cease, for a time, among the American nation. What will become of millions of the farmers upon that land? They will leave their farms and they will remain uncultivated, and they will flee before the ravaging armies from place to place; and thus will they go forth burning and pillaging the whole country; and that great and powerful nation now consisting of some forty millions of people, will be wasted away, unless they repent. You will see my words fulfilled to the very letter."

America is more wicked than when those prophecies were uttered. We are expecting a great famine to come. The time will come when the land will not yield at all; the land will be pillaged and especially in the large centers. Only the righteous and those who are trying to serve the Lord will be permitted to live. And because of that, we will have many people come to the Rockies. In those times we will not be wasting food and we will eat sparingly. A few thousand of our people will organize to help this work; and Joseph is going to come to engineer this work. When the enemies come here, the Priesthood will drive them back. Just like Enoch and Moses commanded the elements, so will it be. You will find Brother Barlow and his associates forming prayer circles with those who

1 Ibid.

have been selected for that purpose and they will stand guard of this mountain country and the enemy will not be able to penetrate it. But before that time comes this country is going to be cleaned up. Before that time the righteous will go into the temple. My brethren and sisters, it is a terrible situation that the people have gotten into. President Smith said there would not be a family that would not be affected or touched. He means birth control, which means death to the world. Exaltation means life. We have got to bring forth life just as some of you good women are doing today. Many times the finger of scorn is pointed upon us for bringing forth life and building up our children for the kingdoms — kingdoms to the glory of our Father in heaven. That terrible practice of teaching birth control is death and it is an insidious poison and every family is going to be touched.

Let us take courage. This is a day of battle; we can't stand still; we can't stand on both sides of the line. The time has come when we cannot play with fire. We have got to stand firm and meet death if it comes like men and women; meet all kinds of distress that will come upon us. And the Lord will watch over us and will not forsake us. I promise you in the name of the Lord, all of this.

May the Lord bless us is my prayer in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

9th February 1941

John Y. Barlow presided and Charles F. Zitting conducted

The last meeting we had 130 adults, and we have 140 adults in attendance this time. As said in our Tuesday meeting, when we are strong enough and our faith is diligent enough and we warrant it, the tabernacle will be available for us. I take it the Lord means what he says. When He gives a revelation He gives it in such clearness of thought and language that the Saints understand it. Sometimes because of the tenseness of our own minds we cannot understand the meaning of what He says through His prophets.

We have been told today of the fullness of the Gospel. It was stated that after the last war there were 200,000,000 women who never hoped to marry because of the shortness of the men. Of course that spells a great problem. We know what the mission of womanhood is, as well as of the men. The first great commandment is “to multiply and replenish the earth.” The earth has been emptied and now we must refill the earth. The first instructions to woman is to bring forth children. Every normal female

of the animal family, as well as the human family, is guided by the ideology of motherhood. Why is it natural? Because God placed that in the female nature. In the male nature, when the nature is normal, is fatherhood; so that parenthood is the great issue of the day, Brigham Young made it clear for us to prepare physical bodies for all the spirits we can, that they shall have the privilege of coming through a pure channel to give them an opportunity to carry out their missions which they came here to accomplish. That is the mission of you brethren and sisters today. It is to multiply and replenish and build up and excel in bringing of lives into the world. Thank God the people in this congregation, with few exceptions, believe that doctrine. "And there are none that doeth good except those who are ready to receive the fullness of my gospel, which I have sent forth unto this generation. Wherefore, I call upon the weak things of the world, those who are unlearned and despised, to thrash the nations by the power of my Spirit; And their arm shall be my arm, and I will be their shield and their buckler; and I will gird up their loins, and they shall fight manfully for me; and their enemies shall be under their feet; and I will let fall the sword in their behalf, and by the fire of mine indignation will I preserve them."[1] There are 700,000 members of the Church today. Over 500 people are in this group who believe in the fullness of the Gospel. "There is none good, except those who believe in and accept my Gospel." Christ once said, "Why call me good; there are none good except God the Father." Therefore why call ourselves good, unless we are prepared to receive and to accept as fast as possible the fullness of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

There are many who have not apostatized from the Church because they have not been taught the fullness of the Gospel. Brother [Axel] Fors gave the proper definition of apostasy. We are said to be apostates because we live that which we believe and love God to whom we owe allegiance. If we departed from that which we believe we would be apostates. The greater the light you have, the greater the darkness you receive when you leave it. The people of the Church are not out in the open. They are filled with darkness. They glory in darkness and in that darkness they are on their way to destruction.

But you brothers and sisters are not apostates; you stand upon the pinnacle of obedience and faith through which God has given you. You are standing at the head and you are not in the foot of the class, in spite of what the brethren in the Church say, and do. We are taking a course that leads to light and life instead of darkness and death. That is what the Lord meant when He said, "And their arm shall be my arm, and I will be their shield and their buckler; and I will gird up their loins, and they shall fight manfully for me, etc." We are the strength of God the Eternal Father. He

1 D. & C. 35:12-14

is using us as His sod of righteousness to convict the world, as witnesses to bind up the law and seal up the testimony and to bring the world in that condition when they shall not have any excuse for not having accepted the truth. That is the duty and the program of this people in this house today.

We have at least two men who made a trip of 700 miles to be here with us today. We have the brethren from Millville. We might say we have saints from Germany, England, Sweden, etc. They came for that which this meeting is representing and for which it stands. They came to be here and to mingle their spirits with the spirits we have here today. The Lord said, "I will make you a strange and a choice people, a strong people unto me." The efforts of the Church today are to make us not a strong people, but like the world, that we might have greater influence with them. By leaving off our garments of the Priesthood we can mingle with them and partake of the sins they are partaking of. The Lord said we are to be a strong and pure people unto the world; to establish in the world the principles of truth and righteousness. The world is going to be depopulated almost entirely. Still, there is a pure and choice people that will start the work anew. They are the seed of Abraham, for we become the seed of Abraham when we accept the things that Abraham lived and offered the life of his son for. We will have peace upon the earth. This war is a war of purification. The best way to get rid of filth is to burn it. This world is going through the process of fire; it is just beginning to feel warm in the nations of the earth. The time is not long, it is coming in our life time here today, when the old world will be in flame and the only thing that will save the world is the faithful Latter Day Saints such as are here in this house today, this group; from the seeds of this people, the initial part of the glorious Millennial population will come that will turn the Devil out of his home and tie him up for at least 1000 years. Does it matter if some of us have to give our lives for it that we may "multiply and replenish the earth?"

God bless you, Amen.

23rd February 1941

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I am mighty glad to see Sister Olive [Kunz] with us again. It is a miracle how she has been healed thus far. Sister Maleta Jessop, I can remember not long ago was practically given up for death and I met her on the street running around like a March hare. Sister Clara Kunz was in the hospital and she is here today. Sister Esther Barlow was at death's door and is now up and around. I think we should all rejoice in the blessings that the Lord is giving us. We are not doing much for the hospitals and the M.D.s. If they had to live on what we are paying, they would have a hard time getting through. We are depending almost entirely on the Great Physician and He is not failing us and He will not fail us if we put our trust in Him.

I have been impressed with the remarks of the different brethren thus far. If we would take these things and remember them and conform our lives to them, what a wonderful change it would make in us.

Brother [Edmund] Barlow's remarks about the Prophet Joseph Smith are very timely. It wasn't very long ago that someone in the tabernacle said that Brother Grant was the greatest prophet of God. We have people all over the country who are usurping the rights of the Prophet Joseph. It is our work to defend the Prophet Joseph Smith and to carry on the work that he gave us.

Some brethren are trying to subordinate the Lamanites in South America as the ones who have the keys of the Priesthood and will be the people that will be raised up. We are told by our Lord and Savior that there would be a time when people would say, “Lo, the Lord is here!” but to study the scriptures. There are many Christs and many prophets in this day and age. Some say they are different kinds of angels. Lorin Woolley told us of a man who said an angel revealed something to him. Lorin said, “Why didn't that damn fool angel tell me about it?” 40,000 men hold the Priesthood. I said in my mind's eye, I see 40,000,000 angels of the Devil trying to destroy the people and lead them astray. That is the difference between the ones who hold the Priesthood and those who would like to hold it. Sometimes we run before we are sent and often times it comes from another source. We have men and women who are writing books. When people are writing books without the help of the Priesthood Council we are apt to be lead astray in reading them; *[but]* we do not want to curtail anyone's rights unless the Lord tells us to do so. We don't want to nullify the freedom that belongs to them. In this house we don't all see alike. We all may feel the Spirit of the Lord, but we may all not see alike. That is no sin; we are not all alike. Often times we do make mistakes in doctrine. Any doctrine that does not come from the Lord is a false one; without the revelations of the Lord it can't help but be false.

[Musser gave the "example of Nephi talking to the Lord" and being "given a wonderful vision" in which the Lamanites would become "a white and delightsome people", and how Lehi told "his son Joseph of the restoration of the Gospel and a seer who would be raised up" (see 2 Nephi 3)]

It is plainly outlined here in these revelations, yet some of us get the idea that Joseph is a future Lamanite prophet who is going to appear on the scene. Well, says one, aren't the Lamanites going to do a great work? Of course they are. Yes, they are going to bring forth much restoration, but not the fullness of the restoration. Of course, the Nephites and Lamanites will have their prophets. There has been prophets always on the earth. But the one prophet, the mouth piece of God who will stand at the head of this dispensation cannot be replaced on this earth for upon him rests the responsibility of this dispensation. Those keys are still on the earth and will continue to be on the earth until the reign of Christ upon the earth. Elias brought the keys of restoration and gave *[them]* to Joseph Smith; then Elijah came and bestowed upon him the keys of "turning the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers."

We hear people say, "The keys of the Priesthood are in the South."[1] There are many keys. The master key was held by Joseph. *[He gave an illustration of a master key of a hotel and the other keys held by the guests.]* Joseph holds the master key, except as he delegates it to those on earth whom he has set apart to carry on his work on the earth. It is the key to the united order, etc. But there is one key that is held by the Priesthood on the earth.

Speaking of the Gentiles, many get the idea that they are going to be the servants of the Lamanites. They will help the Lamanites receive their ordinances. We are the children of Israel gathered from out of the world. Some of us have the blood of the Gentiles. We are not purely the offspring of the children of Israel. We are all of Jacob. The Lord tells the Gentiles what will become of them if they don't repent. Read 3 Nephi, Chap. 21.

> "And they shall assist my people, the remnant of Jacob, and also as many of the house of Israel as shall come, that they may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem."[2]

Those who hold the keys in this Priesthood are men of God and are not subservient to the Lamanites. We are of Ephraim, those who are in this house today. Ephraim was at the head of the Patriarchal Order, and Judah was at the head of the military organization. Lorin told us that we will not

1 Presumably referring to Mexico.
2 3 Nephi Ch. 21:23

have to fight the battles any longer, but the Ten Tribes are the ones who will fight your battles. Those holding the Priesthood have other work to do. Their work is along patriarchal lines and setting the house of God in order. Judah will come to receive their blessings at the hands of Ephraim. And when the Lamanites come to help build the temple, they will bring their gold, precious stones, man power and woman power. Of course, we will help the Lamanites and direct them in the work of building the temples. The church is not the Priesthood.

I want to protest with all the zeal and power that I have and in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, against subordinating Joseph Smith, that great and glorious prophet. Joseph is a God, one of the trinity of this planet. Don't you understand? His own people didn't know that, for they would not have killed him had they known. He is a God in the trinity of this earth. He is going to wind up all things and will take his place with Adam our God.

It is your mission to be like him. It is your mission to do what Brother John says, get the spirit of God and stop being deceived. Why should we pin our faith to a Nephite person miles away, whom we have never seen, never heard from, know nothing about. No one has seen him, this mythical man; yet I know there are many men who are functioning in the Gospel there. There will be a nation born in a day and its people will come up here, and they will receive the blessings of Brother Barlow in the Council. If he happens to die in the meantime, there will be others who will administer the rights of the Priesthood.

I hope I haven't offended anyone here.

May the Lord bless you, Amen.

9th March 1941

Charles F. Zitting home

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

I was reading this morning in the paper that in London in one of the night clubs the Nazi's had let down one of their bombs and killed a great many people. This is the reflection that came to my mind. These people in Europe are engaged in a deadly conflict. They face death every hour of the day and night. They face the judgment that the Lord has pronounced upon them. Yet they are engaged in work in the night clubs to forget the troubles that are coming upon them.

Now my understanding of the work of God is — when the judgments of God are coming upon us we should humble ourselves and prepare ourselves in the spirit of repentance, in the Spirit of the Lord to come back to undo our

sinfullness and build up our righteousness. These nations are going right on in their wickedness. John the Revelator said that even after two-thirds of the world were slain, the rest would go right on in their wickedness.

I am wondering how many of us have the spirit of repentance? How many of us are drawn away from the Spirit of the Lord to attend picture shows, card games, and frivolous things of the world? Some picture shows are historical and elevating, but I am wondering how many of us are following a shallow course during these great times of judgments that are set forth upon the people. Those judgments are coming to us. This people are going to be tried as no other people have been tried; the trials of Nauvoo, crossing the Missouri and the plains, and such are but small in comparison to the trials that will come upon us.

Are we observing the Sabbath Day to keep it holy? Brigham Young said that if he had his way he would not hold meetings at all on Sundays, but would have meetings during the week and have the privilege of remaining at home studying the scriptures, studying the Gospel and making it a day of rest.

We have got to go into the wilderness. We are getting to a place now where we have got to seek the Lord. We have got to begin to fast and pray to the Lord. I don't mean to starve yourselves, but I mean a real fast; the taking of food just to keep our bodies going. And we have got to get down on our knees and pray and pray and pray. The power of Satan is beginning to spread into this people. *[Reads from "The Coming Crisis — How to Meet It" about how the Lord would let Satan put his power upon us.[1]]* The time has come when we must clothe ourselves in sackcloth and ashes and get down on our knees. I wonder what this people today would do if we had the judgments of God come down on us now. What would we as a people do? Would this people know who Brother John (Barlow) is; who one another is? Do we know who they are now? We hear people say from time to time, "Do you know where the keys of the Priesthood are?" You must know when the great tribulations come upon this people. Do you know Brother Musser? Yes. How? By the revelations of the Lord. Do you know where Brother Barlow stands? Yes. How? Through the revelations of the Lord. The Priesthood Council knows some things for themselves.

Get the Spirit of the Lord! The time has come when you cannot stand, you will not stand, your knees will quail and tremble. Some of this people in the house today will be among them. I tell you that in the name of the Lord. Some of them have professed to take upon them the name of the Lord. In the days of Moses, all were taken away. But this day is a different day and Joseph is going to be there when they take us to Zion. When we go back we will go back with power. There will not be any obstacles to prevent us when the time comes.

Let us reflect upon our desires and duties; not like the people in Europe. The same thing is in America, today. We are surrounded with the spirit of war.

---

1 Truth Magazine, October, 1939; Vol. 5, No. 5.

The powers have asked America to go into the war. But we are going to be in it more definitely and actively. Some of our boys will have to go. The only thing that will protect this country is righteousness; and the only thing that will protect our families is righteousness and keeping the commandments of God.

God bless you, Amen.

23rd March 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Louis Kelsch conducted

Brother Lyman [Jessop] in his prayer this morning expressed a thought to the Lord – the desire to learn to become united and live near the Lord. I think that is the kernel we are after today. We came here to learn and gain knowledge. We left our spirit estate in such a way that we were acceptable to the Lord and that we were chosen to come to this earth to continue our labors. We were chosen to come forth now and help to people this earth and live our second estate; so that our purpose is to come to learn and part of that learning is unity — how to become one in all things.

We have heard about how we could go back to Jackson County and help build up the Zion of our Lord there. It has to be done. Many of us will want to stay in the mountains here; but I think that when that time comes, and it is not far off, things here will not be as they are now, and we will be more willing to go and help build up Zion.

"Verily, thus saith the Lord: It shall come to pass that every soul who forsaketh his sins and cometh unto me, and calleth on my name, and obeyeth my voice, and keepeth my commandments, shall see my face and know that I am."[1] "Every soul who forsaketh his sins" — if you have any, forsake them today, not tomorrow or a year from now. Today is the day. "And cometh unto me." How? By forsaking our sins, keeping His commandments which He has given us, not by faultfinding, back-biting, etc. Come unto God by keeping His commandments. "And call on my name." Why? For whatsoever you ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in faith shall be given to you, if it be good.

[He related an incident in the life of Apostle John W. Taylor. When he was in Mexico, he was called to talk to a village of three or four hundred Saints who had been fighting and quarreling. He was sent to preach repentance and the Gospel to them. He told them of the example of his two fighting bull dogs who would rather fight than eat, and told them they were like the dogs, they would rather fight than eat. They would not bend to the wind like the quaking asps. He said, "If you don't repent and do it quickly" (prophesying in the name

1 D. & C. 95:1

of the Lord), "the Lord will wipe you out quickly." In a month a cloudburst came and wiped them out.]

It is our privilege to take a lesson from the word of the Lord. The Lord gives us trials. Why should we think to gain a reward if we shun the fight. We all have tasks and they come to Brother John and myself. I know we are all troubled with our burdens and tasks, but that is what makes us strong.

The Lord has preserved these valleys of the mountains for us. When Brigham Young came here some of the Saints wanted to go to California where there was gold, while these valleys were deserts and empty. Why did the Lord let them gather gold all around us, and not in our own mountains? Because the Lord knew if we had gold we would go to hell. There is enough gold in these mountains to supply the world. There is nothing more to give the spirit of God and draw near to Him than work. Thank God for work! In Short Creek they had to work and it has made them have faith and the spirit of work. It builds them up. The children of Brother Roy Johnson are filled with the spirit of work. It is a blessing to see them. They are learning how to maintain themselves and how to obtain faith and go to the Lord, in faith, for the things they do need. They sometimes go barefooted. The Lord has taught them through His spirit that it isn't the clothes that they wear, but the determination to serve the Lord and keep His commandments that makes men of them. They are growing. When we begin to know things like that we will begin to grow, to become united.

You have the appointed brethren of the Priesthood among you and they are placed in charge of leading this people until they are prepared to go back to Jackson County and fill up this western hemisphere. Some of you will be called to go to South America and southern countries to preach to those people. But we have got to learn how to make sacrifices, how to "bend with the wind" if necessary; not have back-biting, jealousies, bickerings, etc. Some of you women became jealous, and you have to overcome that jealousy and draw near to the Lord. It is an admission that you are inferior to those around you. If you want to be strong, and to be able to go to the Lord for strength and light as you need it, overcome this nasty habit of jealousy. It is a stunting process, nasty; it makes you small. We have got to overcome it.

May God bless you, Amen.

6th April 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

This is a great pleasure, my brothers and sisters; I think this is the largest audience we have had in this home, and this is the most spacious home we have. The next facility is Brother Louis' [Kelsch] lawn, when the weather

permits.

We have with us this day a number of new faces — saints who have come, no doubt, to attend conference and who have decided to attend this meeting. We meet every two weeks, or twice a month, in general meeting and we have our class exercise each Tuesday evening, except the first Tuesday in the month when we meet conjointly for testimony.

I was glad to hear Brother Hunter;[1] we have he and his wife and two children with us today and I can endorse his remarks regarding his wife[2] and his family.

I would like to talk along the lines of President Grant's opening talk of Conference, not that we want to criticize President Grant bitterly, for I think he is accomplishing a wonderful work; but he is the President of the Church; he is the president by reason of the fact that the people have chosen him. He is all that the people are entitled to. The Saints whom we call Latter Day Saints rejected the fullness of the Gospel. In 1852 the Church accepted the fullness of the Gospel, the marriage covenant, but they accepted by vote and not in their hearts. In Brigham Young's day they tried to get him to nullify the action made in conference in 1852. In John Taylor's day they urged it with more velocity; they went so far as to present him with the Manifesto, and you all know the result of the presentation. He set five men apart to work with himself and Joseph F. Smith to see that that principle was kept alive. Then he died and with greater force than ever they supplicated President Woodruff and adopted the Manifesto to stop the principle of Celestial marriage — and they got it. All those who refused to accept the principle after adopting it in 1852 rejected the Lord. Having rejected the Lord in their hearts and then finally putting it on record — voting in the conference of the Church by adopting the Manifesto — they abandoned that principle, they had no further claim on the revelations of God. The last revelation of the Church was through Wilford Woodruff in 1889 which told the Saints not to reject their religion and keep the commandments of God.

When President Grant came on the scene, he came there not because the Lord had selected him, except to give the will of the people. Under that rule — common consent of the people — the Lord takes cognizance of the will of the people, just as the people in the days of Samuel wanted the rule of a king. The Lord told him, “They are not rejecting you, but me,” and he told them this, but they still clamored for a king and got one. There has been war ever since. So when the people wanted a president who would surrender the higher principles of salvation, they selected their present President. I say this, not criticizing President Grant, for he has entered that High and holy law, and is still living it but

1 From Idaho

2 He said she was “very spiritual and it [was] through her that he [was] at the meeting.”

has adopted a policy in the Church in connection with the brethren which means the abandonment of the law by the great masses of the membership in the Church; that is what the people wanted. One of the leading sisters made the statement that she had been striving for years to have the garments of the Priesthood changed to the present-day fashion and that finally she had succeeded. Those that follow that policy in this group of people will force themselves into spiritual death,

President Grant said, "I ask every man and woman occupying a place of responsibility whose duty it is to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ to live it and to teach it and keep the commandments of God so that their example will teach it." We can endorse that statement. "And if they cannot live it, we will go on living it and putting our arms around them (casting them out because they could not see as they follow); we will go on praying for them that they may become strong enough to live it." "No man can teach the Gospel of Jesus Christ unless he is living it." (It is a self-evident truth that unless you are living it, you cannot teach it.) "He can go on, this person who is not living it, but we want true men as officers in the priesthood and true women in the Relief Societies, etc."

That sounds good, it sounds like the leaders of the Church have the spirit of teaching their program and are calling the people to repentance; but when you go to live the Gospel, according to the laws of God, then you are disfellowshiped, cast out, placed upon the black list, your name is published on the list broadcast to the people so that you will not participate in the functions of the Church. That is the reason we cannot accept these musical words of the leaders of the Church; we cannot hear them for the din of what they are doing.

John Taylor received a revelation calling President Grant to the apostleship of the Church, but it seemed necessary for President Grant to receive it for himself. He seemed to see in vision a group of people, etc. President Grant recently made the statement that he had never seen the face of the Savior or received a revelation.

I wanted to comment on this particular phase of the conference at this time. A number of the speakers have tried to settle the war in Europe. If they had only put forth the energy to overcome the wickedness of the Saints here in Zion.

I was pleased to hear the words of Brother [Rulon] Allred and I endorse his statements and I am pleased that he has called us to repentance. I wanted to call attention to some items along that line. It is a Priesthood issue; it was a Priesthood issue in the spirit world before we came here. Lucifer objected to Jesus Christ and the Priesthood. Satan fought Christ's plan and the plan involved Priesthood. Satan was going to rob us of our free agency and force us to become his subjects, and force the leaders of the Church to follow him. (Rulon S. Wells said yesterday

that when we are forced to do a thing then we are not responsible.) Satan proposed to use force in his mission at that time and he was cast out. Then there was another great group of spirits who fought the Priesthood, but they did not reject and fight it to the extent that Lucifer did. They are the Negro element today. President Young made it clear that all white spirits were those who stood up in some degree of faithfulness and loyalty to the Priesthood, and they all merit to some extent a white body. But those who did not merit that white body came as black people. President Young said that after all white people (yellow, and others) have received the Priesthood, then it will be taken to the black people. Why? Because the white people defended the Priesthood against the black race. I have heard a woman Negro say that she would be willing to be skinned alive if she could receive a white body.

So, it is a Priesthood issue; it always has been. It was a Priesthood issue in the case of Cain and Abel; it was a Priesthood issue in the days of Christ, in Celestial marriage, etc. You men and women who came to be inheritants of the earth, who claim the Priesthood, it is a Priesthood issue; it was because of the fight that Satan waged against Christ to bring his power on earth.

President Grant is the President of the Church because the people selected him and because he adopted the policy of the people of the Church. Lorin C. Woolley gave us the order of succession of one president to another.

> "The President of the Church, who is also the president of the council, is appointed by revelation, and acknowledged in his administration by the voice of the people."[1]

Joseph Smith was appointed the first president by the Lord, and also president of the High Priesthood, holding the keys of the Priesthood, the keys of this last dispensation, and the keys of the Kingdom of God as conferred upon him by Peter, James and John, in June 1829. Joseph Smith, Sr. the father of the Prophet, was ordained the first patriarch by the Lord through the Prophet Joseph Smith. Upon his death Hyrum Smith became the next Patriarch of the Church by order of succession, from father to son. The presidents of the Church who followed Joseph Smith were Brigham Young (who was the President of the Priesthood and as such was the mouth piece of God on the earth, as was Joseph, and his word was the word of God) John Taylor (also President of the Priesthood), Wilford Woodruff (who lost the keys of the Priesthood because of the Manifesto and associated acts), Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith and Heber J. Grant, all of whom were set apart by the patriarchs of the Church, except Heber

1 D&C 102:9

J. Grant. President Grant stated that President Smith said a few weeks before the latter's death, "Because of your position in the Twelve, I expect you to be the next President of the Church." President Grant said today that President Smith told him that he had a great responsibility and continued, "God bless you my boy, the Lord knows who He wants to lead this people and He never makes a mistake." He did not say the Lord wants you to be the President of the Church. President Grant said Joseph F. Smith took the keys of the Priesthood with him and that they will be restored by the One Mighty and Strong.

> "Of the Melchizedek Priesthood, three Presiding High Priests, chosen by the body, appointed and ordained to that office, and upheld by the confidence, faith, and prayer of the Church, form a quorum of the Presidency of the Church."[1]

Who are these Presiding High Priests? Concerning the Council of the Presidency:[2]

> "September 26, (1835). — This morning the Twelve returned from their mission to the East, and on the same day the Council of the Presidency of the Church, consisting of Joseph Smith jun., Sidney Rigdon, David Whitmer, Wm. W. Phelps, John Whitmer, Hyrum Smith and Oliver Cowdery, met to consider the case of the Twelve who had previously been reproved in consequence of certain letters and reports coming to the ears of the Council.
>
> An attempt was made in the foregoing council to [in]criminate the Twelve before the High Council, for cutting off Gladden Bishop at their Bradford conference, but their attempt totally failed. I decided that the High Council had nothing to do with the Twelve, or the decisions of the Twelve. But if the Twelve erred they were accountable only to the General Council of the authorities of the whole Church; according to the revelations." (Subject only to the direction of the First Presidency of the Church[3] and accountable only to the "General Council of the authorities of the whole Church," or the seven High Priests who chose them and before whom they actually appeared to give an account of their labors.)

Joseph Smith said "I decided that the higher Council had no decision to give but the General Council."[4]

1 D&C 107:22
2 Millennial Star, Vol. 15:342
3 Millennial Star 15:595
4 Comment in transcript: "(Seven Presidents in the Higher Order of the Priesthood)"

March 29, 1836 the solemn assembly of the First Elders of the Church was called.[1]

> "Accordingly, we proceeded to cleanse our faces and our feet, and then proceeded to wash one another's feet. (This is the sacred ordinance of washing of feet which is entered into in sacred places and under sacred conditions.) President Sidney Rigdon first washed President Joseph Smith Junior's feet, and then, in turn, was washed by him; after which President Rigdon washed President Joseph Smith Senior and Hyrum Smith. President Joseph Smith Jr. washed President Frederick G. Williams, and then President Hyrum Smith washed President David Whitmer's and President Oliver Cowdery's feet. Then President David Whitmer washed President William W. Phelps' feet, and in turn President Phelps washed President John Whitmer's feet. The Bishops and their counselors were then washed, after which we partook of the bread and wine."[2]

On the following day the feet washing ordinance was proceeded with on behalf of the Council of the Twelve. All of these men whose feet had been washed on the previous day, and who were termed "Presidents," were not the Quorum of the Twelve. Now the Quorum of the Twelve tries to preside over everything.

The reason for the antagonism in the Church today between the Church and this group of people here today is because they refuse to recognize the authority of the Priesthood of God upon the earth today. This group of people was selected to keep the fires of faith burning in the hearts of the Saints of the Lord Jesus Christ. This feet washing ordinance was given to your Priesthood Council under divine circumstances and it is to be extended when the time comes, and is to be extended to this group. That is the reason we have been cast out, because we have received the authority of the Priesthood on the earth. Ninety-seven percent of the people rejected the principle of Celestial marriage because they were the thimbles, the pints, of Mormonism, because they did not have the capacity to fill up the bushel. So there were only 3% in the early days who measured up. Think of it, that we should take the position, or submit to the position of these half-breeds, and tell God what to do; should establish rules and regulations and yet think that God would recognize them in that work. So, this is a Priesthood issue.

We say to President Grant — he hasn't better friends in the world and we want him to live without suffering physically. We know where he

1 Comment in transcript: "(Council of the Presidency or the Presidency of the High Priesthood.)"

2 Millennial Star, Vol. 15:727

stands and we know that the Lord has sent messengers to warn him to repent and to recall his course. The last one He sent to him, he said, "That is enough." Brother Grant is laboring under that cloud of rejecting a revelation that was given through a messenger by the Lord to him.

Brother J. Reuben Clark said the people of the Church have honored him in his position, have selected him to be in the office, the high and great position, that he now occupies (not the Lord). Yet they claim to be prophets, seers, and revelators; but they do not recognize the Lord. I have heard President Grant say, "We have got to live by every revelation in that book" (referring to the Doctrine and Covenants). It is all right to tell the people to live by the word of the Lord, but what about doing it.

I want to admonish you to receive the words of Brother [Rulon] Allred — receive the law of charity. We are not perfect — we have much to accomplish yet. Those back-biting criticisms have got to leave us. The Lord will not protect us unless we overcome them; we have got to "live by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God." Plural marriage will not save any person. It will damn more than it will save. It is damning people today in our group, and it will damn you and me if we don't live up to the word of God and accept all His commandments. "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as Thyself."

God bless you, Amen.

28th April 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I have been edified by the remarks and singing that have gone before. I was particularly impressed with the prayer of Brother [Solomon] Denos in which he expressed gratitude for the Priesthood. I think that's a thing we should be grateful for ourselves. I remember when President Lorenzo Snow said he thanked God he saw weaknesses and imperfections in the Prophet Joseph Smith for he knew he had many weaknesses himself and therefore God would give him a chance too. I thank God for Brother [John Y.] Barlow's weaknesses, but also that Brother Barlow has strength to overcome those weaknesses. "Ye are therefore commanded to be perfect, even as your Father who is in heaven is perfect."[1] That is the standard which we are set to follow that we might become perfect and be as our Father and Savior Jesus Christ, for the Savior is like the Father and follows after the Father. Jesus said, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father, etc."[2] Here is a Son who came here to earth with the power over life and death, yet He could do nothing except what the Father told Him to do. He was perfect in being able to follow direction. We must learn as a people to follow direction.

I was reading this morning in the "History of the Church" with reference to Zion in 1833. Brother [William. W.] Phelps who became annoyed with the conditions because they were not as they should be wrote the Prophet and accused him of being a dictator; (also one from Brother Gilbert). Joseph Smith wrote back and said:

> "The Lord will have a place whence His word will go forth, in these last days in purity; for if Zion will not purify herself, so as to be approved of in all things, in His sight, He will seek another people; for His work will go on until Israel is fathered, and they who will not hear His voice, must expect to feel His wrath. (There is a law that is very definite.) Our hearts are greatly grieved at the spirit which is breathed both in your letter and that of Brother Gilbert's, the very spirit which is wasting the strength of Zion like a pestilence; and if it is not detected and driven from you, it will ripen Zion for the threatened judgments of God. Remember God sees the secret springs of human action, and knows the hearts of all living. ..."[3]

1 Matthew 5:50
2 John 14:9
3 History of Church 1:316-17

This statement of the Prophet was literally fulfilled. There is one clause in Brother Joseph's letter which you may not understand; that is this, "If the people of Zion did not repent, the Lord would seek another place, and another people."

> "Zion is the place where the temple will be built, and the people gathered, but all people upon that holy land being under condemnation, the Lord will cut off, if they repent not, and bring another race upon it that will serve Him. The Lord will seek another place to bring forth and prepare His word to go forth to the nations, and as we said before, so we say again. Brother Joseph will not settle in Zion, except she repent, and serve God, and obey the new covenant."[1]

That was the verdict of the people at that time. The Lord told Joseph it was not necessary to remain there under this condition. We are here in that place referred to as "another place, and another people" because those early people were driven out. We are to follow the Priesthood and follow counsel with the spirit of Latter Day Saints. I feel this is a very important subject at this time. We should learn to follow before we can hope to lead.

I was told some time ago that some of the brethren's wives had been praying that their husbands would be called into the Council of the Priesthood. I wouldn't, if I were you women or brethren, pray for the privilege of being appointed to a certain position. I would pray that you may live and become worthy of being able to fill any position that you may be called to and overcome all things. When you are in that condition, then the Lord can place you where you belong, where you were appointed to be placed before you ever came here. In the great council before the world was, we all received our appointments and by obeying the Lord and being honest and true and upright, we will gratify those positions and we will be able to be called to and fill those positions.

Heber C. Kimball once said: "Have not the majority of this congregation made the most solemn covenants and vows that they will listen to, obey, and be subject to the Priesthood? Have not the sisters made the same solemn covenants and vows before God and angels, that they would be subject to their husband? Are you faithful to your vows? You as sisters are under covenant to obey your husbands. You have accepted that; you have been sealed by the Holy Spirit of Promise.[2] Are you faithful to the vows that you have entered into? If you are you will have dreams, and visions, and revelations from the world of light, and you will be comforted

1 Ibid p. 520
2 Eph. 1:13, D&C 76:53, 88:3, 124:124, 132:7,19,26

by night and by day. But if you do not fulfill your covenants you cannot enjoy these blessings. If I will serve God with all my heart, mind and strength, then I will receive the blessings. If my wives will obey my law, then they will with me receive their blessings. That is a promise of God, and I can promise you that. Learn to govern yourselves in a family capacity, for there is where reformation ought to commence, after it has commenced in the assembly of the Elders of Israel. There must be order, peace, love, kindness, and gentleness, and every noble sentiment to accomplish a reformation that is pleasing to God."[1]

It has pained me very much of late to have had the report come to me that some of the brethren are not kind to their wives; that they have gone to the extent of striking their wives. I want to say that that is not serving God; you brethren, you cannot be servants of God the Eternal Father and treat your wives with cruelty. No man of God will ever strike a woman. If he does, he will repent and ask forgiveness of that woman, or the Spirit of the Lord will leave him. She is our helpmate; she helps to exalt us. A man is not a full man until he has been joined by a woman. The two are necessary to make one. When a woman pledges her troth and interest into a vow to keep the laws of her husband, there is no brutality. I warn the brethren who are cruel to repent; otherwise the Lord will withdraw from us. The Lord uses our wives sometimes to teach us patience, long-suffering, kindness, etc. In our group He has made some good choices. I want to say to you sisters, the Lord told Eve that in sorrow she would bring forth her children and her desire would be unto her husband and he should rule over her. He told her that because it was an eternal law; a law that exists in all worlds. In anger? No, he is your leader, director and he is the one to tell you when and where to go and when to stop. There has got to be a head in all families and organizations. In the Priesthood, the father is the head. The time will come when the fathers of the children will tell them who and when to marry. Where the parent is serving the Lord, the boy or girl has no right to choose a partner without the consent of the father or mother.

I want to warn you sisters to live the law of your husbands. Sometimes they make mistakes, but live their law anyway. The best way you can shame a husband is by saying, "I am going to stand by you." If you stand by him, the Lord will stand by you if he is doing right. I want to tell you again of the revelation of Brother Barlow and emphasize it — it was revealed to him that this people at the present time must get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it. Many things are beginning to materialize when everyone of your brothers and sisters will be put to a test. You will be asked to do things which you are not prepared for unless you have the Spirit of the Lord and are prepared, or you will be removed from your

1 J.D. 3:112

places.

God bless you, Amen.

11th May 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

I want to recall the words of Brother [Alfred] Olschewski,[1] "We should learn to do as we pray."

I honor the mothers today, but no more today than every day of our lives. We have a Thanksgiving Day to thank the Lord in and a day each year to honor the mothers and thank them and write them a letter. The world has commercialized everything today that we have to go to the merchants to spend money for things that we cannot always send them. I wish we would get away from the idea of spending money to honor our mothers, fathers, and on Christmas, etc.

There is no memory more sacred in my mind than my Lord, Jesus Christ, and next to Him comes my noble father, and next to him my beautiful, sacred mother. No more noble and pure mother ever lived and no more noble father ever graced this earth, except Father Adam, as my Lord. That is the message I want to leave today.

There are no Germans, English, French, Italians, etc. in the hearts of the Latter Day Saints; the only one nationality is the members of the Kingdom of God. Anyone who does not understand that is no Latter Day Saint. People are daily cause of the hatred of one another. No, Germany is not going to win the war; England is not going to win; no, because God the Eternal Father has placed a decree years ago that they would all be destroyed. That is the program that is being carried out. Let the nations fight because of the laws of the land, but let them fight their fight among themselves, and let us keep away from the spirit of quarreling; then the Spirit of the Lord will be with us.

God bless you, Amen.

25th May 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

1 From New York.

I think it is a matter of great gratification to know that the Lord has again spoken and to see progress again being made in the Priesthood Council as well as outside of this Council, as is evidence of this large congregation today. That these men have been designated by the Lord to take upon themselves the responsibilities mentioned, I am very sure of it. I had the privilege the other day of reading a blessing given to Brother [LeRoy] Johnson when he was 17 years of age. The patriarch blessed him with wives and children and told him that someday he would bear the cares of the Priesthood. That patriarch was inspired to open the desires of the Lord in connection with the Priesthood and now he is with his brethren bearing the keys of the Priesthood.

It was revealed to me over a year ago that someday Brother Marion would be called into this Quorum. When the word came through Brother John [Y. Barlow] to this effect, he was prepared to receive it. I rejoice that the Lord has permitted the Quorum to be filled once more. I will be happy to witness the organization of the Sanhedrin of which this body of Presidency will be a part and is a part.

Some time before Lorin's [Woolley] death, inquiry came from the other side for 39 additional men. If you can get 39, the Lord told Lorin, we can go ahead with the organization of the Sanhedrin. But at that time we were not prepared. The names that were submitted were not acceptable, and we have been working with you brothers and sisters and others in the various parts of the country to prepare more to assume the responsibilities for men that the Lord has for them. The Lord isn't calling men only as they are prepared to be chosen, and we will find that the more who are being called, as called, he will choose them; the Lord will designate those only who will be sound and safe and who will stand put, and who will be prepared to stand at the rack, hay or no hay.

Now I rejoice in this fact. I rejoice that we have so many stalwarts among us. There are others who could have filled the positions of Brother Johnson and Brother Hammon, but it was the will of the Lord to call them. It is a great satisfaction to me to know that there are a number of brothers in this house today who are preparing themselves for these high and holy positions that are to come.

There is only one true church and the membership in that church is very small — that is the Church of the First Born. Representing the Church as we know it is the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, for the purpose of being permitted to hold property and in defending themselves in law suits, but that is not the Church of the First Born. The Church of the First Born are those who are true, full-hearted Latter Day Saints, and those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of Life are there at birth and the only way we can get our names out of that book is to apostatize from the Church of the First Born, The Lamb's Book of Life is

the book I am concerned about. I would to God that all your names were there written, and would remain there throughout all eternities. That is the book from which we will be judged. There is no power on earth or in hell that will take us out of the Church of the First Born except our own actions. Those who live the fullness of the Gospel according to their best ability, according to the best wisdom and judgment, and according to the strength that they have, will never be removed from the records of the Church of the First Born. So there is some incentive to go on.

We often hear at funerals where they preach that they have or have not been successful in accumulating earthly riches. Those things should not disturb us, but the things that should concern us is to be ready to die when we do die; when the Lord will say: "Well done my faithful servant, etc."

We have a congregation here today that is pure. It has been a matter of great criticism against this people, against the claims that we have, is that you are poor, poverty stricken. You are like Peter and James were; therefore you can't be right. The people of the Church say we want people who are educated, who have great renown, international men, men who can bring us into the world and make the world happy by being with them. One of the most beautiful pictures I have ever seen was on my last trip to Cedar to visit with the brethren there. I went into the home of one of the good sisters; she had a little child, one of the most beautiful children I have ever seen. I have heard of the children of kings put in a gilded cradle, but the cradle of this little child was a cardboard carton; and there was a sweetness in that child's face in its smile — a spark in its eyes that testified of its greatness. That was a child of the covenant. I think I have never seen anything more sweetly depicted than that little child in a dry goods carton, the best that they had at the time. When people decry our claims and point out that we are poor, I have to think of our sisters doing good among the poor in their calicos, sometimes walking. That is the spirit that our Lord desires us to have, and that is the spirit that succeeds.

We all have a right to our own opinions. If we did not have, we could not be saved. The very fact that we have the privilege of thinking for ourselves is one of the purposes of the Lord in bringing about salvation to us. If we could not think or speak, we could not be saved. There has been some criticism against one member of the Council who volunteered to debate with Brother [Francis M.] Darter on that question, but it is the feeling of the Council that that question is not debatable. There is no other way to get to the truth of the mission and truth of the Council than to get the information from the Lord. It is not our desire to prove our positions. We never heard Peter or Paul arguing with the people that they were servants of the Lord, or that they were prophets of the Lord, and neither does the Lord expect us to do it at the present time. We were put here in

our positions by the power of the Lord through the direction of one of His servants. We are here to magnify the Priesthood of Almighty God and to hold that Priesthood and confer it when necessary and to continue the laws, the eternal laws, pertaining to life and salvation. We were told that the time would never come when there would not be any children born in that everlasting principle of heaven.

I wish we were all to a unity of the faith, and we could all see alike, but my mission is ended with reference to these matters when I bear my testimony that those things are true. It is up to you to find out for yourselves. If you go to the Lord, He will answer you. "Knock and it shall be opened unto you; ask and ye shall receive." Ask in faith, nothing doubted. If we go to Him with doubts in our minds, of course it would not come. But if we seek we will find, and if we knock the door will be opened unto us, and if we ask we will receive; but it will be done in the Lord's own good time. If we are as faithful in that as we are to our meals, the Lord will answer us.

I know that this work is true. My nearly 60 years in active work in the Church of God have taught me many lessons. There is one thing that has been printed on my soul — that this work is the work of God, that the law of gathering is one of His laws and must be lived. The law of Celestial marriage is the capitol structure. If we fail to live that one law, we cannot go on in eternal lives. And when I say we fail to live it, I mean when we fail to do all in our power to live that law. Having done that, then it is the Lord to give us whatever He sees fit. It is up to us to live every law that God has given to us to live. All the laws — law of sacrifice, blood atonement, will be returned to us; I say this in the name of the Lord. If we leave one of them undone, we are guilty of breaking all laws.

May the Lord bless us and stimulate us to action. Let the action shown by the Lord today be a stimulus to us. May the Lord bless us, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

8th June 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had a feast thus far in this meeting and through the exercise of proper spirit, we may obtain an answer to the prayer that has brought us here today. I have learned something from each of the speakers. Brother [Duane] Jessop brought to us the fact that there is no question about what we are striving for; that nothing but the best is for the true Latter Day Saint. Striving for the best — in other words trying to go back into the presence of Father. Brother [Russell] Kunz told us the necessity of teaching our children. It is the work of parents and particularly the work of mothers, since fathers are away from the home and children to such a large degree, that it is the mission of the mothers to teach the children and bring them up into the admonishment of the Lord and to receive higher instructions from the fathers. Brigham Young stressed the necessity of all parents in teaching the children in the way they are to go.

Brother [John] Buchereit has told us the necessity of striving for the fullness of light, all the laws of God. Some people think the Lord will excuse them for their lack of faith and learning the fullness of the law and preparation to live it.

Brother [Rulon] Jeffs in his wonderful words and report of his visit down South was that 6 or 7 children were baptized. We are raising grain, etc., on the ranch there. Brothers Jeffs, father and son, were assigned to speak and make observation there. We have learned through this report of the spirit of God and what it can do; it can make people happy although they are barefooted, can make them humble though they have few things for dress and to eat.

[He then reported on the trip of the brethren of the Council to Idaho and northern Utah and their visit with all the Saints at various points there.]

They had a wonderful spirit. We enjoyed the situation; the hardest work was to pull ourselves away from them. I think we did some good. They are filled with love, the Saints everywhere. It is a love borne of Jesus Christ, the love of the Gospel which is a desire to see all men and women grow. It is that love that Brother Rulon [Jeffs] spoke of today, that no man shall have more than another. I am sorry that in Salt Lake we don't have the trials and tribulations that they have in the districts. In Brigham Young's day many people had extreme sacrifices. We are penned up in this city and we have the modern conveniences which they don't enjoy generally in the outlying districts. In Short Creek, New Harmony, and Cedar City they are deprived of these modern conveniences and it seems to me that they enjoy more of the Spirit of the Lord and have less to detract from the Spirit of the Lord. I know many of you are ready to make the extreme sacrifice when necessary.

We have had the spirit of the United Order, which is beginning to show itself in the group; the principle of tithing; being born again in our minds and

souls. The time has come when this people, if for no other reason than that they are in poverty, that none of us hardly have a surplus of anything, that very fact is bringing us to our knees. I thank God with all my heart that that is the situation — that He is bringing us to our knees and that He will continue to do so, no matter how much we have to suffer, if we can be purified and prepared to live the higher principles of salvation; I say, glory to God!

Brigham Young expressed the hope that if our temple should not be built to the glory of God, that he hoped the Lord would destroy it before it was built. He said He rejoiced in his heart when they were driven out of Nauvoo, that the temple had been destroyed, and he praised the Lord. There is one house that hell cannot occupy which we have built; and I praise the Lord when our trials are such as to humble us. As long as we are faithful and true, the Lord would not let us get rich; he would keep us in poverty. The Lord has the earth for us and we might have had it years ago in 1836 if we had been faithful, and true and we could have it now if we were faithful and true. We have not yet set our feet immovably on the ground; we are wafted to and fro by every bit of gossip, by every wind that blows — it has a great effect upon us.

[Some may think:] "I wonder if the Priesthood Council was appointed for this work. I wonder if the keys of the Priesthood are really with them." These feelings come into our minds and they indicate that we are not stable yet. I rejoice in the testimony of Nephi. His father had a wonderful dream pertaining to the iron rod and tree of life, and he saw his wife Sarah in the vision, his son Sam and Nephi partaking of the tree of life, etc.[1] You are all familiar with it. Nephi desired to know for himself and he went to the Lord and asked for the same thing that his father had received. He was asked, "Do you believe that your father had that dream," and he said, "Yes, thou knowest I do." So the Lord gave him the similar dream.

This is the point I want to bring to you brothers and sisters, the testimonies you have heard are true but you can find out for yourselves too. Do you know that this is the Priesthood of God on earth? Do you know it is true? Would you give your life for it if necessary? Can we know it? Yea, just as definitely as Nephi received the dream he desired. He lived up to all the light that God had given him. That is all any of us will have to do to get our testimony strengthened; to get a testimony that cannot be shaken and make us the elect and place us above the things of the world. Do we know that our Redeemer lives? Are we strong enough that like Peter we would permit ourselves to be killed on the cross? Like Paul, like James, like Joseph who voluntarily went to jail? Are we strong enough? Yet it is within our power to know that Christ lives. Yes, we know by the power of the spirit and the testimony of others. I know it is strong enough to say that I have a knowledge that China exists, but if I were able to go there and see it, then I would have a stronger definite knowledge that that country exists. Until we have mingled

1 1 Nephi, Ch. 8

with Him, until we have had His hands laid upon our heads, we will not be the strength unto the Lord that it is intended we should.

I feel to urge these things, my brothers and sisters. There is not a person in the house who cannot have that testimony. Is it worth the effort? We sometimes talk about sacrifices. We would give a handful of soil to build a world and we say it is a sacrifice. We give a few hours and then talk about it being a sacrifice and expect to gain by it. There was not a time in the history of the world when the power of the world in destruction had so much sway. The time is near at hand when we will have to make sacrifices. Some of us are falling away now. Why? Because of the lack of testimony. They are spiritually lazy and asleep when it comes to seeking the higher order of heaven.

We are alert on how to play games, dances, etc. We are alert in those things: How to dress socially nice; how to use proper words; but when it comes to seeking the Kingdom of God in its righteousness, and like Nephi to learn how to take hold of the iron rod and keep it, we are lazy as a people and we are not taking advantage of the opportunities we have — the tree of life. What is the tree? It is life; it is a tree of celestial marriage; the tree that gives us the opportunity to go on and on throughout the eternities and build up our kingdoms, and build up worlds. That is the tree of life. Lots of people are ashamed of it.

I was asked the other day by some people what to do. They were being cut off the Church. I told them to stay as long as they can. They are afraid to have mail from us come to them; they are afraid to come to see me in the day time.

"Know the truth and the truth shall make you free." Why say you free? Because if you know the truth you will not be afraid of your oppressors.

God bless you, Amen.

23rd July 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had much to reflect upon, and if we would live up to the counsel that has been given, we would be better Latter Day Saints.

It is an inspiration to stand before an audience like this. All parts of the building seem to be filled up and the indications are that we are trying to get the word of the Lord. We came here to be fed. People do not drive long distances to stay in a warm building for hours just for the fun of it. We came here to get the word and will of the Lord. I take it that that was the purpose of most of us here today.

We are frequently confronted with the inference that we are fighting the Church. It is a wonderful way to fight the Church – teaching the truth, teaching the Gospel as it has been revealed in this dispensation. A woman came to me the other day and she was impressed by the publications that we have been putting out. She was so impressed that she went to the Church offices to get the expressions of the Church. She was to Brother [Rudger] Clawson who gave her the impression that the information she had read was all right, but he said they are fighting against the Church and he invited her to go to one of the other Apostles. This Apostle began to condemn us and the Truth magazine. "Aren't they true?" she asked. "Well," he said, "here they quote certain things (he had a Truth in front of him) and then they put stars in. Those stars mean something is left out. If they did quote the whole thing then the matter might be different." When she came back to me and told me of this, I opened a book written by Brother [John A.] Widstoe and showed her where there were stars indicating he had left certain things out. To think that an Apostle of the Church could offer no better condition than that; it is ridiculous. All the writers of the Church have stars in their writings where they have left something out. It is a common practice of the Church. If we quoted all parts of quotations, we would not have magazine room. If the readers want to go further into the matter read, they are privileged to go to the reference given and read further the information given.

In the Bible we read of John the Beloved, John the brother of Jesus Christ, John who took care of the wives of Jesus after the crucifixions. He was banished on the Isle of Patmus after having been placed in a cauldron of boiling oil and the Spirit of the Lord enveloped him and the oil did not hurt him. And now he is on the earth working with the Ten Lost Tribes in the eastern hemisphere.

> "God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth; But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."[1]

Now, who is there here today who is willing to call God the Father a liar? Yet that is what we do when we say we have not sinned.

---

1 John 1:5-10

> "My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. But if any man sin and repent, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; etc."[1]

Now brothers and sisters, I want to leave that with you today. As Brother John [Smith][2] said, "We are good, but not good enough." If we do not use our talents each day we are going back and not going forward. Brigham Young said if we fail to live the laws in this probation, it will be harder to do them in the next probation. It is our duty, our privilege, our opportunity; sometimes we get the idea that we are favoring our Lord by being good. That is not true. Our Brother, Jesus Christ, loves us and He is the Lord of this earth at the present time; He is not the Jehovah at the present time. He is the one who will be the Jehovah when the earth is sanctified. God loves us, but He does not love our sins, our tendency to scatter reports about each other. Sometimes I feel almost like our work has been a failure when I hear of rumors and gossip that is going around. Oh, that I had a tongue of an angel and could pierce your tongues and your hearts to the quick, to pierce the weakness we have of talking about each other and broadcasting it! How glorious I would feel if we could overcome that weakness in ourselves. Criticize yourself. Look in, instead of out; then we would begin to grow and increase. A great many of us want blessings and are not prepared for blessings. Why? Because you cannot keep your own counsels. God cannot trust you. In plain words, you cannot be trusted. An incident happened recently where within 24 hours after a blessing was given they were blatting it on the street; they were putting it down a rat hole.

Brother [David W.] Jeffs said some people think we do not have to live the fullness of the Gospel because the Manifesto was given. I cannot understand that anyone can expect to go to heaven and associate with our heavenly Father and Mother and all the rest of the holy men who have lived throughout the ages, unless they have lived the same law that they lived. There is no such a thing as monogamy in heaven. God established Celestial and plural marriage, the law of Abraham; and because Abraham lived that law, through him all the people of the earth will be blessed. That is the only law of heaven. Do you think Joseph would come here and enter that law and give his life if it was not necessary? The angel came three times, and the third time he told Joseph that law has got to be established; if he did not live it, God would raise or find another who would do it. Joseph said, "But they will take my life." The answer was, "Yes, it has got to be taken. The law cannot be established any other way." Christ gave His life. Are you any better than He? Anybody who thinks that he is going

1 John 2:1-17

2 From Santaquin, grandson of Robert Smith (author of "Sign of the Times")

into the bosom of Abraham without complying with that law and doing everything on earth to comply with it, cannot do so. We have got to live the law of Celestial glory to get to the Celestial exaltation. If you do not want to get to that glory, you can do anything that you want.

I feel very humble today and desirous of helping you. Oh, if I could only get my heart's desires over to you sisters and brothers. People want more revelation — there is a whole world of revelation. God informs us that all the revelations from the time of Adam are ours when we are ready for them. There are mountains and mountains of records when we are ready for them; but we have got to get ready and live what has been given to us. God is not going to fool with this people. We are going to see a time when we will not be able to get the things that we think we have to have. The Lord may have to rain manna from heaven.

Speaking of the aluminum that they are asking for down here on Main Street, as soon as they have cleaned you out of what you have, they will send men around to sell you new aluminum. That is the way of the world in building up business and getting your money.

God bless you. Let us try and overcome this one thing — learn to keep our own counsels; learn not to spread gossip and reports. I believe we would be justified in cutting our tongues out if necessary to accomplish that one thing. The Lord would consider it worth noticing and would praise us for it. Now I hope you won't go and cut your tongues out. I just want you to live up to these things and impress it upon you.

God bless you, Amen.

---

24 August 1941

Louis A. Kelsch home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

Some of us seem to think that because Lehi's sons married in the family of Ishmael, who was an Ephraimite, while Lehi was of Manasseh, that that made them half-Ephraim and half-Manasseh. This is the position that some of the brethren and sisters take, but that is not the case. You get your lineage through the sire. The Lamanites have not been accepting the Gospel — a very few of them have. There's whole nations of them – thirty million down in the Central America country, who are not accepting the Gospel, because the Gospel is to Ephraim and not to Manasseh at the present time, but when the Lord opens up the way for Manasseh there will be a nation born in a day, and those nations down in Mexico and South America will embrace the Gospel as nations. Thousands and thousands

will come in a day, and they are going to come up here and fight the battles for Ephraim. Ephraim is here to give the blessings to the 10 Tribes when they come down from the north. They will come to Ephraim. Why? Because Ephraim is the patriarchal head of Israel. "I am the patriarchal head of my family. Who is going to give my family blessings? Because I am an Ephraim, and if I am faithful and true through my Father's offspring because I was at one time placed at the head, and that is the reason the ten Tribes and Manasseh will come here and receive their blessings at the hands of Ephraim. Because Ephraim is the great patriarchal head of that family, that is a blessing that will not be taken away from him, because Israel is going to remain faithful and true, and you are Israel and that is the reason you are here in this congregation today.

Some of you have more of the blood of Ephraim than others. We are not all endowed with the same gifts and blessings, but we are all given the Spirit of the Lord and can give that to others.

The keyword of this meeting today has been humility. It is a wonderful subject to contemplate. That is the essence of the Gospel – humility. Jesus had among his disciples those who were ambitious – they wanted to be at the head. One woman wanted her two sons to be at the head, one to sit on the right side of Christ and the other on the other and wanted Jesus to make that covenant with her. He said, "You don't know what you are talking about. They cannot take the cup I have to drink out of." And when they were wondering who was the greatest, the Lord brought out a child and said, 'He that becomes as a little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of God and unless you do that, you never can see the Kingdom."

[Here Brother Musser gave the example of the Leper who asked Elisha to help him and was healed through obedience. Also referred to the serpent in the time of Moses – that it was neither the River of Damascus that healed the Leper nor the serpent the children of Israel, but obedience.]

When Moses was leading the children of Israel through the wilderness, a great serpent surrounded them and began to bite them, and the Israelites repented that they had complained against the Lord and against Moses, and asked Moses to ask the Lord to forgive them, and the Lord took them at their word and told Moses to set a manufactured serpent up on the pole and all those who had been bitten and were sick should look upon it and be healed. A great many didn't have the faith and wouldn't look, and they didn't, but all who looked upon it were healed.

It wasn't the serpent that healed them – it was compliance with the direction of the Lord through His servant Moses, and that is what I would like to drive home today.

I believe we have the healthiest community and the healthiest bunch

in any country. Why? Because I believe we are beginning to exercise faith in the Lord and in his promises.

"Call in the Elders and the faith of the Elders shall raise the sick." It was the same prescription that was given to Adam and all others down through the ages. There are a great many people that have no faith – there are a great many people who have little faith and need help. We have some very wonderful physicians – we have in our group here that talent which God has blessed and made available for this people. I want to testify of it, and great good is coming of it. But the time will come when we will be our own physicians in the sense that we will have faith. And while on that point, I want to emphasize what Brother Hammon said about your being married or attached to a certain party in the Priesthood. I know that a great many people think that Brother John can heal them better than any other member of the Council, and some think that I can. That is all nonsense – you brethren have just as much priesthood as I have, and if you are faithful to God's commandments you have just as much power and maybe more power than I have.

A little while ago, one of our sisters was in deep distress and wanted me to come to administer to her. I was unable to go and I called Brother Jeffs and he tried to get someone to go and couldn't so he went alone, and she was healed. Brother Jeffs has the Priesthood, just as Brother Barlow and I have. He has that power, that authority over sickness, over distress, over misery, that we have and when he exercises that in faith and in humility as he did on this occasion, the power of God is with Him and people are healed under the power of his hands. God heals them through him.

Don't think that one of the Council has to do that. Sometimes we can't eat our meals or get sleep because of demands on our time, but we have an army of men here holding the priesthood. You all hold it who hold the Melchizedek Priesthood. You are all available. Exercise it. Get the Spirit of the Lord with you. If they have the faith to be healed, they will be healed.

Now I realize that faith is a gift from God. I realize that we all can't receive the full power of faith, because we have not grown up yet. It is a principle of power, light and truth comes through God as a gift, and we do not all realize it in the same measure, but we must let it grow.

I asked a party sometime ago if she wanted to be administered to. She said 'No, I am clinging to the promises that you have given me.' We find some of our men and women want to be administered to each time you meet them. When the Elders place their hands upon your head, and pronounce a blessing, that is sufficient and need not be repeated.

I want you to know that the Priesthood Council is on the firing line to help you. I am glad to have the people come to me, to Louis, John, etc.

We are the same as you are, but we have an appointment and it is the appointment that the Lord magnifies in your eyes. If we are true and faithful, the Lord will magnify us and make it possible to lead and direct you.

Let us be humble. Let us understand that this is a choice people that Brigham Young spoke about that would sometime come out of the people in order to stabilize the people and keep the fires burning among the people. That is our mission.

In the hymn 'The Spirit of God' there is a line, 'We will do and dare.'

Let us continue in our humility. Let us be the most humble people there is on the earth. Let us be the most faithful people there is on the earth. Let us seek the Lord morning and night, day after day. Let us not go out to our work without first dedicating ourselves to the Lord in the work you are about to do.

There are people among us, brothers and sisters, who are weeping because they are not receiving the blessings they need. Some of you are praying for motherhood, obstructions from your bodies, some others are aching because of family misunderstandings. But this people has the power, if we will use it, to correct those things that are breaking our hearts at the present time. You mothers, women the Lord has not blessed you with children, take it up with the Lord. Live all God's commandments and then take it up with Him. The Lord will bless you and the Lord will add to you, if you are faithful and true. He will add nations unto you.

God bless you, Amen.

14th September 1941

Louis A. Kelsch home

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

This is a Priesthood issue. It is the question of whether we represent God direct.

In 1899 a message came to me from President Snow and told me I was to take another wife and help to keep the principle of Celestial Marriage alive. I finally came to this house. Brother [William] Hill had a beautiful daughter[1] and I asked for her. Brother Hill said: “It cannot be done.” But I had been told by the Priesthood it could be done. As a member of the Church he said it could not be done. When he had consulted some of the apostles he came and said it could be done.

When President Woodruff signed the Manifesto he did it as

1 Mary Caroline

President of the Church, but as President of the Priesthood he sent Brother [Anthony W.] Ivins to Mexico to perform plural marriages. In his Priesthood capacity he kept that Priesthood alive.

As President of the Church, the Prophet Joseph never taught plural marriage, but as President of the Priesthood he took over 28 wives and told many others to enter into it. When the Church says no plural marriages can be performed in the Church they tell the truth, but under the Priesthood that principle is kept alive and they know it. Now, Brothers and Sisters, this is the issue.

Without the united order and plural marriage we cannot go back to Jackson County. We cannot become perfect; we cannot please God; we cannot go where He is. Now we know many people in the Church believe plural marriage. None can go into the presence of God unless they live that law. Christ lived it and is one with His Father and He said, "All my Father has is mine," and if we live the laws of the Gospel in full, all will belong to us. We must live the higher laws that enable us to pass through that great celestial school. Brother Sturm was driven out of Utah because he lived those higher laws. He and many here today will be welcomed because they lived these laws, in the future. Only 3% of the Church have ever lived plural marriage. The Church admits over 97% never accepted it, and only 3% ever were faithful Latter-day Saints. 97% of the people who were not converted are telling the 3% what to do. In other words, they are telling God the Eternal Father what to do, if we assume that the Church is the head. The Church is run by common consent. It is a sort of democracy. God runs the Priesthood; it is a theocracy. Joseph was at the head. He went out and chose 12 apostles to operate the Priesthood; they were high priest apostles. The church chose 70 apostles to work under their direction. But the high priest apostles, that which Joseph was, were above them, and they received their instructions from heaven. Brother Grant will never receive revelation for the Church. If he receives a revelation, it will come through the Priesthood, for God speaks through His channel, and that is the direct channel.

I want us all to cling to the understanding that there is a Priesthood and there is a Church. The church is auxiliary to the Priesthood. When anything comes to the Church, it comes through the Priesthood; and when the Priesthood receives anything for its direction it receives it from God.

God bless you, Amen.

5th October 1941

Charles Zitting home

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I have been asked to take a portion of the time this afternoon, and I can instruct you providing the Lord will direct me, and providing your hearts are prepared to receive the word of the Lord.

This is a General Conference. I suppose we will meet on the second Sunday as usual next Sunday, but this is a special meeting called in commemoration of the General Conference of the Church. A great many, perhaps ten, twelve or fifteen thousand of the members of the Church have gathered in the Tabernacle and Assembly Hall and other places to hear the words that may be said from the stand in the Tabernacle, and we, a matter of 150 or maybe 200 people have gathered here to hear the words that shall be uttered through the inspiration of the Lord, I hope. It reminds me of the time they held the great congress of churches years ago. Brother Roberts was sent to represent the Church of Jesus Christ, but when he got there, almost the main body of the other religious sects or representatives objected to having Brother Roberts speak in their hearing and in the great hall in which they were then assembled. They said Mormonism was not entitled to that type of representation and Brother Roberts, after making one of his characteristic fights, was finally awarded the privilege of speaking in a small side room and he declined with thanks and came home. He said that Mormonism was not seeking that kind of representation, and that reminds me somewhat of this situation. The great bulk of the people are assemble on Tabernacle Square as they generally are and many of our people who have tried to attend those meetings have been ejected from the grounds. Many were ejected last night from attending Priesthood meeting. Some of them who held the fullness of Priesthood, some of them who have been appointed to represent God, the Eternal Father, on the earth, were ejected from the Tabernacle ground, and some of those who were permitted to enter that great edifice and parade the grounds, it is safe to say, were murderers, adulterers and liars. I am assuming this to be true, because I know the nature of men and women, and a great many of those who call themselves Latter Day Saints (but who are not Latter Day Saints) were admitted into that building and had the privilege of listening to the proceedings, while the Priesthood of God — may I say the real Priesthood, the genuine Priesthood (I say this because I know whereof I speak) — were denied the privilege of going into that sacred building (at the time it was built and during the administrations of many of the leaders). So we are meeting here and this is a sort of a side-room, but we have come for bread and for the meat of the Gospel, and we have assembled from California and Arizona and Idaho, and we have people here from New York, perhaps Chicago and other places. We had a young man a week or so ago from Toronto, Canada, and the other day a

woman from Colorado asked advice and counsel.

This is a very healthful situation, and with Brother [Arnold] Boss who has expressed himself as being pleased and gratified at knowing these things, I am pleased and grateful that we have come as far as we have along the path of duty. In analyzing the situation, I seem to see some improvement in this people.

We have been told many times — Brother Barlow has told us most emphatically — that while we are a good people, we are not good enough. That's true. None of us are good enough — none of us are perfect. Jesus says: If you say you are perfect, you are a liar, you have no truth in you.' And that's true today. God is the great symbol of perfection, and those who claim they are good hear in mortality are simply denying a statement of the Lord.

Now, there have been many things in this Conference thus far that have been good. We have been told by a number of speakers that we must live the fullness of the Gospel. Well, that's good, that's sound, that's wholesome. Of course, we must live the fullness of the Gospel. The fullness of the Gospel comprehends Celestial law, which comprehends everything pertaining to salvation. We can't expect to go back to Father unless we live the fullness of the law. The heathen doesn't believe in living the fullness of the law. They eat and drink and they survive, but they are not getting anywhere. If you are told that you must plant corn and if you will plant it, you will reap corn, and then if you think you can reap it without planting it, you are mistaken. And that's the way the people are today. They are told they must live the fullness of the Gospel, yet they excuse themselves and say 'well wait'. Now, just as surely as the man who will not plant corn will not reap it, just as surely the man who will not live the Celestial law will not reap the Celestial Glory.

They have told us to be kind, forgiving, to be one; and that is good doctrine. That is inspired of the Lord. All truth belongs to the Lord, and where we utter truth, we utter it under inspiration or faith.

There is one thing that is disgusting to me so far, and that is the tendency of the brethren to encourage people to go to the hospitals and to be waited on by the medical fraternity and to be cut open, etc. Brother Grant made it very clear in his opening talk that he was under the supervision and direction of his doctor. His doctor had permitted him to have twenty minutes on his feet – no more. Two or three days before, he went to Provo and had taken extra time and the doctor had sentenced him to ten days in bed. So, I am disturbed in these matters. Is Brother Grant the leader of the people? Are the people the people of God? Is God governing Brother Grant, or is his doctor? I feel that a great injustice is being done by encouraging people to disregard the revelations of the Lord. We are not trying to discount or in any way reflect upon the valuable service of

doctors, many of them men who are really honest there's mighty few of them in the doctors' fraternity, or in the other professions, as a matter of fact, but there are some honest doctors. But the Lord has told us what we should do to be healed. Now, did the Lord know what He was talking about? He told us to call in the Elders of the Church and they would anoint us and pray over us and their prayers should raise the sick and their sins should be forgiven them. Isn't that promise enough? That came from God, the Eternal Father, through one of His early apostles, and in this day He has revealed that principle. And He has told us that if we would be administered unto and we are not appointed unto death we should be healed.

We had a case recently that I feel like mentioning at the present time. One of our brethren was supposed to have had the appendicitis and the appendix was supposed to have broken. One of our brethren, who is a doctor, attended him, but he is not a surgeon, he is not a cutting doctor. He is one of our good brethren, a brother in full faith, full of the power of Priesthood, but when this man was supposed to have a broken appendix, he says: 'Professionally, you should be operated upon – professionally. Now it is between you and the Lord. I can't do anything more for you professionally'. And some of the folks wanted it done because he is a very valuable man, but he says: "No, the Elders were here just a few nights before and I was promised I would not have to be operated upon, and I am going to cling to that promise." And he is in our midst today, although this happened only a few days ago.

If you are not appointed unto death, you will be healed. If you are appointed unto death, why stay here? It seems to me to be one of the most glorious things to anticipate to wind up things on this mortal sphere, when we can go into the next room and grow and increase. I don't know why anyone wants to stay here a moment longer than necessary. When I was on a mission, I was released, but my President asked me to stay a few months longer. I put the matter up to the Apostles and they said, "You have been released; go home." You have been released; go home — go into that God has prepared for you. Don't stay here in this Telestial condition that exists here, but go into the presence of those who have gone before you and continue your work there. Now, I don't know how far I would be able to carry that out if I was writhing under the pain of appendicitis, but that is my feeling. I commend Brother Morrison for his standing out and letting the Lord decide. I commend that man who was taking care of him for his frankness and his willingness to depend on faith, and I commend the parents of this boy and his friends who stood by him under this condition.

Brother David W. Jeffs could tell you about case after case. He has charge of this work of administering. We placed it under his direction because we haven't time to run from place to place as we are called, and

Brother Jeffs selects a man to go to these places, and he has the gift of healing. Now in this respect, I see an improvement. I see that we are growing. We are making headway.

We have advised the saints to get out of debt, to overcome any desire that they may seem to have, now that there is a boom on and everybody is getting high wages, to avoid extravagances and get out of debt, because there is going to be the reverse of the boom, and when we get that, there is going to be a great deal of suffering. And I feel to advise people to quit buying things on time. It is the damning influences that the nation has had. It is sending the nation into bankruptcy — buying things on credit. Buying the necessities of today on credit, buying extravagances, automobiles, sewing machines, dresses. A great many people buy dresses a dollar down and a dollar every time they get hold of it. And it lasts all their lifetimes. It is a wrong principle. It is a principle that will throw you into bondage and keep you there the rest of your life. Sometimes a person will buy a flatiron and a set of books and a washing machine and pay one or two dollars a week and pretty soon it is ten or fifteen and they eventually go into bankruptcy. I can see wisdom in storing up food where a man has a good salary and wants to put in food and coal for the winter while they are cheaper, and people that are putting things away by the box should see that they are put away and not used as soon as they come into the house, because we will have to use these things. One brother who just bought a farm told me there is 66 bushels of wheat for me, and I want the people to have it. We have some wheat down in Southern Utah that the Government won't let us turn until the tax is paid on it. Well, we've got to keep it until the tax has been taken off. After a while they will be mighty happy to take the tax off and let us distribute it and use it. I feel again to caution our people with regards to these matters.

Brother [Alma] Timpson in his prayer today asked the Lord that the Gospel might go before all the honest in heart. He had a bread vision there. He wanted to cover the entire earth, which is proper and right, but the thought came to me while those words were coming out of his mouth, while we are ready and want to save the entire earth, those who are seeking life (and we should be), are we ready to accord our next door neighbor the love and respect and confidence that he is entitled to? Are these wives ready to accord their sister wives the proper respect and care and love that they are entitled to? It is easy for us to look over to the great beyond and want to bring some happiness there, but we have our problem next to us in the same house, in the same room. Those are our problems today, and those are our problems upon which we need instruction from time to time. The Lord says: “Unless ye are one, ye are not mine.” Well, what does that mean? It means one as God and his Son are one — in intent, desire, action. It is a very simple lesson, but it is one we've got to

learn. We can't go to our Father until we are one. We would be barred out of heaven until we are one.

I felt that if I were called upon today, I would like to refer to the false and elusive spirits we have with us today. We can't go where they are not. But there is a key to keep them from bothering us; to keep us from going astray if we follow that key: "false spirits are more subtle and *[missing words]* of today." Just as soon as we begin to stray from the path of duty, then these evil spirits have control. Let us remember that one-third of the hosts of heaven became evil spirits, and they are around us here if our eyes were open we would find millions of them around us, and they are tempting us all the time, and just as soon as we stop doing our duty they take hold of us and start to bore in and try to defy us from following the Gospel of Jesus Christ. But one of the most insidious poisons that we have, or one of the most open advances that we make for those spirits is that pertaining to jealousy, and that I want to speak a little about today – the matter of jealousy. And how shall that jealous spirit be removed? The jealous spirit is the spirit of the evil one.

When you invite a spirit into your body or to your house, the Priesthood has no right to go in there and drive that spirit out. It is invited there. You have invited that guest into your house, and so far as I am concerned he is going to stay there until you humble yourself and seek relief through repentance. All those who do the will of the Father are free from the influence of those evil spirits, but just as soon as you begin to define from the path of duty and righteousness, those spirits begin to take possessions.

You wives, you are under the direction and jurisdiction of your husbands, When you entered into the sealing covenant which you received, whether it was in the temple or elsewhere, you entered into a covenant that you would obey the law of your husband. And when that husband took you, you gave yourself to him. He didn't marry you; you married him, which is proper way, the proper form. He became subject to the law of Christ, and you have no right to criticize him as long as he is living in accordance with the principles of righteousness. He may not be; God Almighty will judge him. He is under the direct supervision of God. He undertakes to live the laws of Jesus Christ. If man is "not without the woman nor woman without the man" nor is the man without Jesus Christ. And as man is subject to Jesus Christ, so is the woman subject to her husband.

Now, I know there are many things at times that provoke women, but sisters, if you will endure those things, Christ; has His representatives on the earth, and if you will endure those things in patience, and if the conditions become such that you can't endure any longer, go to the representatives of God upon the earth and lay your situation before them

and I will promise you that if that man has polluted his Priesthood, ignored or repudiated his Priesthood, you will get relief, but unless he has done that, you are not entitled to release.

Some men are so mighty big because they are the head of the woman, etc., etc. This is the word of the Lord to you today, as I interpret it. A man can't do an injustice to a woman without paying the penalty. A woman can't complain about her husband the laws he gives her, without paying the penalty. We have instances of that situation in the case of Eve. God told Adam that he mustn't partake of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, but if you partake of that, Adam, in the day thereof you shall surely die. Now, that placed Adam under the supervision of God, the Eternal Father.

He didn't tell Eve that — the Lord didn't, but Adam told Eve that. Adam was the law giver to Eve, as God was the law giver to Adam. So Adam told Eve, "Now, Eve, my dear, we can partake of all the fruit except the one tree that stands in the midst of the garden." And someone else comes along and convinces Eve to partake of it, and Eve does. She has disobeyed the law of her husband, and the sentence was that "You shall bring forth in sorrow, in pain, all the days of your life and your desires shall be unto your husband." That was the great penalty, and when Adam disobeyed the commandment because Eve had done it and was to be cast out of the Garden and Adam was told to remain with her and to multiply and replenish the earth, and the only way he could do it was to remain in her company. Then the Lord cursed the land for his sake and said, "You shall eat bread from the sweat of your brow and you are cast out of my presence." Those were the conditions that existed at that time, which showed that Adam received his law from the Father and Eve received her law from Adam, which was the proper form.

Now my brethren, if you repudiate your Priesthood, if, after taking a wife under the solemn covenant you make, you refuse to go on and live the fullness of that law, you are repudiating your Priesthood. And if you repudiate your Priesthood, your wife has a right to ask for a separation, a release, as long as she is faithful and true. If you go along in that law when you receive that marriage ceremony and then in some other way repudiate your Priesthood, your wife has a case against you. Why? Because you can't exalt her. That's the reason. She's in your family life to be exalted. She wants to go back where her Father and Mother is – the Mother that nursed her in the spirit world, and the Father that loved her and sent her forth. She wants to go back, and if you do something to deprive her of exaltation, she has the right to go to the proper source and ask to be released. There is only one reason a man can put away a woman and that is by fornication, so that women by keeping their bodies clean and pure are privileged to go on, and although they may make it so hot for men they

can hardly take it, they must go on. Brother Kimball[1] turned two of his wives over to the buffetting of Satan, but he provided for them. They had invited so many wicked spirits that he could not go into the house, and it was up to them to cleanse themselves.

These are some of the things I have been impressed to talk about today, and I want to commend you, this Group. I feel that we are improving. I feel that the Lord is taking notice of us. I feel that the time is fast coming when the Lord's work is going to be made more manifest to our eyes.

If we knew when the Prophet was going to come and set his house in order, we would tell, but when he does come, I look to see many of you brothers and sisters chosen to work in this new work that he is inaugurating. I may not be here; Brother [John Y.] Barlow may not be here, and others, but we are helping to teach you brothers, to bring you up to a standard whereby the Lord can use you and the time will come when you will be used. The time will come when the Lord will need the help that you are now preparing yourself to give, but we must become one in all things, learn to love our neighbors as ourselves.

I see in some families a disposition to criticize. One wife is criticizing the others. I have had many complaints about it. Now, until these wives can become one, they can't ever see their Father and receive the higher blessings from their husbands, and when you do become one, when the time comes that you are one, there are blessings for you — blessings that you can't realize and believe at the present time.

These are the things that we are working for, that we might learn to be more charitable, more kind, more conscientious, more honest, I have had women who are absolutely dishonest, telling things, brothers and sisters. God will not tolerate liars in heaven.

Your husbands in many ways are doing all they can — they are going through a variety of hell to provide existence. It is no easy job at the present time to make a living for a large family and to provide them with the things that they feel they need. It's no soft job, and yet men are doing it. They are doing it with grateful hearts that the Lord has permitted them to undertake that kind of a job. And you sisters must help them and not discourage and not tear them down and not complain to them, but help to build up and keep them strong and courageous in the work. This is your duty and privilege.

Women outside of our group and society don't want to have children. What do they do? Why, they are murdering their offspring. Yes, it's murder whenever a body is started to tabernacle a spirit sent to release that spirit from prison in the spirit world. When you destroy that tabernacle, you are denying that spirit a tabernacle in mortality and his

1 Heber C. Kimball?

chance to go on and progress, and God will hold us responsible for those things. You can't commit that damnable sin without paying for it. Yes, there's a chance to repent under certain conditions and circumstances, but with the knowledge that you have here today, I want to tell you that you can't repent if you commit those things. It is impossible. You will have to go through hell as David did.

There are some sins that can be forgiven, but there are some that cannot and will not be forgiven, and hell is the only place where you can work out the penalty for that sin that is being committed. And the whole world, including our Church are guilty of it at the present time — not that it is approved by the Church leaders, but the people with impunity are practicing things, damning things, in order that they might have freedom in society and the Church is not taking any definite stand against it. And I want to warn you, my brothers and sisters, you young girls who are preparing for wifehood and motherhood, I want to warn you not to listen to these things, but let God the Eternal Father be the arbitrator. People that do this bring damnation upon themselves.

God bless you, Amen.

26th October 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We are greatly blessed in having a place to meet. I feel to thank the Lord that we have these privileges and we have such large congregations. We have had a great many of good things given to us today. The remarks of Brother Barlow in having the spirit of love in our hearts, are wonderful. We learned in Sunday School this morning that the heavens are closed to us unless we keep the spirit of God and live all the laws of God . The time is short when the Church will accept the fullness of the Gospel. One of the members of the Quorum of the Twelve has said the Church is on a detour. The brethren are beginning to realize that we have got to return to fundamentals. I was glad to hear that Brother Marvin [Allred] said his home belongs to the Lord. He hit upon a basic principle. Until we all do that, we are not one. Think, my brothers and sisters, for a moment of a condition in heaven in the highest degree of Celestial Glory where a father and son disagree. Can you visualize such a condition? Would it be heaven to us? It certainly would not! The great strife is to become one; to be able to see alike and understand the principles of the Gospel and live them. Brother Barlow touched upon a point — what good is it to know our duty

and yet not live up to the fullness of our duty. What will it bring us in the shape of a reward? What will it bring us? It will bring a condemnation. Knowing the truth as we do and then not living up to that truth spells damnation, if we do not repent and turn around.

I frequently have, questions asked which if we answered would spell damnation if we revealed it. Why? Because you are not prepared to live up to the light that you are asking. I know there are some of the wives who are trying to live the fullness of the Gospel — some are mighty close to goddesses; at least they are living close to perfection. Some have the devil in them. I know women who are in this group who profess great sanctity, but are full of devils. I know men in the same condition. I had recently some thing called to my attention — the principle of obeying your husbands. They say their husbands are unworthy of giving laws. I have had that brought to my attention. We men are under greater responsibilities than the sisters. Why? Because we, under the Priesthood that we hold, stand at the head. The Lord commanded Adam not to do a certain deed. The great responsibility of this thing is on the men folks. They are the head. Not that we say it boastingly. That is the mission that we have been appointed to. That not only applies to this world, but to all worlds. It is the law of the Holy Priesthood. We should be better than our wives. We should be purer, more patient, more loving in all respects than we are. I do not want any of the men folks to feel that their wives have been placed under covenant, that they have the right to institute laws not in accord with the principles of truth, love, etc. It is a very great responsibility placed upon us. You women folks, get behind your husbands. We are not going fast enough unless we are one; unless I am one with my Father and my brethren, and you who are living righteous lives. I cannot be one with our Father in heaven. Why wait? One hundred and five or six years ago the Lord was prepared to redeem Zion on the 11th of September, 1836. That is the set day for Zion to be redeemed. Think of it! All you brothers and sisters will be released from the powers of Satan where the Lord will take you up into His Celestial presence. Think of it — it is one hundred years since then. We think of chaining the devil. We could place him in a condition where he could not have power over us, or place sickness on our lives. We could do it if we became one. This group in this house today could establish Zion — we could go where Enoch is, if we became one! This is the reward the Lord offers us — eternal love, bodies, etc., in the presence of Father. How many of us want to meet Father and Mother?

God bless you, Amen.

9th November 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

I spent a little time in Idaho when I was a little fellow.

"I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman etc."[1] There is a correct principle given in those verses, indicating that we are not able to stand alone. The stalk is Jesus Christ and we are the branches, and so long as we abide in Jesus Christ and keep His commandments, we will abide in Him; we will be strong in knowledge, wisdom, etc., so long as we abide in that vine. We sometimes see limbs of trees become hollow and sickly and withered up. The vine ceases to abide in that tree. It has ceased to receive strength from that tree. We find in the Church and in the Priesthood group, some branches begin to wither and shrivel up. We know that it has *[transcript incomplete]* vine, the Priesthood vine, and after a while they begin to wither and die. They shut themselves off from the life of that vine; just as Judas shut himself from the vine of Jesus. If I ask for anything, I ask through Jesus Christ who is the vine. If you are worthy it will be given you, if it is wise that you get it. We must remember that Christ is the source of life to the entire world. We can come down one step and say that Jesus is the vine to this people and we are the branches. Sometimes people — Brother Morrison[2] said last night that his Mission President said the only mistake Brother Joseph [Smith] made was plural marriage. That man ceased to receive strength from the vine and he will wither and die unless he repents and the spirit comes back to him. But he cannot receive of the strength of the vine unless he believes in the vine and keeps the commandments that the vine has taught.

I was told of a sister in Idaho who said that even if God Almighty should come down and tell her that plural marriage was right, she would not believe it. That woman ceased to receive her strength from the vine and unless she repents she will shrivel up and she will have to go through hell to get into life eternal. There are certain laws that the Gospel brings to you. Everything is predicated upon law, as the Lord tells us in Section 132nd of the D. & C. and everyone who receives salvation will have to obey that law. It is our desire to live a celestial law. And why do we desire to live that law? In order that we might go back into the presence of Father and Mother, Adam, Noah, Abraham, Peter, James and John; Joseph, Heber, Brigham, etc., and therefore we are trying live a celestial law. And most of us here in this room today, if you haven't entered the principle have a desire to do so. Joseph did not want to live it when it was given to him, and he fought against it as something that had to be lived at that time. The angel came to him three times and on the last trip he drew his sword

1 John 15:1-9
2 Probably Fred Morrison.

and threatened Joseph's life. "If you will not establish that principle, another will be raised up." Joseph knew what would happen, that it would cost him his life. But it took courage to face the world in that day, to introduce a law that the entire world would fight. It took courage! And it took the Spirit of the Lord, and Joseph couldn't have done it if he had not had the Spirit of the Lord. People accuse us of wanting to rush into polygamy because of the sexual desire. Brigham and Heber did not want to rush into it.

John Taylor had to do it, and Lorenzo Snow. Brother Snow told Joseph that he wanted to do nothing but preach the Gospel and not be encumbered with a family. "But I do want a kingdom," he said. Then he asked him how he expected to go back into the presence of God. How could he expect to unless he lived that law? Brother Snow's eyes began to open. He took two wives and still others. President Taylor said that plural marriage is the greatest cross that men took upon themselves since the time of Adam. And so you people have found that out. We do not want you to bring your troubles to us, but we would to God that every man who lives this principle had the Spirit of the Lord so that he can live this principle right. Yet it is almost inevitable that some should come to the Priesthood council. I realize that and that is the reason why we are placed in your midst. But we wish the people would get strong and live sufficiently close to the Lord and receive His revelations. There is not a man in the house today who is not a prophet of God, if you are living properly, according to the principles of God. Let every man be a prophet of God. Any man who is honoring the Priesthood and magnifying it, is a prophet. The Holy Ghost is a spirit of prophecy. We want all of you brethren and sisters to be prophets and prophetesses; not to guide and lead your husbands, but to guide and lead yourselves. The sister who is living with the spirit of prophecy is living the marital relation as God wants us to live it. You sisters will not quarrel with your husbands if you have that gift of prophecy. And we can all live it if we live according to the spirit of prophecy.

I had occasion to speak this morning on the sacrament. The whole church is partaking of the sacrament unworthily. It is bringing them damnation. Every time you partake of the sacrament, you enter into a covenant because you take upon yourselves the name of Christ and that you will always remember Him and keep His commandments. None of us are keeping His commandments fully. But it is our ambition of life, to keep His commandments. What are those commandments? One is, "Love thy neighbor as thyself."

Those who are not doing that have ceased to receive life from the vine. It is a definite commandment . How many of us today, if the Lord were to tell us to organize and enter into the United Order and have everything in order — that is draw from one great store house those things that we need and are entitled to — how many of us would bury our greed and selfishness. I wonder if we could find one person here today who is prepared to do it. I know some are close to that condition; but can we do it? Have we sufficient control over ourselves to

permit the other fellows to get what we do not need and get out and help the other fellow in preference to helping ourselves. If you love a woman, you will do everything for her; you will take the burden away from her as much as you can. You will take the hard knocks and let her take the soft knocks. Now why can't we do that with our neighbor if we love him? Why can't we do that? In that way we approach perfection. That is the thing that we have got to come to. We have ceased growing if we do not come to it. If we do not come closer to living it each day, we have ceased partaking of the vine. The Son is one with the Father. When the disciples had the spirit of Christ upon them, they organized a united order. And a system was established through which all things were held in common among those early Saints. We will not stand it until we are strafed into it. It is the word of the Lord to you! We are going to be strafed into it. We will see our children, our neighbors hungry, when we will not have anything to feed them on. And when we see these things come, we will draw in our homes, and then we will go to Him and say, "Thy will and not mine be done." The only law that will exalt us, outside of the law of Celestial marriage, is the United Order. Now brothers and sisters, why not start right now? See if there is any bitterness in your hearts against this sister or that brother. Why this dear sister [Pansy Darger], she sat and looked into my eyes and said (upon the death of her son, Elggren), "Why, I am going to take care of his family." Here is a girl who is one, who is going to become one of the elect. I want to testify to that in your behalf.

God loves us, if we will do His will. If you have a bad temper, make that your mission to overcome it. Make that your life mission. We have got to become pure, sweet, holy;

God bless you, Amen.

23rd November 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and Marion Hammon conducted

I am very grateful, my brethren and sisters, for a testimony of the truth. I have been working in this work for something over 60 years; since I was drafted into the primary association as its secretary. And I do not remember a time when I did not feel that I knew that the Gospel was true. I remember once fasting and praying something like three days; I wanted some manifestation. As a matter of fact, I wanted to see an angel, and when I got pretty hungry and very humble so that the Lord could talk to me, the voice of the spirit said, "Why are you asking for a testimony of the truthfullness of the Gospel when you already have it?" And I stopped asking because I already had it. Different subjects were brought up in our Sunday School class this morning. One was the subject of speaking in tongues. I being called upon brought up the fact that we are not favored now as the people were in ancient days because of our weaknesses. The gift of tongues is one that both the Lord and Satan manipulates, and we in this day and age want to follow after the spirit of the world; we want to be like the Jones. It would be very easy for Satan to deceive us and the Lord in His blessing has kept that gift from us that we might not have greater contention than we have at the present time. That gift is a wonderful gift. The gift of healing is a wonderful gift, and some of our brethren are blessed greatly with it. The gift of discernment is a great gift; a gift that enables us to understand men and women. We are publishing an article in the Truth written between James Arlington Bennett and the Prophet Joseph where Mr. Bennett tried to flatter the Prophet in order to get the Mormon people to vote for him at the polls to elect him Governor of Illinois. The Prophet understood the spirit of this man and wrote one of the most wonderful letters to him that I have ever read, denouncing general political tactics and indicating that he was being guided by the Lord. This man Bennett asked for the privilege of being a right-hand man to the Prophet. Joseph rejected him and said that God is his right-hand man. The gift of discernment is a wonderful gift. We are placed in the hands of the Holy Ghost so that we may magnify our lives; so that all the gifts of the Holy Ghost we must try to live for.

I was impressed the other day when reading about the time when the Prophet asked "When would the Lord come." The Lord told Joseph if he lived until he was 85 years old he would see the face of the Savior. But Joseph was martyred and many things happened after that in the Church . God has promised that if you ask, you shall receive. "If you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you."[1] God does not make rash promises and He lives up to His promises; so that when the Lord says "Ask and ye shall receive," and Joseph asks, he has the right to receive. But it

1 D. & C. 11:5 & 6

was not for him to receive, but he received an answer to what he asked. "Bother me no more. Let it suffice for the present." We are all in the same position as the Prophet Joseph Smith. If we will put ourselves in a position of faithfulness; the Lord cannot help answering our petitions. He might defer the time in receiving it, but the promise is there. It is up to us to prepare ourselves to receive. There is no man and no woman here today but who can get an answer to prayer. – It does not mean that the Lord comes down personally, but through His agents, His Priesthood. Oliver Cowdery asked on his knees for a testimony (that was before he received the Priesthood) and Joseph told Oliver about his asking for that blessing from the Lord, and Joseph received a revelation that Oliver was asking for a testimony and Joseph revealed it to Oliver and gave him the answer. Why? Because Joseph was the head of the Priesthood on the earth. So, brothers and sisters, we receive our answer through that channel. But the fact still remains that if we are doing our part, if we are living our religion and we go to the Lord for a blessing, we are going to get some kind of answer. I doubt that there are very few of the Latter-day Saints in this house that have not had that experience — who could not testify that the Lord had not answered their prayers to their satisfaction. If we are honest and truthful, we are bound to get it.

I was impressed with Jude 4 & 14, "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, (that is pure language; that means that they were once godly, so they are speaking of the Saints who had apostatized — they cannot become ungodly until they have been godly) turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." (14) "And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints;" The Latter-day Saints today who were at one time godly, many of them who have lived close to the fullness, have become ungodly through their rejection of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, Jude was calling the Saints to repentance. And that is true today.

Now, brothers and sisters, I do not want to take up much time today but I want to call your attention to that one key — that it devolves upon us individually. I hear many folks get down on their knees everyday and ask for grace and strength to love one another and to become united and remain united. The best way to accomplish that is to put yourself into that condition. It is easy to supplicate the Lord. It is easy to draw out a picture, but the greater part of it is do it ourselves. To resolve in ourselves that we shall be that which the Lord wants to make us. The Lord cannot make us do things, but if we ask the Lord to take away our weaknesses, then it is up to us to dig those weaknesses out of our nature. I was talking this morning after Sunday School about how long it takes to dig out of the things that we have learned. I cannot understand how I have learned so much ignorance. Why, we should be as strong as the everlasting hills with what we have been taught and gone through. The Lord is working with us

unceasingly, but we are weak. But my recipe is, that each individual must get close to the Lord.

God bless you, amen.

14th December 1941

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

Certainly we have been impressed with the remarks of Brother [John Y.] Barlow and those preceding him. I am certain we are all impressed with the atmosphere around us. I recall that a great many of us have been restless wanting to know when these things will be brought about, and wanting to hasten the Lord in bringing them about. But now some are beginning to shake and shiver. I think I have made remarks and Brother Barlow has, that things are happening so fast, if we could see them and the veil was dropped before our eyes, we could not stand it. Many in the future would cry to the mountains to have the rocks come down upon them. Joseph had the future placed before his eyes, and he could not stand it and asked the Lord to shut it up. Brother Barlow said we have got to adhere to the word of the Lord, the will and mind of the Lord; and it becomes the word of the Lord to us. (He then gave the example of Esau being jealous of his brother Jacob who obtained the greater blessing, and how the word of the Lord was carried out.) It was Amulek who, with the children of Israel under the leadership of Moses, came up and fought in the rear, after they had made a covenant of peace. The Lord caused a record to be made that the Amulekites would be killed, and their record would be closed up behind them. Quite a while ensued before that happened. But it was the word of the Lord. The commandment to Samuel was given to Saul to destroy the Amulekites; destroy their babies, cattle, etc. Saul disobeyed and he took the best cattle, etc. and brought them home. The Lord told Saul that he had failed Him. David came on the scene. He attacked the Amulekites and killed nearly all of them, and others succeeded in wiping them out of the earth and they had no people left.

When God makes a record or a promise, He is bound and those things are accomplished and we cannot get away from it. I know there is a great deal of agitation. Our young boys do not want to go to war. We are expected to render service to this government. I have four boys who are the age to be called. I feel that "The Morning is Breaking and the Shadows are Falling." I can see the great Millennial reign coming in. But all these

things that are happening at the present time are foreshadowing that time. The morning is breaking when we will be free to serve the Lord and keep His commandments; where our little children will begin to prophesy and speak in language that cannot be written; wherein we will grow to become gods; and grow to take over the Kingdom. Today we have 165 grown people in this house (over 200 persons). What are those 45 children and babies preparing themselves for? They are the ones that the hope of Israel will come to pass through. Brother John and I will be called; and Brother Marvin[1] and the other young men here will be called to take over the Priesthood. And the veil will be removed and they will exercise the Priesthood as Enoch and many of the great prophets have done. The Prophet and others exercised their Priesthood in such a way that the enemy could not destroy the work. And that is the mission of the young people coming up at the present time. It is a glorious work. Zion's banner stands unfurled.

The time will come when this people will go back to Jackson County as they qualify for that privilege, and there will not be any power on earth or hell that will stop them from taking possession of that land from which our forefathers were driven. Sometimes they say, "Go back and buy it." Why buy it — it is ours. It is ours and our fathers' and our children's. If we are faithful and true, that land will be placed back in our possession. The Lord says the time would come when all the governments of the earth would be dissolved and that is just as much a record as the record the Amulekites had placed against them. The Lord revealed to President Woodruff that the Spirit of the Lord would be taken from the people. Our own senators are in confusion. They are striving to defend the U.S., but the policies that they put before us are not right. Lorin [Woolley] said the time would come when they would be going after each other with knives and pistols.

Now, brothers and sisters, there are no Germans, Japs, etc. All that I recognize is the situation of the Kingdom of God. I do not care what nation you belong to, if you will keep the commandments of God, He will take care of you. Let us not let our hearts become embittered toward each other. Let us realize that we have come out of the world and the world is not in us. We do not care where we were born, we are not of the world. Let the world go on and fight and kill itself, and let us remain at home and do what the Lord wants us to do. If we are called, trust in the Lord to preserve our lives in what we do. Have humility; get the Spirit of God and keep it. "Blessed are the meek and humble. There is no power that will take it away from us.

God bless you, Amen.

1 Marvin Allred was ordained an Apostle by Joseph Musser on 12th January 1952.

1942

11th January 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Marion Hammon conducted

I rejoice in meeting here with so many on the first day of the new year. I think this is one of our largest gatherings. We have our dear Sister Jeffs with us and she has been ill for some time. We have Brother Fisher from California and Brother [Owen] Allred from Idaho. We have had some of the best singing in the Church. There seems to be a spirit there that breathes the Lord's desire unto us. I am pleased with that. We would like, however, those who are singers to come out to practices on Wednesday evenings. I understand from Brother Rulon that most of the members now are young. We need the older people too. We would like to have Brother Clark see us render music in the Tabernacle. I would like to see some of the older people help us out.

I feel on this new year to thank the brothers and sisters who have contributed to these meetings — Brother Zitting, Brother Lyman Jessop, Bert Barlow, Brother Jeffs, Brother Cleveland, Brother Boss. There is cleaning and re-arranging to be done before and after meetings. I feel to thank these people who contributed to the comfort of our Saints in these meetings. I remember we use to have 12 to 18 in our meetings when Lorin was here. But the group is growing, so today this whole house would not hold them. We have so many sisters who have been taking care of the poor and the sick. I understand the sisters are about to be released from the work. They have been most faithful. We feel to thank these sisters. We have a wonderful Sunday evening meeting. Now we have to divide the class, there are so many of them. They have been teaching the Book of Mormon to the young people. We have another committee looking after the dances twice a month. Brother Zitting lets us have his home for that. The committee of three is Marvin [Allred], Marcus [Wayman], and Edson [Jessop]. Recently a crowd of our young people went skating and the hall was made available for them to have a private party; the remark was made what a well-behaved group they were and how well they left the hall. If we play, we play with the Spirit of the Lord with us. If we sing, we sing with the Spirit of the Lord with us. It is true, we are a good people, but we are not good enough. We have had the Gospel; we have had the experience of our fathers and mothers and friends to copy from. We should be nearly perfect because of the advantages we have. Who in all the world have the advantages we have; the understanding of the Gospel

we have? To what people has the Lord promised to protect, redeem Zion for; build up their fortunes; protect in their trials? Why, here, this people. Today we can do so many things if we just live the Gospel — do what is right. If we accept every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God given by His servants, we will be blessed. Why, we are human; but how long will it be that we stay in this situation. If we do not improve today, what will we do tomorrow? One of the thoughts that I had at the beginning of this year (of course it is a new calendar year; April 6 is the new year by Christ), I feel very definitely satisfied that we have made improvement. I believe we are a better people than we were a year ago. I think we are better prepared to live nearer the Lord than we were a year ago. I believe we are trying to be more honest than we were a year ago. I believe we are not coveting our neighbor's property, wives, children, etc., that we were a year ago. I think there is a better improvement all along the line than a year ago. I believe there is a growing desire to live in harmony more than a year ago.

When we are tuned to let our voices out over the radio, our voices form a blanket all over the world. If that may be true with our voices, it is also true with the Spirit of the Lord. It covers the entire universe. Over the land and the sea, the Spirit of the Lord is there. And if we have the instruments to plug in there, we can obtain that every day and night. It can be done by every person in the world. If I am wrong and I am disobeying the Spirit of the Lord, I will get the wrong key.

I asked in meeting on Tuesday night thirty days ago to not talk about one another. The pledge was not kept. We thought we would take it over again. In taking it we were considering the scope of intelligence that people may have, tiny minds, average minds, and great minds, are all under three general heads. Small minds discuss people, personalities, etc. Those are small, little bits of minds, some of them thimbles that would fit a gnat. They cannot think of anything but to talk about their neighbors. Average minds discuss events, newspaper events, events that are not particularly instructive, spot news, parties, etc. The great mind — the mind that God has placed in the spirit bodies when they are born — is the mind that confines itself to principle, the principles of salvation. Brother [Owen] Allred spoke of that today; at the Cooke home they discussed the Gospel, those principles that will take us back into the presence of Eternal Father. That is a great mind. Now, brothers and sisters, we are trying to get up to those things. I also spoke in this last Tuesday night meeting of the Arab motto: “Before we scatter the poison of gossip, we should stop to consider things: (1) Is that particular piece of gossip true? If it is not true, do not scatter it. (2) Is it needful that gossip should be scattered around? If it is not, why tell it? (3) Is it right to tell it if it is needful? Didn't we once do some wrong? Did not we once stub our toe too? Isn't the man who

stubbed his toe hurt enough without going around and advertising it?" The Arab who voiced that thought had a great mind.

My brothers and sisters, I hope I did not offend you. I feel good in the presence of you people. If I have said or done or thought anything that has injured you, I hope you will forgive me. I am depending on you to help to hold me up, and wherein I need strength, I want you to help to strengthen me, through your moral influences, through your prayers, through your confidence. I need your help. We all do.

There is a spirit of unrest among some of the people, against others of the people, and particularly against members of the Council and falsehoods are being scattered around and complaints are coming in to us. If any member of the Council of the Priesthood is not doing right, the Lord will set him right and it is no one else's business. You did not call them; the Lord did and He will set them right. If any of them whom He has called does wrong, God Almighty will bring them back. Don't you worry about them; but let us try to remain faithful and true so that we ourselves will not be found guilty before the Gospel seat. These are principles of life and salvation that we are giving to you today.

I feel to express the gratitude in my heart towards my dear brothers and sisters. You have been generous in your support; you have been generous in your tithes and contributions. I want to tell you that the Lord is blessing you and will continue to bless you if you continue to pay your tithes. It is a commandment. The people who are doing it are building up a wall of protection around themselves by so doing.

God bless you, Amen.

25th January 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I have been greatly impressed with the remarks of the various brethren, and I hope the Spirit of the Lord will continue to strive with us during these exercises, and that I will, in response to the call of Brother [John Y.] Barlow, say something of interest and worth to you today. I feel very humble and very inadequate to instruct my brothers and sisters; and so I cannot do it without your help and the Lord's. I may be able to answer some questions in your minds.

I have been impressed with the remarks of Brother [Spencer] Young. His grandfather was the great Moses who brought the people to this land; he is one of the great men of the earth. He defied the

government of the U. S. and got away with it. He kept the armies of the U. S. out of these parts with the help of God. He was a man of such great power that the Lord worked through him. One of the first pronouncements he made when he came to this valley was that if the Saints kept the commandments of God that they would not have to again come under the jurisdiction of another government other than the Government of God. In each case the people failed to keep the commandments of God; there we have had to come under another government. It is for this reason that we are in war today. Had we kept away from the government of U. S. we would never have been in the present conflict. It took Enoch 365 years to perfect a people to the place where they could be translated on the part of the earth which they lived. It took Noah 120 years to warn his people of the coming flood. And we have now gone 110 years or more and we are still wallowing around.

I feel to endorse Brother Hammon's remarks. The time has come when we have got to get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it.

[He then spoke of the difference between Cain and Abel; the law of sacrifice — that it was taught to Father Adam.] "I know not, except the Lord told me to do it." That is the key to the doorway to redemption and exaltation — taught by our first father and our Father and God at the present time. He gave us the first great lesson to progress in the earth — that was, to walk by faith; "I do not know except the Lord has told me to do it." There are a great many things that the Lord has told us to do, and we do not know why. When Cain and Abel came along He told them that a blood sacrifice was needed in order to testify of that which was to come when Christ should be born in the earth. There was about 4,000 years space of time between the days of Adam and the days of Christ. During all that time the righteous were taught that they should perform these blood sacrifices to testify of the coming atonement. No doubt the Lord had in mind the fulfillment of that great event that was coming in the future, that the people might prepare themselves for that great event. Abel selected from the best of his flocks and his offering was accepted of the Lord because he stayed within the blood law. But Cain came along with a different kind of sacrifice; it was not a blood sacrifice. He had not the faith to comply with that law of God. He made the offering because his father taught him of the things. But who else taught him? Lucifer, the wrong kind of offering. And so he came under the jurisdiction of Satan.

There are certain laws pertaining to our exaltation and salvation. We hear on the right and left of us, "Well, the Lord is not going to be so strict." I hear it in my family. The Lord is bigger than the law; the law is His expression. God never changes! When He gives us a law, it is a law and perfect. You have got to obey that law. In the early days of the Church people came into the Church who had already been baptized in two other

churches. The Lord set Joseph straight — no matter how many times you have been baptized in the world, you have got to be baptized by one holding authority; so all had to be baptized.

We have the law of faith; we have got to repent. A law disregarded as much as or more than any of the laws of God is the Sabbath Day, because there is a world-wide breaking of the Sabbath Day. Brother Louis [Kelsch] is working on the Sabbath because the U. S. compels him to do it, or not hold the job. So it happen with so many of us, working 24 hours a day, some of us.

The Lord has given us understanding; the laws are clear. The law book of God is full of information regarding our lives. Brother Hammon spoke about the Word of Wisdom. There are a great many things in the Word of Wisdom that are not taken into consideration. The Lord has told us to go to bed early and arise early that our minds and bodies may be clear and refreshed for the day. How many of us observe that? Yet if we would do that we would be a much better people. He has told us that loud laughter is a sin. How many of us observe that? We have those conditions, little everyday things. I was reading from Brigham Young the other day; he would not let the Saints cook on Sunday. He made them cook their main meal on Saturday. He did not let them run their horses on Sunday; even machinery had to have a rest. That is the word of the Lord to us. If we would keep the law of the Sabbath our machinery and our bodies would last a lot longer. The land should rest every 7th year. The land is entitled to the Sabbath Day. That which grew voluntarily that year should be left for the harvest of the people. The fiftieth year should be the great jubilee. In that year all debts should be wiped off. How wonderful it would be if we just had those laws written upon our hearts. I hope that law will yet be manifested in my life and my children's and children's children that we can not only observe the seventh day in the week, but the seventh year. If we would observe that, we would raise 800 to 1000 bushels to the acre, instead of 15 bushels to the acre. I remember as a child seeing a picture of spies being sent in to see what kind of land the Land of Cainaan was — the great vines and production. When the earth *[returns]*[1] becomes to its normal condition, we would be astounded. Now we feel we have to work every day of the year to make a living. When we serve the Lord with all our hearts and keep His commandments we will have to work only a few hours a day. Our lands and cattle will be fruitful. There will be no barren women in those days, except those for special reasons, as in the case of Sarah. They overcome their barrenness by living the law.

We have some wonderful people among us. I often think of old Brother Barlow and how he brought forth a family of sturdy people. We of the second, third and fourth generation have that great heritage to cling to.

1 Orig. “becomes”

I know the Gospel is true; if I know that I live, I know that fact. I can realize and appreciate. I believe my testimony strong enough that, if necessary, I would give my life. I say that with reticence because I do not want the Lord to test me unless He feels it necessary. I testify to you brothers and sisters that unless I live up to the requirements of the Gospel — every law that God has given in this dispensation — I shall never live in His presence throughout all the eternities. And there is no other blessing I want more than that — to be able to live in the presence of Father and to be with my Mother. That gives you the task before me. Don't apostatize if you do not see some of us perfect. If it is necessary to weed out those who are weak, then it will be done.

Joseph Smith said, "I am going to bring down these people." And he did. I do not care whether Brother Barlow or Brother Musser, or Kelsch or Zitting, is not doing something in accordance with the wishes of the Lord, I am not going to apostatize because they do it. Stand upon your own feet free to work out your salvation, no matter what you see me do. It is not your business about me. I am in the hands of God Almighty. He will handle me when it is necessary. And He has handled me. I am not going to let Brother Barlow's actions make me apostatize.

God bless you, Amen.

---

8 February 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I endorse fully the remarks of President [John Y.] Barlow[1], and I commend them to very earnest consideration of this body of people. It is not that men want to rule unrighteously over women, but it is the pattern the Lord has set and it is the law of the eternities. We could not get away from it if we tried. Just as stated, if a man is not worthy of a woman she will be taken away and will be given to one that the Lord does love. Every woman who is good and pure and her heart and soul is willing to be guided by the laws of eternity, will be taken care of.

Another thought — some 30 or 40 years ago some of our brethren rather high up in the councils of the Priesthood and church were fooling with what we call re-incarnation; that is, that we die and we are born again

1 "I want to tell you sisters, whenever you undertake to get above your husbands you are going to go down; he is your Lord and master. ... If he is not, then you will be given to someone else. Nevertheless, the man is the head and no woman will get exaltation without the man; and no man without the woman."

through another woman, and perhaps we are born in some great character who is living upon the earth. One woman sometime ago said it was her seventh time of being born again. When Brother Barlow dies, if he continues faithful as he is now, in due time he will be resurrected with all that he has now, and he will be resurrected as John Y. Barlow, not as Jesus Christ, or Moses, or Joseph Smith. That is just what you will be; you will be resurrected as you are and you will not belong to anyone else. Jesus Christ died and was resurrected and He will never die again, and He will never be born again as He was by Mother Mary. Neither will Adam. That is His last resurrection. True, He came and took upon Himself mortality. When He got through, He reversed the procedure. He was not resurrected; it is true He died, but He did not die as we will die. We must consider these things seriously. We here must get it out of our systems, this damnable doctrine of reincarnation.

We talk about final death and dissolution. When our bodies die and go back into their original form — when people have disobeyed the commandments of God, then they go through the second death; the intelligence in the body goes back into intelligence and mingles with intelligence. Some times that intelligence may go back into a new form in another body. We should understand that we do not have to die and be born over again several times. I have a magazine coming every month on that doctrine. It is false. Brigham Young and Joseph Smith branded it so.

I want to again bear my testimony with reference to what Brother Barlow said on the united order[1]. If we could understand it, we would take it as a fly takes to a horse. But as was said, it touches our feelings, our purse, etc.; there is jealousy. If we just realized, every one in this house today is in bondage; you are all slaves, if not to one thing, to another. It is the great economic law given to Nephi that will take us out of this thing. There will be no rich, no poor, etc. Of course it will take time so that we will love our neighbors as we do ourselves. We are liable to break under it; we are so disinclined to do what the Lord wants us to do. We do not want to get out of that sectarian notion. The time is going to come and we will have to do it. The time will come when we will be so distressed and so lacking in food and clothing that we will have to do it.

[Incomplete text in last paragraph]

---

22 February 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

1 "We will be living the United Order because we will be driven to it."

I hope the time will never come when the brethren called upon to give the word of the Lord will fall short of their callings. I received my calling direct from God through revelation. I am willing to listen to my brothers and sisters, and I try to do it in great patience. I have never seen a man low enough so wicked, so ignorant and so despicable that I cannot listen. That I have been taught. There is no truth that is not the Gospel. I can learn from every person; man, woman or child. When a person comes to me with a message from God who is not in the Council of the Priesthood, then I will not receive it, for I claim that right to receive that message from God myself; that is my right and privilege. If I go wrong, and try to or do lead the Saints astray, then the Lord will take me away or bring me down to repentance. The Priesthood of God can never lead this people astray. I want to announce that as a definite doctrine, truth and fact; and when I receive direction in the position that I hold, that direction must come from above and not from beneath. We have shown in our writings and our conversations one with another, that President Grant (and I honor Pres. Grant) received his ordination from one lower in rank than he was. In other words, he got it from below him; not necessarily from the devil, but Brother Lund was below him in office. He could not give President Grant something that he did not have. I could not give Brother Barlow something that I did not have. In the sacrament, for example, I must enter into that covenant first in order to be able to pass it to someone else. These are some self-evident truths as I see them. I receive no instructions from anyone on earth except from the Council or from God. God never contradicts Himself.

I feel to endorse the words of Brother [Rulon] Allred.[1] I have had some of those experiences myself. In the days of President Woodruff, a sister tried to teach him the correct way to teach the word of wisdom. The Lord gave her the revelation to teach this people the correct way to teach the word of wisdom. (At home they had a dairy and she had a quarrel about some cream or butter. She finally apostatized from the Church and left it.) Those things happen and will happen because God said in these last days these things would happen. My heart pains when I see such things. These people I do love with all my heart. I do not want any isms. I want all of us to be prepared to follow the Priesthood Council. If we lead you astray, God will set us right. We are not subject to any individual below the authority of God. President Woodruff said a man is not worthy of a wife if he allows her to lead him. Just as God leads the Priesthood, so the man leads the woman. People come to me from the Church and tell me so and so. "Let Brother Barlow go into a spiritual meeting." They cannot

1 "The scriptures say that if a woman desires to obtain knowledge, let her go to her husband at home; let them go to the Priesthood which presides over them."

move that temple if he should go in there. Why? Because the Priesthood of God is greater than the devil. These brethren of the Council are called by revelation[1]. Maybe some of you think that it is a mighty poor selection, but the Lord has done it. I did not do it. Like Joseph said and John Taylor said, "I did not give this revelation; I had nothing to do with it (speaking of plural marriage) and fought it at first;" and as Joseph himself did, he fought it until the Angel threatened his life saying that that principle would be established and he would die, and God would get another man who would establish it. I did not know myself; neither did any of the others in the Council. If I teach you folks anything that is not in harmony with the standard works of the Church, I want you to reject it and go to the Lord yourself. If I am doing something, you do not have to worry; the Lord will take care of me.

God bless you, Amen.

8th March 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Louis A. Kelsch conducted

There has been much said today, brothers and sisters, of great value. The testimonies have been humble, plain and clear. We have been admonished to do right. Start today and not wait until tomorrow. I was impressed with Louis' [Barlow] humble testimony about the car.[2] The very fact that he was lead to pray and that the Lord heard that prayer points to a great principle in life. There is no reason in the world that the Lord should not listen to us if we are doing our duty. The little children pray to us and that with that confidence is a principle that we can all follow. Those who are as a little child will enter the Kingdom of heaven. The power of prayer — "Whatsoever ye ask in faith, with an honest heart, and you shall receive, etc." Ask in faith and for something that will be good for you. Brother Louis asked to get to the top of that hill. I remember Brother Lorin [Woolley] was going from Bountiful to Salt Lake taking some papers to President Taylor in Salt Lake. The horse at once stopped and began to tremble. He urged the horse to go on and then the more he urged the worse it got. He prayed and after an hour all at once the horse got up. He found out later that officers had been waiting in the ambush for him. Now the

1 The Priesthood Council at this time comprised: John Y. Barlow, Joseph W. Musser, Charles F. Zitting, LeGrand Woolley, Louis A. Kelsch, LeRoy Johnson, J. Marion Hammon, Richard S. Jessop, Carl Holm, Rulon T. Jeffs, and Guy H. Musser.

2 "In our coming up here something went wrong with the car and we were on a steep hill. I went out and asked the Lord to bless us and it was just a few minutes until we could go on."

Spirit of the Lord was with that horse. The horse was made sick and could not go on, and the message was delivered. Prayers cannot be too simple. The simplest prayer will penetrate the hardest places and if this people would learn effectiveness of prayer and would follow that particular line of thought, there is not anything that is proper that we cannot accomplish; there is no sickness that cannot be overcome; there are no accidents that cannot be avoided.

We find brethren anxious to get into the law of celestial marriage. Prayer, the right kind, will get you there. One of the brethren wanted to know this morning about his children to get married. The answer is, that is up to her. I hope to see the time when men will stand up like Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and when their sons are ready to marry they will send their servants out to find a daughter; or send their daughter and tell her who to marry; and they will tell their sons who to marry. That is being done now to a small extent. We are often told in patriarchal blessings that we chose our companions before we came here and we were sealed by the Holy Spirit of Promise before we came here, and we are told that that sealing would be renewed upon our heads and go on. We come here on account of our traditions and lose sight of that; and we marry those who do not belong to us. So and so can dance a little better than the one she should marry. Divorce or family disagreement comes. Sometimes they marry two or three times before they find the right man. What a wonderful thing it would be if we got the will of the Lord in the matter, and then tell your son it is your wife or wives; and to the daughter, there is your husband, go and marry him. That is the condition we have got to come to. I do not like the thought — well, it is up to her. We have had some very wonderful matches in the group where people have come to the Council of the Priesthood and asked for help along that line, and sometimes they take advice and counseling. And so far as I know there has not been a mistake yet.

I want to endorse with all my heart the advice Brother Barlow has given us regarding our mating. I remember Heber C. Kimball admonished the young people to get busy. Don't counsel us old men to do it. Of course we have laws and regulations. A girl cannot marry without the parents' consent. These juvenile situations at the present time — the court is trying to get hold of this people. I wonder if they got after Mary when she brought forth the Christ at the age of 13 or 14. I tell you our girls are better off married at 14 or 15.[1] I admit the crime that is going on. I am not advocating marrying juveniles before they are ready to marry, but I am admonishing young girls to marry if it is right, than to be among the filth. I remember when I got married they said I was crazy.

"You cannot keep a wife on your salary." Then I was told to get another,

1 As mentioned previously though the law at the time stated "a girl cannot marry *[at the age of 14-16]* without the parent's consent," and his counsel was dependent upon them being "ready to marry" and "if it is right" rather than to "be among the filth" (presumably meaning that it is better that they marry than be immoral). The legal age for marriage in Utah has been since raised to 16 with parents consent and to 18 without.

and I kept them as long as the Lord wanted me to. My children have been provided for to the present time. The Lord sustained me in that family. I used to wonder how my father got along with his 36 children; Brother Kimball with his 45 wives, etc. They got through because God Almighty was with them. If you had 45,000 wives given you and the Lord was with you, you would get through.

I want to advise the young people to take the counsel of Brother Barlow given today. The parents — why, I have had to marry some girls over the objection of their mothers. What would you want them to do? Go to hell? You cannot have a kingdom unless you live the celestial order of marriage. I feel very intense in this matter. There are girls here in this house today who should be married, and there are men here who should take them. And there are parents here who should get them to marry. If you cannot find out, there is something wrong.

God bless you, Amen.

22nd March 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Marion Hammon conducted

We have had some wonderful sermons today. More especially have we had the laws of heaven laid down to us very clearly and forcefully by President [John Y.] Barlow, and if we were to stop right there and receive those words, and put them into practice, this group would become very strong. I think Ephraim was one of the most disobedient tribes that Jacob had, yet Ephraim is the tribe that will have to endow the other tribes with their blessings. We, of Ephraim, will have to fit into that responsibility that will enable us to receive the tribes of Israel and to give them their blessings, particularly Manasseh.

I was glad to hear Brother [Axel?] Fors speak about living all the laws of the Gospel. There are many principles of the Gospel that we will never live in our mortal lives. As Brother John *[said]* throughout the intermission today, the celestial principles begin with baptism. We speak of the fullness of the Gospel only relatively. The Gospel has not yet been preached in its fullness. It will not be preached in its fullness in this mortal existence. If we cannot live up to the Gospel as it has been revealed, how can we be expected to take up greater responsibility on the other side. If we do not overcome here, as one speaker mentioned, we will arise on the other side with that weakness. If we overcome here and learn the lesson of mortality, we will be freed from the powers of Satan. If we do not, he will continue to lead us astray. Some people say we cannot live celestial laws in this life. Bless your souls, you will have to in this life to be saved. If you do not live it as the light comes to you, you will never

have the privilege of living it.

I was looking over the group here today; it was a little over a year ago that we took a trip east. We have 15 or 16 people here in this audience who are converts to the work that we performed at that time. I rejoice in that fact. There are something like 20 who came from the three places we visited; Sister Lavery and sons, Sister Olschewski and family, Brother Sturm and family. They have come to Zion in response to that call; in response to that gift of gathering. I recall that a person came to me and said he had great weaknesses. The devil does not compel you to do anything. Neither does the Lord. If the devil compelled us to do things, we would not have our free agency. We do often blame Satan for things we are guilty of ourselves. True, he is the negative of light. There could not be positive without a negative. It is the positive that makes the negative possible. It is Satan's work to get you to reject these principles that have been taught today. Brother Barlow gave us the truth and Satan's work is to make you to the opposite. There is the positive side of the Gospel. If we want to believe the negative, and go to hell, we have our agency to believe it. We ought to be a little more honest with Satan in our lives and not blame him for everything. He is very faithful in that mission that he has. He tries to influence my life and your lives in a way that is not proper. He tries to make me wait until tomorrow something that should be done today.

There is another point I want to bring out; that is that when Satan sees that he cannot move us or influence us and we will not move, when he finds that out, he turns right around and tries to encourage us and push us overboard the other way. He is too treacherous. He tries to influence us that we will be greater than we are. *[He cited the example of Sidney Rigdon and how he pushed him (Satan) overboard.]* I feel that ought to be a lesson to this congregation today.

Brother Lorin [Jessop] in his calling should be as great as the President of the Church in his calling. President Taylor said, "I would rather be a door-keeper in the Kingdom of God, than to be president of this church." Why? Because the door-keeper designates who can go in and go out; it is higher. No matter what our calling is, let us be faithful. Sometimes we feel we are not getting along as fast as we should. Dear Salute, you can and are getting revelations; revelations from the Lord, too. I read the scriptures and interpretations come that were never given to me before. At times a great flood of light comes and I learn what the Lord meant. The light of His spirit — the intelligence from above comes to mine and a revelation comes to me. All of you know it. The Lord is revealing His mind and will to us, sometimes things that He already has given us.

The Lord bless you and help us to live up to the promises we have been given, and I promise you as a servant of the Lord, that when you are prepared to live up to the light given, you will receive further light and further light until you are prepared to go up to meet the Savior.

God bless you, Amen

5th April 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

This is our 112th Conference (of the Church) and we are pleased to have so many from the outside who have come in. This day celebrates in theory the birthday of the Lord Jesus Christ. I am sure we can enter into the occasion.

[Other speakers gave talks]

The world is paganized. When Constantine became a Christian and paganized his people, he adopted the pagan understanding and ideas; so that today the world is paganized. This Easter celebration is filled with all kinds of nonsense as well as some things that are beautiful.

In referring to the birthday of Jesus as some of our speakers have said, this is close to His birthday and resurrection. Today the world does not celebrate this as such. The world has gotten the idea of celebrating with new hats and dresses for the women and bills for the men. The commercialization has come about, but there are people who *[missing words]*. It is they who are selling us new hats, gowns, etc., and on Christmas they sell us all the stuff for celebration; on Decoration Day, flowers. It is all done by the great commercial interests of the world. I think it is a great thing to celebrate the birth and death of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. This church has done it. The Catholic church has gotten into the rut. They spend a week trying to have sober faces, etc., and let loose on this day. I feel that we as Latter-day Saints should avoid these extremes. We have got to stand for the truth and the right, not adopt the uses and costumes, etc. of the world. Joseph smith could not talk to the people because they were traditionalized in the world of ideas. When he tried to talk to the people about a gospel which came from the Lord Jesus Christ, they mocked him, made fun of him and persecuted him. We have to frequently apologize for our words because of the condition of the world. Every sacred thing has been ravished by the present Christian nations.

Halloween is a time of destroying property now. It should be Eloheim, the time (October 31) when the great Eloheim said, "Let us go down and build an earth." There was a spirit of building, spirit of light, etc. Lucifer changed the name of Eloheim to Halloween here on earth where people use their time destroying, putting out of existence. One is the spirit of light and the other is the spirit of death.

I was thinking in reference to the Council in heaven before this earth was inhabited, there they entered into covenant with themselves before they came here; one being called Creator, one Mediator, and the other Witness or Testator. All that was outlined before this earth was formed and made habitable. It was over thousands of years after that time that these three characters met. We saw a presentation of this in Sunday School. When Joseph Smith knelt to pray, Adam, the Creator, came with Jesus Christ, the Mediator, and presented themselves to Joseph.

Do not receive anything because I say it is true; or Charles [Zitting]. Find out for yourselves if it is true. It does not matter how many people say it is true; find out. Fast and pray and find out for yourself. Live in the spirit of fasting and prayer until you find out if it is true. Then it will not matter what I do or anyone else does.

Sometimes people apostatize because they see me take a cup of coffee. Am I the essence of Jesus Christ? No, I am human as you are. If you apostatize, you are the loser. Find out for yourself. Then grip hold of them and stay with them through thick and thin. Do not believe what you hear about your neighbor to dissuade you from him. That is your task. That is your cross.

God bless you, Amen.

12th April 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had enough today, if we are able to live up to the admonishings given by all the speakers and the singing we would have enough to save and exalt us in the celestial kingdom. I realize the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak. My experience in material affairs is that there is a very small percent that we hear or read that we are able to put into actual practice. You see knowledge burn at 10% efficiency. All the rest of it goes up the chimney and is wasted. I think that allows to some extent for the portion of the good that we hear that we are able to put in practice. The Lord said it took 365 years to perfect the people who were ready for translation. I made this reflection that we are working faster and accomplishing in less time the things that Enoch and his people accomplished. We spend a great deal of our time on little matters, pertaining to tea and coffee, etc.; we have not yet evolved beyond those foolish frivolities that are keeping us down. We are still gossiping and tell little stories about each other; we still want to hear something that concerns someone else. We are still jealous in our feelings of the other fellow. It is very difficult for us to subdue that spirit of jealousy that comes from the prince of darkness. We are told that God is a

jealous God; that is true if we get the true meaning: He is zealous in His desire to exalt us. There is not one person who has come to the earth, since Adam that God would not want to exalt in the highest kingdom and is jealous of His desire that His children make good. The Priesthood Council is a zealous council; we desire with all our hearts that all listen to our teachings and make good. Nothing would please me more, and I know it is true of Brother Barlow and the others, to see every person in this house today thriving and basking in the presence of the Eternal Father. We were in His presence once and lived with Him. We were nurtured on His knee — our Father in heaven. We were as familiar with Him at that time as we are with our earthly father now. Now the task is to get back into His presence, and go on living in that celestial kingdom where there is no disease, no death, no lying, no evil. Evil cannot live in the presence of Father and it is our privilege to get back into His presence, if we will; and the way to get back there is to observe these laws and commandments that have been mentioned today. Of course I do not profess to have made the grade. Brother Barlow and I have been in this work a large number of years, speaking of our earthly-career. We have been living celestial marriage for nearly one half century. Have we made the grade? No. I have heard President Grant say he is a prophet, but most people will not believe it.

I think we are publishing in the Truth this next issue of a jury who sat in Provo. A man was being tried for theft. The matter was presented to the jury and they went out and came back with a verdict of "not guilty." The judge said, "Why?" The foreman said he is such a gall darn liar that we don't believe him. When we say we are prophets, people think we are liars. Any man who holds that priesthood and magnifies it is a prophet. When we are baptized with water and then with the Holy Ghost we are given the spirit of prophecy. If you magnify your calling in the Church, you are a prophet. If you are called by the Lord to be a prophet then you are authorized to act in that capacity. If you are called to be an elect woman it does not mean you are an elect woman until you make good — you are a prophetess. Miriam was a prophetess, the sister of Moses, but she got off and criticized Moses and wanted to set him right; then she got leprosy. That should be a lesson to us. The woman of Endor was a prophetess. She was the wife of Samuel the prophet. She had sense enough not to try to rule her husband. No woman has a right to direct her husband if he holds the Priesthood of Almighty God. I am quoting the words of Wilford Woodruff ideal of Joseph; it is the principle of life and salvation that no man who permits his wife to lead him is worthy to be saved in the Kingdom of God. I do not believe there is any good woman who does not want to be lead by her husband. Sometimes we men get ambitious, as they have gotten in this day, and they have issued the ultimatum of the Church and they have had the garments changed. Those kind of women will go to hell unless they repent. Any man or woman who received the garments of the Holy Priesthood upon their person with the instructions that come from the Lord and then go out and change and

mutilate them, abandon them, stop wearing them, will be damned unless they repent. That is my testimony. I know that many have done that in ignorance. There is a way of overcoming that difficulty. People who do not overcome it; those who have had the privilege of going through the temple, they are not qualified, they are not, or will not be prophetesses, Eves, etc., but they will be failures. So will the men. They will not become one of His heirs. That is my testimony to you, brothers and sisters.

If we get back to the first principles, the Lord will not let this war hurt us; "He that will keep my laws and commandments, I will fight their battles for them."

As I quoted the other day from the Proverbs of Solomon, "But whoso harkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely and shall be quiet from fear of evil."[1] The nations of the earth are in a quiver, but if they would harken unto God, they would not be in the situation that they are in now. Keep God's laws and commandments and he will fight our battles.

May God bless bless us, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

26th April 1942

Lyman Jessop home
John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

In the splendid prayer[2] the Lord was asked to inspire the speakers and I think it is equally important that the ears of the hearers be blessed that we might all be benefitted today. I think what we need today is to be given strength for another season, that the Lord will give it to us if we are in the right mind, if our faith is sufficiently strong.

[Other speakers gave talks]

"Out of the mouths of two or three witnesses shall *[missing text]* be established." I am one of the witnesses today to testify to the remarks of Brother John [Y. Barlow]. Joseph Smith is the One Mighty and Strong. It is Joseph Smith who will set the house of God in order. Joseph has started the setting of the house in order!

He is not far away from us today. When those five men were set apart in September 1886 it was related that he placed his hands upon their heads and ordained them to the apostleship and giving them the Priesthood of *[Elijah]*[3]

1 Proverbs 1:33
2 Brother Reed Hardman gave the prayer.
3 Original text missing.

and told them to see to it that that one principle with all other principles of the Gospel were kept alive, and that the year would never occur when children would not be born under that holy covenant (celestial marriage). Others have been set apart and others are receiving revelations of the Lord pertaining to those things. I know the Lord God Almighty is watching us and that the Priesthood on the other side is watching us, and they are instructing us. I know that as Brother John said, that if we were seasoned and tempered, these things would have been started long before this. I remember when Brother Lorin tried to form the Sanhedrin and he could not find 29 men who were seasoned, and therefore it was not done. Joseph prepared 110 years ago to redeem Zion and had he been able to find sufficient numbers to stand and be faithful and quit their grumbling and back-biting, etc., Zion could have been redeemed at that time. But the Lord knew they would not do it then and He knew they would have to come here and grow and increase like these mighty hills. There are men in this house today and men in our Sunday School this morning who will be as great and mighty as these everlasting hills if they accept these greater responsibilities that are to be placed on them shortly. Let us hear the words of John today and accept them as the word of the Lord. The One Mighty and Strong is Joseph Smith! Unless you accept this you will go to hell!

God bless you, Amen.

10th May 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and LeRoy Johnson conducted

Every time I hear that song, (the Hosannah Anthem) I wish we had it on the record just as it was sung today. It is on the record, I am sure of that. Lorin Woolley told us that in the meeting that was held at his father's home September 27, 1886 (the 8 hour meeting when President Taylor instructed the brethren and at times stood above the floor in mid air) that the angels of heaven sang several songs. One of them was the birth of the Christ; another was the birth of the Prophet, and another was "The Seer, the Seer." Before the meeting closed, he said all in the room *[have]*[1] heard it. And if I am not mistaken, this choir today had some others singing with them. We appreciate the talent the Lord has given us. We appreciate Sister Athlene Allred who is directing this choir, and also her aids. And while I mention that I feel to mention Sister Leona Allred here who is the recorder for the Priesthood group. She comes here every meeting and takes down the remarks that are made. It is a very hard job. I have tried it, for I was asked to take minutes in the tabernacle, and I was glad not to

1 orig. "is"

be called on again. And to transcribe them on the typewriter is another hard job. She came with a stack of papers the other day and gave them to me. We don't see or hear of them but they are sermons that people cannot lie about us. These minutes are records of proof.

I appreciate these brethren who are allowing us to have their homes for use. I saw our dear Sister Zitting working like a Trojan getting the house ready for the meeting. After the meeting things have to be put away. We appreciate these things but we don't take note of them often enough. I was called upon the other evening to get the chairs for the Tuesday night meeting. I don't want that job all the time, but I was glad to get it once so I know what a hard job it is.

I like that first song we sang, "The Star-Spangled Banner." We sometimes feel in our souls that the government has not treated the Church right , but that song is true. When we see that flag flying over the Kingdom of God, it will be wonderful. It is the flag of the Kingdom of God; it is the banner and symbol that will represent the Kingdom of God and there will be stars on that banner representing every nation in the world at sometime. "Praise the Pow'r that hath made and preserved us a nation. Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just, And this be our motto: 'In God is our Trust!" And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave, "O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave." God gave us this nation in 1776. A little bunch of people on the eastern coast were pitted against the great empire of Britain. They had no chance at all except that the Lord was with them. Washington, a man of God, was their leader. Congress passed a resolution and they adopted a salary schedule of $600 a month for the Commander-in-Chief. A Commander-in-chief today receives a salary of $75,000 a year instead of $7,200. When Washington was elected by unanimous vote, in his acceptance speech he said he was fairly well to do and would keep an accurate account of his expenses and that was all he expected the government to pay him. That was the kind of man who formed the nucleus of the beginning of this nation; also Jefferson and Adams. Now God gave this nation to our forefathers and they were the best men, I assume, on the earth at that time. Then the War of 1812 came up and God still gave them the victory ; and every once in a while controversies came up trying to break down our morale. Then hate came, but on every occasion victory came to our people. Then they martyred the Prophet — they murdered their God, the third God in the trinity. Then the next conflict that came up was that rebellion that came between the North and South, and that brought misery in every home. It all but broke up the nation, but the Lord gave them another chance and we are still alive. But the nation has not yet accepted the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Now the Lord says not only thisbecome an adam nation, but all the nations shall be subdued and come under the great leadership of the Kingdom of God. And the work is going on to accomplish this great end. We still will have this nation and the flag that waves over it. But God has set the bounds to this country and He says war will be poured out upon all nations. When we pour something, we do

not sprinkle it. That is what is being done now.

I was reminding my brethren this morning of a prophecy that Lorin Woolley made in 1932; he said if the U. S. does not fulfill its contract with the Philippines it will be taken by the Japs to the great embarrassment of this nation. Today the Japs have taken the Philippines; they have control over the entire island country. To the great embarrassment of this nation, it is the first time that it has been defeated in war. Up to the present time Japan has won the war against the U.S. and a great part of the world. But the Lord blessed us as long as we were faithful; as long as we sustained this great emblem that was brought to us. He blessed the nation; we have the greatest resources in the world today; we have the best climate of any nation. Since we have prostituted the rights of individuals, the Lord has withdrawn from the nation. Our boys have been drawn into the war, but if they remain faithful they will be brought back.

I am glad to have heard the remarks about Mother's Day; but every day is Mother's Day. I wish mothers could be praised every day instead of once a year. We have a day reserved for thanking the Lord, but we should thank Him every day. I wouldn't any more think of starting an article for the Truth than I would starting on a journey without provisions. I wouldn't think of proof-reading the Truth without asking the Lord to help me. Brother Boss goes over it and sometimes my wife goes over it and still we cannot always find all the errors.

I love the mothers. I love women who have the courage of going forth to perform the duties of motherhood. I despise men and women who have not the courage to perform that which they were created for: Multiply and replenish the earth. When I see a baby dangling on a mother's breast, I feel to praise her. It is the biggest thing that ever happened to women. Those who are living in the fullness of the Celestial covenant, they are all mothers, whether they have children or not. Each of them enter into that covenant of motherhood; each of them are faithful to the great privilege of life and salvation and if one of them be deprived of bringing forth their own children, in their right they are still mothers and the time will come when they will have millions of children, Eternity is a long time. God has the ways and purposes. If you keep your bodies prepared for the purpose of the Lord, be faithful and true, being pure and virtuous, noble and courageous, God will take care of you. God bless you my dear mothers and wives; God bless you and encourage you, fill your hearts with peace and love. And God bless you husbands and fathers, you who are almost shedding as blood (if I can use the term; I never like to use it only as pertaining to the Savior) to keep up your obligations. But I know what some of you brethren are going through. Forty years has taught me something of the hell that you men are going through, and I think I know something about the hell that will come to those who are not making the effort and are rejecting the privilege.

God bless you is my prayer, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

24th May 1942

Charles Zitting home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

We are living in a day, my brothers and sisters, when from the beginning of the dispensation Joseph was appointed at the head; when strange spirits are prevailing. Joseph himself had to fight against them. He found men and women with revelations and with peep stones. He had that one great thing to fight. The order of heaven had been revealed and it is now, when we understand. But we have gone on a detour. Unless we are sticking very closely to the plan of the Lord, we are inclined to go on a brief detour until we get entirely away from the Gospel. The Lord has said that it is a straight and narrow path that leadeth to lives eternal and few there are that find it. He doesn't want to criticize the Church, but it has gone off since that terrible step of 1890 in denouncing the higher step of the Gospel.

And now the Council feels very serious about the detour that has been manifest. There are some who were with us 10 years ago that have gone astray. In the early days the Prophet wrote an article on "trying the spirits." He gave a recipe that we might know the spirits and be guided by them. It is in the History of the Church and also in the Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith. We have felt impressed to ask Brother Rulon Allred to review this article, not only to read that part that he thinks he should, but also comment on it, and that we drink in this article by the Prophet.

[Others speakers gave talks]

We have heard the word of the Lord: we have to the extent that if we reject that which has been given, to that extent will we shrivel up.

31 May 1942

If we take in one tenth of what we have heard today and profit by it, we will be stronger Saints tomorrow than we were yesterday. That which has been read and spoken is the message of the Lord to you today. "The Coming Crisis — How to Meet It" was published to the world nearly 100 years ago. It depicted conditions that were beginning at that time and we are right in the heart of that situation at the present time. There are two Priesthoods in the world: Priesthood of God the Eternal Father, which is His power and His authority on the earth. That Priesthood makes for righteousness; it is preparing men and women to become gods and goddesses, princes and princesses, and lords and ladies, kings

and queens. It is the Priesthood that embraces all truth and light. There is nothing in Truth no matter where it comes from that is not embraced in that Priesthood and all authority. Now if that Priesthood were putting forth falsehoods it would cease to function as the Priesthood of God on earth. If God permitted such He would cease to be God. We have an example of that in Satan; he was a man of high standing in heaven and he failed. It is the Priesthood we are trying to infuse in the minds of the people today. The other priesthood is a counterfeit — the Priesthood of Satan. He could not operate without it. It has certain bounds, certain privileges, certain authorities; and we have learned in the test given us today, that in this day at the present time God is giving that priesthood and that power, that theory of governing such a wide range that it would seem God is enthroning Satan rather than preventing him from going on. Why is He doing it? Because the office and mission of Satan is to test the children of men; to ascertain whether they are going to make the sacrifice that God and Jesus Christ had to make; that Abraham and Joseph Smith had to make for religion, and all the other prophets of God. It would be useless for the Lord to try to exalt us without that test, without being tried. You would not build a house of green lumber; it has to be seasoned and worked with before you can use it in a good residence. And those who finally gain a celestial home in the glory of God will have to be tried and seasoned to prove that they have fought a good fight and earned their reward, and their calling and election is made sure. You cannot make your calling and election sure without being tried; without having burdens placed on you and find whether you will stand at the rack, hay or no hay. We find men and women who are filled with the Spirit of the Lord and make a declaration that they would stand before a firing squad for the Gospel's sake, and then other times they are but mortal beings — people who weaken to mortal desires. They are the seed thrown on the ground and that care up beautifully, and then the heat has ruined them. That has been the case in the days of Joseph and Father Adam. Only a few have been faithful to the end.

Another thing you will find mentioned here today — that the people who are seeking to live right, who are making an effort are those that are being lied about, they are being blasphemed at; all kinds of things have been hurled at the characters. It caries from Satan. The spirit of God is love, not contention; it is mercy and justice; fruits of the spirit will fill our souls with all the peace and comfort that we can enjoy. So it is not God that creates those terrible things. It is the devil. We cannot prevent them from opening their mouths and letting them run forth. Jesus was called the wine-bibber and His company was among those of the harlots; and the wicked high priests, high officials in the Church at that time tried to brand His character as a man of wickedness and of course He was crucified because of those wide denunciations. So it was with the apostles; they were killed in one way or another for the same. All martyrs have died in the same way except one. I have said quite frequently that at the time of Joseph the Prophet while there were some 20,000 members of the Church, there were

not 20 people in the world who could be found who would claim he was a prophet of God. David Whitmer who was so greatly blessed and who saw the Plates by the angel, finally apostatized and lost his standing in the Church. As have the same condition today; we look upon the early prophets, but we are so far withdrawn from them at times; we look upon them as perfect men; we think of Peter, James and John as perfect persons. We go back to Noah and his time, and they are perfect. Oh, if we could have only lived in those days. His own father and the priests of his day turned idolaters. Had it not been for the protection of the Lord they could not have lived. How many of us could have lived as Abraham who was told to take his only son to sacrifice? How many here could have stood by him and stood that test? It is a test that you brethren and sisters will have to go through; not in the same form perhaps, but everyone of us will be tested to the last step of our endurance before we are through.

Is it worth it? Is salvation worth the things that we are tried to do at the present time? Why not take a Terrestial glory, or even a Telestial which is beyond all human capacity to conceive of? Why go through this hell, this fire and face these false reports, and be classed as apostates and murderers, as I have been called, when I might take another glory? Why? Because we have elected to become gods; we have elected to become king of kings and lord of lords; we have elected to earn and qualify for a world like this wherein we can go on during the eternities propagating; ruling over our progeny, and letting them build earths for themselves and propagate throughout the eternities. We have elected to do like our Eternal Father did. We are trying to qualify ourselves to get back into His presence; and no one can live in His presence who has not attained to the Celestial glory, and no one can attain to that glory until they have attained what God has attained. That is a great ambition. No wonder we bend under the burden at times. We are just mortal. Brother Hammon pointed something out to us last Sunday: We have set our faces like flint to this goal that we are after. Are we going to follow it out? People say they would die for their religion. If dying would bring us that reward, it would be easy. But how about living for our religion? How about receiving the admonitions of the servants of the Lord and cease our bickering and back-biting, and quarreling. When we (the servants of God) start preaching false doctrine, the Lord will take us away from you. And if you have the Spirit of the Lord you will be able to tell whether we are telling the truth. The Holy Ghost will not lead you astray with false doctrine.

Now I know Satan is abroad in the land and he is here in this house today. Both priesthoods are represented in this congregation today. One priesthood is whispering and endorsing the remarks of the brethren, and the other priesthood is trying to place a question in your minds. Satan is trying to deceive you. Some of our minds today are going out in that light. The whole church is saturated with that spirit. I hear of the most horrible things happening to the children of the apostles today. We cannot entirely blame the apostles for

that unless they have not done their duty. Some of God's children have gone astray; and we all will have it in our families.

These judgments will touch every family, not only in the Church, but in the group. There will not be a family that these judgments will not touch. And the time will come when we will be praying night and day and we will cease to worship the almighty dollar; and those who do not cease to worship it, they will be done away. And the time will come when this people will be called into the temple and only those whose garments are pure will be permitted to go in there. Man will not be the judge, but God will be the judge. Is it worth our while?

Now, brethren, I made a suggestion in Sunday School this morning — do not get any revelations for the Priesthood; you sisters, do not get any revelations for your husbands. When God wants them to have a revelation, He will give it to them; and He will give it through the Priesthood. God has an order and is carrying out that order. When you are living properly and need a revelation for yourselves, you will receive it.

We are continually asked what is going to happen. I have answered it. There is not a man or woman in the house today who is worthy that will not receive it. If the Lord gave us what we asked for all the time, it would destroy us if it was given to us. If your eyes were open now, you would not be able to sit here. I do not believe there is one in the house today who could stand it. We had better be careful how we ask for such things. I promise you in the name of the Lord that as we are prepared to receive the mysteries, the Lord will give them to you. I wish I could give you some of the things that I know. You will receive them as you increase and grow. So will all of you receive such things. Quit back-biting, quit lying about your neighbors, quit gossiping! I tell you in the name of the Lord, from this day hence forth, those who do these things, will continue to go down and down, until you go to hell! Keep your tongues tight in these matters! I have heard some of the boldest lies about some of these men and women, and the man or woman who perpetrates such things will go down and down to hell!

God bless you, Amen.

14th June 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had a feast today, and as I have remarked before, we have had enough to bring us eternal salvation if we would live up to it.

I was glad to hear Brother Gene Jessop bear his testimony. It has a ring that many do not have. He lives down where they don't have picture shows and gambling joints, etc. He seems to have a sweet spirit as do the other boys who come up from there. I am glad to see our young men and women and little children beginning to worship the Lord. I was glad to hear from Sister Mattie, one of 14 children, and she is the mother of 14 children. Of course it is wrong

to talk about women having 14 children in this day; but it was so proper with the Lord that He told Abraham that his posterity would be as numerous as the stars or the sand upon the seashore. We came here to perpetuate ourselves. We had a choice in the spirit world where we could not progress any further, and we had to go through a physical and temporal life and keep a second estate. And having received that privilege from our fathers and mothers, it would be cowardice to refuse that same responsibility. The glory we have and but hope to get is predicated upon our family organization. If we have no family organization and no posterity, and we have done all we can to get posterity, what is going to be our kingdom? If you are going to be a king, you brethren, you have got to have a posterity to rule over. You mothers, you have got to have daughters as well as sons for your posterity. It is not possible for all of us to have 14 or 16 children; we are in the hands of the Lord and it is the Lord's business how many children women can have or men can father. But we can do our part by living that great principle; then the Lord will bless us. Why, bless your souls, there are people in the house today that their posterity will be as numerous as the sands on the seashore. They are our children if we live up to our covenants and live all the commandments of the Lord. I was glad to hear Brother Fred [Jessop] say that we have to keep all of the commandments. The united order and plural marriage are not the only things, but all those who have lived the higher laws have necessarily lived the lower laws. If you are not going to live the law of consecration, you cannot live celestial marriage. Brigham Young said that principle would damn more than it would save. We must appreciate that all the laws pertaining to salvation must be adhered to. This law of celestial marriage is not the only thing, but it is the capstone of the Gospel. I have been in the active service for about 60 years, starting at about 10 years of age. I did not preach plural marriage then, but about 42 years ago I took a covenant that I would not only enter that marriage, but help to keep it alive under the direction of President Snow. I have had 42 years of experience in that official capacity. I feel that I have done the best I knew how in the circumstances. I know I am weak and human. I know I have not lived up to the strength and power that I might, but there is one thing, that I would not like to try it over again. I do not want to quit either, until my mission is finished. When my mission is finished, I hope I am prepared to face the other brethren on the other side. That song "The Time is Far Spent" — how many of us would like to sit down with the Savior at the supper table? There is none that would not like to. We can all do it, but in order to do it we have got to live up to the laws of God to the best of our ability. That is my testimony to you. We cannot ride to heaven on a hobby-horse. Jesus Christ could not get there without promulgating it; and we have got to do the same. It is so necessary that God Almighty had to live it and Jesus Christ had to, and we have got to live it. I know it is pretty hard to put up with some of us men. One of the things that Brigham Young bore down on was that all the women are imposed upon and it is a good thing to get

over and not get discouraged. Yet men have disagreeable faults and we cannot always expect them to overcome them in a day or a year. Of course we men folks do not have any trouble with the women. These women are all angels. Some of them make it a point to try us. Some of them are doing it well and it is a mission they are doing with honor. But the wart that appears on the wife's face will disappear in the eternities. And us men with bowed legs, they will be strained out in the eternities. Set your mind to build up the Kingdom of God and live up to the laws and covenants that you have made up to live. We are a covenant breaking people and one of the things that will carry us down to destruction is the breaking of the everlasting covenant. What is that covenant? It is the Gospel of Jesus Christ; every law of it from the first to the last. The Doctrine and Covenants says we will be condemned because of that fact. We go into the temple and enter into a sacred covenant and come out and break it. We receive garments and then come out and mutilate them. We enter into the order of marriage and come out and repudiate it. We are a covenant breaking people.

There is just one key I want to give you; the first principle of the Gospel is to know God and become familiar with His character and you can come to a point where you can converse with Him as you converse one man with another. Every man and woman who has a testimony of who God is and will honor that testimony will go on and on until they are promoted until they are in the presence of the Eternal Father. The church has taken action and made record of it, that Adam is not our Father and our God. They have done it in the last conference. Any man and woman who will deny the fatherhood and godhood of Adam will go to hell and will be destroyed unless they repent. Your Father and God is Adam who became the father of our spirits before we came here. He gave us our bodies. He is our God and Father. If He is not our God and our Father, who is the father of my children? Am I not going to have that privilege if I am faithful and true? If we can pass Joseph, Peter, James and John, and those before, then we can go into the presence of our Father, Adam.

God bless you, Amen.

28th June 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

Yesterday was the 98th Anniversary of the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph and Hyrum. The Prophet Joseph, the God of our dispensation, under, of course, our Father, Adam, and our Redeemer, Jesus Christ. But he is the head of this dispensation. 98 years ago yesterday the Prophet and Hyrum were cruelly

murdered because they chose to follow Jesus Christ.

[Other speakers gave talks]

There will be a fast meeting next Sunday here at 2:00 p.m. Each individual here today make a resolution to prepare himself and herself to come here with clean thoughts and clear record; clean garments, and prepare to partake of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The covenant that we will take upon ourselves is, "Always remember Him and keep His commandments," and it is all of you who will do that with honesty of purpose, with an eye single to the glory of God that will receive a blessing such as you have never yet anticipated. Let us do that.

I attended a funeral yesterday outside of the city of a sister and this was the eulogy paid to her by a report of 39 years standing — in 39 years she had never uttered one cross word in her family — not one word of criticism against her neighbor or anyone else. Her testimony was true and if we can get that testimony between now and next Sunday, the Lord's blessings will be in this house and you will all be able to feel them and understand them.

12th July 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Charles F. Zitting conducted

I am very strongly impressed with the trend of the meeting.

One of the topics that has been in the upper most of the minds of the Saints of our group for several years has been the united order. There have been quite a number of them who have volunteered to open that work. They have figured because we, the Priesthood Council, have not inaugurated it (the united order), have gone off and have tried to do it among themselves. They will fail until the Lord sets His house in order. It is being done at the present time. President Nibley had been reduced from a millionaire to a man of poverty. He gave an address on it and one of the brethren said he did not know that Brother Nibley was so ready to live the united order.

That is a clear picture of the human mind. Many of you have urged it in your own feelings, but yet are you prepared to live it? I'll bet you can count the people who are prepared to live it on one hand (but not my hand) , or even one finger. But now in the explanations that have been made, the Lord is beginning to set things before us that we can do. Now, brothers and sisters, you are all poor. You may expect death to come anytime. (Brother Erickson came home, ate a hearty meal and shortly died while taking a nap.) We never know when

our time is here. We have the privilege of helping each other. If we do not have this insurance program, then we have got to get out and hustle. Now the Lord says He is just going to test you out. We will let you have a united effort plan, in which you can raise the means to pay the mortuary bills. In California a man was left on the rocks; his family left him and he was in the hospital dying. When he died, we had to raise the funds to bury him. In this plan there is no waiting. It will cost 30¢ a month; a year would cost $3.60; ten years $36; a hundred years $360. Why, I am willing to live and bury you all.

I hope the Lord will force us to get a place to meet in soon so we will not have to impose on these brethren. I think the test is coming again in helping to build a meeting house. If we cannot unite on this, we cannot unite on anything, (speaking of the insurance plan). And we cannot expect Brother Allred and his assistants to run us up. Here we have had a year of it and we have buried several people. We have had no difficulty at all in meeting the situation. This is your proposition; the Lord has laid it before you and it comes officially. I have heard lots of you say you are ready to live the united order. This is a step in that direction and unless you live the united order, you will never get into Celestial glory. This is the beginning from the Lord. Joseph is already setting the House of God in order! I want you to know that! He is not going to come here and climb on a tree and proclaim things. He is coming to the councils of His Priesthood and setting His house in order. This is one of the little ways we will be tested.

God bless you, Amen.

26th July 1942

Charles F. Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

Just a suggestion — if any of you have some good furniture that you want to get rid of, do not give it away; give it to our new home. Just keep that in mind. If you have anything that you don't need, let us know.

Brother D. W. Jeffs was appointed some months ago, upon whom the Saints may call to have administration to the sick. You may call on others, but in order to keep you from bothering Brother [John Y.] Barlow 3 or 4 times a day, we ask you to call Brother Jeffs. The work is getting too burdensome for Brother Barlow. We have now concluded to appoint Brother Martin to assist him. I want you to respect these brethren and if you will you will have no use for doctors. I do not say this against Brother Rulon [Allred] and doctors in our group. He is giving his strength and life for his profession. It is better for us to have that kind of help than to die, but it is better for us to go to the Lord, and take the Lord's remedies. As long as we are not perfect in our faith, we have got to call on doctors. I feel to criticize our faith in the Saints. Lorin at one time blessed Sister Lucy and Sister Goulda. He had the gift of healing, but not to be healed. It has been promised in the name of the Lord, that if you will go to Him and rely on Him, and live the Gospel in accordance to the strength and wisdom in you, that you can be healed much easier and profitably than having to patronise the medical profession.

The same I say about lawyers — do not go to them. If they are suing you for your coat, give it to them. Keep away from the lawyers. We have a very good lawyer — Brother Dockstander, when it comes to civil cases.

Do not judge each other; the Lord is the best and the greatest and wisest. First call on Him and He will not let you down. God bless you.

I want to testify to you that the prophecy that Brother [Marion] Hammon gave[1] is true.

God bless you, Amen.

9th August 1942

Priesthood home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

Sometime we are going to take you to the third floor above here; there is room enough there to seat 3 or 4 hundred people.

1 "I prophesy in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ that those people in Southern Utah will be regarded as the salt of the Earth, and you will hear from them."

We have not done much to the house yet, or the grounds, because in a month from now we want you to see how much it has improved. This is the first Priesthood home that we have been given and the Lord has given it to us. The first floor is occupied by Brother [John Y.] Barlow and family; the second floor will be rented out to help pay for the home; and the third floor will be our assembly room. It will be ready in about a month. Of course, we have to do this work ourselves, and it will take some time to put this home in readiness.

I am reminded that this home was built by John Y. Young, an apostle of the Lord. He was a counselor of Brigham Young. This was a farm home, beautifully cultivated with fruit trees and wonderful vineyard, in its day. Brigham Young built a somewhat similar home in Forest Dale. When I first moved from the city to Forest Dale, there were very few homes there, and Brigham Young's home was used for meetings at that time. It is still standing and is about one mile southwest from here. These walls are about two feet thick. It has a wonderful basement and has compartments in it. It has a heating system, electric blower, automatic gas water heater, etc. This paper on the walls here is linen paper (cost about $10 a roll). Otto Olschewski has been cleaning it up and putting it into shape. I mention that because I wanted you to know what kind of work they did. This has been well taken care of. It is a house of comfort. We have made the first payment and our next payments will come at the rate of $50 a month, which we expect the apartments to take care of. There are four bathrooms in the house, two upstairs and two downstairs. There is enough room on the north of this house to build two other homes. We have a perpetual water right. This land is rich soil; you can tell by the elm trees that skirts from east to west; those trees were being planted in 1894 — elm and ash to the east. They are worth $325 a piece at their age and size. When the grounds are fixed up we will have a place to be proud of. There is about $1000 worth of work to be done. The furnace is burned out and we have to have a new one. Some plumbing will have to be done. We expect a plumber about the first of the week to fix this floor and the apartments. We are going to put in a stairway from this floor to the third floor. The stairway is now too narrow. The brethren are going to start work on it right away. So we are going to have to have some more money. The Lord doesn't beg for money, and it is the hardest thing in the world to ask for money. The Lord gave us this home and we asked Him for it to take care of our needs. Since we saw this home we knew it was for us and we have paid $800 on it to the present; that shows how faithful the Saints are. And now we have got to raise another $l000 in time, and we have a great many promises. The real estate man who sold us this home handed me $350 as his contribution. He is not one of us (our group), but he has the spirit of the work.

We have outgrown all the homes that the Saints have been kind enough to allow us to use, and we are going to outgrow this home before long, and the Lord is going to move us from one place to another until He takes us to the Tabernacle — we are going from here to the larger buildings until we go into

the Tabernacle where our voices in proclaiming; the truth will shake these everlasting hills. I tell you that in the name of the Lord! The voices of our elders are going to shake the earth! This is just another step forward. The Lord has been mighty good to us. You brethren and sisters know this is the work of God. You know there is no question about it. There is no other people on the earth so far as God has revealed to us that is so God fearing. You women are virtuous and pure in your lives. You do not find people like that in the world. You men folks would offer your life to be taken from you before you would take a woman's virtue. You do not find those things in the world. It is common in Babylon to be untrue to the laws of virtue. True, there are virtuous men and women in Babylon; we are in the midst of it. But you brothers and sisters have come out in purity and you have the elements of life in you. That is the reason why God is favoring you at the present time. This is the nucleus come out of the Church to do this work. You are the people that Brigham Young, Newel K. Whitney, etc. talked about. They said a nucleus would come out of the Church to keep the principles of God alive and carry on this work until the Savior shall come. How is it any honor to be these special people? Of course it is. We are all in poverty, yet the Lord has blessed us with the promise of life and salvation. That is the greatest promise in the world. Like Brother Brigham Young said, we are suffering sometimes. Why? That we might be purified and prepared for a greater life of usefullness. We have the judgments among us to bring us closer and nearer to the Lord, for all that live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution and shall have salvation. We will know that by the fact that we are being persecuted. We have been cast out by the Church. We have had our so-called friends shun us. Yet we are still in the Church. It is the Church of Jesus Christ and it has not been rejected. We are to work and keep it up that it might come into its own again. We are for the Church. I have been asked how we differ from the Church. We do not differ at all except that we believe in all the principles of life and salvation while the Church has displaced some of the ordinances by the men of the Church.

I rejoice in this movement. The Lord has been mighty good to us. It is the first home that we have had that we can use for the purpose that this is being used for. We have one on Third Avenue. We are working toward the United Order, for the time when the Lord will come and have the United Order set up in its fullness. We are working to get the spirit of United Order. Brother Barlow said that today we have not tasted yet of the troubles that we will when the United Order is started. Why? Because it effects our pockets, our jealousies and selfishness. Yet it is through that order that we can be exalted in to the presence of Father. We cannot go to Jackson County without living the United Order. Some are trying to live it in spirit. This is one step in this direction. God bless you. Every dollar that you give in this home to the Lord, two dollars will come back to you, I promise you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

[Other speakers gave talks]

I feel strongly impressed to say that in proportion to the efforts you put forth to keep this place beautiful, in that proportion will the Lord bless this place and bless us. You folks all own this building and you all are members of the Priesthood group, and if you magnify it in that one virtue, in coming on this property in solemnity, and keep it sacred in spirit, we will be blessed accordingly.

23rd August 1942

Priesthood home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

I think we have had pretty good sermons up to now. I want to mention Brother Lyman [Jessop], Brother [Rulon] Jeffs, and Brother Otto Olschewski. They have been faithful and true to this job *(the house)*, and of course there are many others. Ianthus [Barlow] took charge of this front yard, fixing the hedge and lawn, etc. and he has other work to do which I think he can get round to do. I have been here several times and I find a lot of the brethren working. My time is taken up largely to raise the money to pay for these bills. We haven't yet repudiated one of our accounts. We have had money enough to take care of them up to date. If the brethren and sisters continue in that respect, I have no doubt that we will get through. And we will have a meeting place at a cost much smaller in comparison to the cost of the Church's meeting houses. We are going to get through all right.

We have spent a lot of time talking about this house today. In just a few moments I want to talk about ourselves, our salvation and exaltation. We were asked what our purpose of life before us was that we have urging us on. The purpose of life is to seek joy and happiness in righteousness. "Men are that they might have joy." Does that mean temporal joy? No. How can we get joy; through what course of study can we properly obtain this object that we are after? It is to engage ourselves in the building up of the Kingdom of God. I want to leave that thought with you. Everything that we do, every dollar we spend, every thought that we have should be instigated with the feeling that we are building up the Kingdom of God. You wives, what are you doing? It is your duty to build up the Kingdom of your husband. That is the greatest joy you can get out of life. The greatest blessing that a man can get out of life is to spend his time building up the Kingdom of God. Every act he does will bring him peace, because when he gets that Kingdom perfected, he becomes an important part of it; he has not dropped out. He is the Kingdom — a part of that great

organization that will go on through the eternities to magnify God; and in magnifying God he magnifies himself. The wife can adorn herself only by living those laws that her husband has covenanted with God to live. Should a man love his wife first? No! He should love God and the principle of life and salvation first. A wife that will not magnify her husband in that respect is not worthy of him; she can never worlds without end go into the Celestial glory with a fullness of crown. Men must not bestow their affections unduly upon women and they should love the Lord first and love their wives only as they strive to keep the commandments of the Lord. Sometimes our sisters feel a little offended when we talk along these lines. Sometimes the brethren say, "I worship that woman." Of course that is an extravagance. We worship God the Eternal Father, not the women, and by worshipping God and magnifying our callings and keeping our covenants, that woman will be given to us through time and eternity. We have her now on condition, but God has not placed that seal upon it yet. Don't you men think we have any wives and seal; And you women your husbands for God has not yet sealed that testimony. That is when we have overcome all evil and are prepared to say, "Thy will be done, not mine," then you will have husbands given to you and you will have wives given to you, and some of them will be wives that you have now. But there are cases where we will lose out when we haven't been faithful and true.

We will appreciate the time you brethren can give. Do the best you can. That is all we can do and expect — the best we can. Brother Hammon has a big job here and he is going to accomplish it, because this is the Lord's work.

God bless you, Amen.

13th September 1942

Priesthood home

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I think when I asked Brother Jeffs how many people could get in here he measured his wife and said between three and four hundred. We have got about two hundred here today, but we can get a whole lot more here when we grow more. What we need now are more seats. We have purchased about 175 chairs and paid for them. A year ago we went into Montgomery Ward and bought a hundred chairs. I didn't have any credit because my name was Musser, so we took Sister Zitting, who had credit, and the Priesthood bought and paid for them. Now it looks as though we will have to get some, but they said at that time they couldn't guarantee we could get any more chairs. We wanted to get 30 feet of wiring the other day but couldn't get it because we didn't have any priority.

Now if you folks who are used to farm life and know what a farm is and shut your eyes and just imagine this was a barn loft, which it was when we came in. We left a little here to show you just what it was. We had to go up and brace it — 72 cross braces and 36 giant ones, and then we put this ceiling on and all this work. When the painters and paper hangers get through with it as time goes on, this will present a much different appearance, but it is so much nicer than the old Bowery they had when Brigham Young came and the old Nauvoo Bowery they had, that there is hardly any comparison. Brother Martin gave us a clock, which I suggest be put on the wall.

I have been edified today. I was edified in the prayer. The Lord was asked to help us to draw in the wanderings of our mind. How many of us are today able to draw in the wanderings of our minds? How many of us are thinking of other things? A lot of things are preying on our minds at the present time. You know I am telling you the truth, because your minds have been wandering. They will go and then come back and come again. Then you know of the human difficulty we have. Joseph talked about it in his day. The 88th Section of the Doctrine & Covenants dwelt upon that. When we come into a house of worship, we should come in there to listen and receive that which the Lord has to give us, and if we will do that, the Lord will edify us, but we are still human and still weak and our minds still wander, and Brother Jessop in praying asked the Lord to bless us that we might draw in the wanderings of our minds and concentrate them upon the things of life and salvation. That's very important. It is a principle I wish we would all think about and pray about.

There has been about 40 or more brethren and sisters here working on this house and there was only one person who could be here all day — 6:00 o'clock in the morning until twelve at night — but all the others went to their work on their various jobs and after doing a good day's work would come here and Sister Suzie would cook their dinner here. They had 32 one meal here. Some of the other sisters came a night or two and prepared the food for the brethren who came directly here from their work. This stairway had to be put in, because the back stairway is narrow and not sufficient to bring the people in.

Now if the house were to burn down today or tomorrow, I want to leave this thought with you, that it has performed a wonderful mission. It has brought together a group of people in cooperative spirit that have taken a step towards the law of consecration — towards the principle of united order about which we have talked so much. When brothers and sisters can come together under these circumstances and have made money contributions (we have spent over $1,000 in cash and that has come from you brethren, largely, who have been working here — many of you have contributed — all of you have done the best that you could — I am sure of that — so that if we only met here one day, the effort would have been justified because it has brought us together into a oneness of purpose.

I recall clearly the history of the Temple in Nauvoo how they rushed the

work night and day and had to have their lanterns and guns, to work, and finally when they had finished the building and dedicated it and spent a day and a night in performing endowments, they took all the sacred things out of it and the next morning were on their way across the river. That's the way they worked. God told them to finish that building, and they finished it, and then they left it when because they had to and Brigham Young said that when he saw it a few days after and stood on the other side of the river and saw the temple in flames he thanked God that He had taken it unto Himself and did not permit the Gentiles to desecrate it any more than they had done. Now, that is the spirit that we have got to keep in our minds — to work to. It's none of our business what God does with this building. He has placed it in our hands, and it is your building — it isn't our building, but it belongs to you to help to take care of, but it belongs to God and if He wants He can take us out.

I remember Brother John Nuttall told us at one time that he had worked hard for years to get a home and finally got one – a beautiful home. He raised the money and he dedicated the home and in dedicating it he asked the Lord that if that home would bring a curse to his family (he had fixed it up so that it was more pretentious than the homes here) — if it would bring pride into the hearts of his family, that the Lord would take it from them. And lo and behold that night it burned down. The Lord took him at his word and I heard him testify that he considered that one of the greatest blessings that had come to his family.

Now, that is the spirit in which we must live – the spirit of consecration. We get on our knees and dedicate and consecrate all that we have to the Lord – we all do that — I have done it hundreds of times — and yet when the priesthood comes or someone who has authority and asks us for a dollar, we shrivel up. We get hold of our money bag and we hang on to it. It isn't only that way with a dollar, but it's that way with other material things that we have to do with.

I recall J. Golden Kimball in one of the southern settlements with Brother Francis M. Lyman. Brother Kimball went there to ask for contributions for the Improvement Association. They were then asked to give 50¢ or $1.00 apiece to help the Era along, and Brother Lyman took up all the time and when just about ready to close asked Golden to get up. Golden got up and said, "How many of you are willing to die for the Gospel?" "How many of you are ready to pay $1.00 for the Mutual Improvement Era? Now, you can do that after the meeting — come up here and Brother so and so will take your money. That is the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Mention has been made today of ostracizing us. We live in a peculiar age. Heber C. Kimball, Daniel Wells and others used to talk of a time when a choice people would come out of the Church to live the Gospel as an apostasy was eminent. These people would keep the spirit of the Gospel alive and accept the principles of the Lord. Well, now, because many of the people are trying to

keep the fullness of the Gospel alive, were doing and that were told to do what John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff and Lorenzo Snow and Joseph F. Smith told them to do – they are being ostracized and action is being taken against them and they are being cut off from the Church and therefore are forced into the situation we are in today. We have been asked not to go to the Sunday Schools and meetings. They don't like to see us there. Some of us ask questions and they don't like it. And so we have had to come out of the Church in that sense — not that we are not with the Church (yes, the Church is the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints) — it belongs to Christ. It never did belong to man — it isn't like the Methodist or Baptist or Catholic — this Church belongs to our leader, and we are just as much interested in it as any man or woman on earth. We want to build up and make it strong, but nothing can make a broken reed strong. We have got to have that reed replaced. Those who have apostatized from the fullness of the Gospel, who say that the principle of the gathering is not for these days. To the extent that we were from the paths of life, we are apostates. Those who say that the United Order is not to be lived are apostates to that extent. Those who say that the principle of plural or celestial marriage doesn't have to be lived – they are apostates. Some say it was Joseph Smith's mistake, and some say it wasn't Joseph's mistake but it was Brigham's mistake. Those people are apostates from the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, because that principle was one that was lived by God the Eternal Father as the only principle, or rather the capstone, principle that would enable us to go back into the presence of Father. It's eternal — it's got to be lived. It's never been taken away by the Lord.

The Manifesto was supposed to have stopped it in the Church, but the Lord has never taken it away. He gave us that very clearly, and it is the truth, my brothers and sisters. No man can become a God in his own right without living that great and holy law. God Almighty lived it, Jesus Christ lived it, and Joseph Smith lived it and it has been given to us with that positiveness that it must be lived. Those who reject this covenant will be damned. Now, we are trying to keep these things going — that is our mission. Some say that we don't talk about anything but plural marriage. Well, we do. We talk about the Gospel — all the Gospel. We talk about repentance and I tell you today, my brothers and sisters, and I call you as a servant of the Living God to repent of your sins, every one of you and myself included. There's not one in this house today outside of the children who have not reason and cause to repent, and my voice is a witness unto you that you must repent and come unto God and live all the laws of the Gospel as far as God will permit you to do so, and there is no principle that He has revealed that we can't live. This is my testimony.

I love this people — I love this work. I have been engaged in it over sixty years, and I know it's true. I know what I am talking about and oh, how my heart has pained at times to see how some of my brothers and sisters are placing themselves in a condition where the Lord can't bless them. It is up to us to place

ourselves so that we can work out our salvation. It is up to each one of us.

I think Brother [Heber J.] Grant made a statement recently that he can't counsel along all lines but he thanked God that his children had been born under the principle of plural marriage. But, "I can't counsel," he said. "You brothers and sisters will have to go ahead and use your own judgment." I have seen him time after time pick up the Doctrine & Covenants and say "Everything in that book you have got to live up to," and then when two or three of us tried to do it, he cut us off the Church.

Now, my brothers, let's don't get harsh in our feelings towards the brethren, the leaders, because they are fulfilling their mission, but our mission is to live the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ in its fullness, and if you don't do it, this is a testimony against you, and it is coming from a servant of the Living God.

God bless you, Amen.

27th September 1942

The organizations, so far as we have had them organized, have done very splendid work, but we feel an urge to extend the work. It will be understood that we are not organizing under the authority of the Church. We are trying to add no organization to the Church. The Church is being controlled by its Presidency, its leaders, as they are constituted at the present time. But the Priesthood is taking upon itself, under the direction of the Lord, to bring organizations about that will assist in perfecting the faith of the saints, as the organizations in the Church are expected with reference to Church members who are invited to their meetings.

Inasmuch as this is a Priesthood movement, it isn't necessary to follow the rule of the Church who vote our officers in or out. We have made the appointments, and they will stand as made until some other changes may be made from time to time.

In the Sunday School, we have released Brother Lyman Jessop from the Superintendent and of course disorganized the Superintendency of the Sabbath School and their assistants but we have organized it with Brother Edward Christiansen as Superintendent, Brother Arnold Boss, 1st Assistant, and Garrett Monfranz as 2nd Assistant.

We have decided to organize, as Brother Barlow has mentioned, a Mutual Improvement work, to follow largely after the present Mutuals that are in the Church, except that now we expect to teach the Gospel, fully and completely. We expect to follow the outlines generally that are published in the Improvement Era, wherein they are appropriate for our

work, and we have asked Brother Lyman Jessop to take charge as Superintendent and Guy Musser and Fred Morrison as his assistants. Later, the Young Ladies will be organized to work in conjunction with the Young Men, but that has not been done yet.

Something has been said from time to time about our Genealogical work. We have decided now definitely to appoint a committee that they may start on that work in a very definite form. We feel that the time is nearing when the Lord will want us to go into the Temples and accomplish our work, and it is very important to become genealogically -minded now and to get the data together now that we might be able to speed our work when the time comes. We have asked Rulon C. Allred, Theral R. Dockstaeder and Axel Fors to take charge of that work.

In our music, I am making no particular changes and Sister Athlene Allred is going to continue as leader of the Choir, but we have asked Brother Alfred Olschewski to act as Chairman of the Music Committee, to participate in this very important work.

And, by the way, I feel to suggest that we have had some very wonderful music and we are getting more, and we are told now that the Choir is preparing for a sort of a musical concert to be given at the time of the dedication of the home, and they have asked that next Wednesday all who haven't joined the Choir who desire to that they appear here at 8:00 o'clock, and that that is the deadline, as I have been told by one of the assistants here today. They desire all who expect to enter into this musical feast at the time mentioned to be here next Wednesday night.

I want to say that the Council feels very splendid about the combination that we have got here – piano and violin. We have a musical talent that is really remarkable. You see this beautiful piano that the saints have purchased and payed for. I think two weeks ago somebody suggested a piano, and now it is here, all payed for – you brethren and sisters have done it. It is wonderful.

Brother D.W. Jeffs and James Martin, as is already the case, are acting with reference to taking care and administering to the sick, or sending others to do that work. They are easily got-at-able and both have a phone, and you can generally get one of them or both — you who desire them to come into your home to administer to the sick. These brethren stand at the head of that work. Brother Jeffs also has the missionary work in hand.

Brothers Marion Hammon and Charles Zitting will have general supervision over these various organizations. One or two of them will likely be at your meetings from time to time, and they represent the Council and their word will be law to you as far as the Council is concerned.

Otto Olschewski has been appointed to look after the Sacrament.

(Our Sacrament meeting will be next Sunday.) He will look after this work. He will appoint priests or elders and those who are qualified to administer the Sacrament from time to time and see that the bread and the water are furnished, and in general, supervise that work.

I know that you brothers and sisters will be glad to have these activities increased, that you will lend these various committees and brethren and sisters your support — full and complete support. We expect the sisters to have their appointments. Sister Susie Barlow, of course, already is head of the ladies Relief Society with Sister Zitting and Sister Darger, and they have been doing good work and we still expect them to continue on. Sisters will be chosen to work in the Department of Young Ladies, and other appointments will be made from time to time.

Brother Lyman informs me that the first Mutual meeting will be held here tonight at seven o'clock and you are all invited.

[Other speakers gave talks]

I know we have all been interested in the proceedings up to date. Am glad to hear Brother [Le]Roy's [Johnson] testimony with reference to Brother Barlow's position. He mentioned his gratitude that the Spirit of the Lord has been acting upon the Priesthood Council to broaden the scope of the activities, recalling how the group used to meet in one room at Brother Leslie Broadbent's home.

I want to emphasize the words of Brother Elmer Johnson with reference to staying with one's faith. So many people (Brother Zitting spoke of it) make a start, become enthused and then stop before they have dropped away. Sometimes we find those who have been through lots of trouble and persecution and then they get tired and stop. Those kind of people are to be pitied. We have put our shoulder to the wheel and our hands are upon the plow, and to a true Latter Day Saint there is no looking backward, I know oftentimes we stumble in our weaknesses and to get our breath for another start, but those who go on to the end are the ones who are to succeed. The Lord says it isn't the swift that wins the race; it isn't the strong that wins the battle, but “he that endures to the end.” And in my short experience, I find a large percentage of the Latter Day Saints stopping and looking backwards and going back. In my early youth, I observed this. I observed some people were so changeable, so shallow in their faith and at the same time who made great pretensions, that they couldn't remain. As brother Lorin once told me, speaking of a certain man, “you've got to sleep with that man every night to keep him in the faith.” And we have men of that kind. There are some in this house today who are of that type. I don't say it complainingly. I don't say it boastingly that I have stood somewhat firm. Sometimes my heart fairly bleeds with anxiety

and sorrow to see some of my brothers and sisters turning aside and assuming that they didn't have to carry on to the end. I have learned through experience that only those who carry on will reach the goal. Only those who remain faithful and true can be expected to go back into Father's presence and dwell with Him throughout eternities. The Prophet Alma received the revelation at one time from the Lord, when he was converted from a very wicked man to the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord made it very clear to him that those only who were born again and born of God could remain faithful and true. And what does it mean to be "born of God?" "Unless you are born again you cannot see the Kingdom of God?" Those who are born of the water and the spirit will enter the Kingdom. What does it mean to be 'born of the spirit'? When we are born of the water, we are baptized and are given the Gift of the Holy Ghost, but does that mean that we are born of the spirit? I don't so understand it. We are born of the spirit only so far as we adhere to the promptings of the spirit. Alma, though very wicked when he was stricken of the Lord and an angel appeared to him, he repented and became a very strong and mighty man in the early Nephite history, but he had to be born of the spirit by adhering to the teachings of the spirit.

We brethren have the Priesthood. We have the priesthood power and authority to administer to the sick, but do we always accomplish that which we set our hands and our minds upon with respect to the healing of the sick, and are the sick themselves prepared to receive the blessings at all times? If we were "born of the spirit," fully and completely, every person that isn't appointed unto death might be healed, could be healed through the power of the Holy Priesthood. There is no question about that in my mind. The Lord has stated it, and the Lord does not lie.

This organization has for its purpose the building up of this people, to teach them and instruct them and lead them along and bring them to a condition where they will know that which is right and that which is wrong.

[Here he mentioned seeing various people going to the different churches, all having testimonies, and how when the test came they would fall away and join another church.] Sometimes I wonder with respect to this people and hear our brethren get up in our congregations and say so and so has been revealed to them, that they know so and so, they know Brother Barlow, Musser, Zitting, etc., are so and so representing the Council of the Priesthood, and yet we find with the same people, oftentimes, that they have become cool and indifferent and they deny that which they had firmly stated, and so when I hear people say they have received a definite testimony, I wonder if they have, and, if they have, I wonder if they are going to stay with it and be strong and be able to be used by the Lord. That is the work of this Priesthood Council — that is

what we are supposed to be doing is teaching you the Gospel, the truth, building up your faith and helping you to walk until you can walk alone and until you can get a testimony and until you can say in the face of threatened death that this is the true work of God. Yes, if my brethren here on the stand could not say that, I would consider that their missions had been a failure up to date. If they can't face death and stand there in courage without moving, maintaining the truth that God has revealed in this Dispensation, I would say that they are failing in their missions. And yet can we all do it? That's what we are trying to put across. We are trying to get in a position where we can say we know it and mean it, and we do know and mean it.

Do I know that Brother Barlow stands at the head of this Council? Of course I do and have testified of it. Do I know he was called by revelation? Of course I do and have so testified. And these other brethren have been called into the Council by the voice of the Lord and not by the whims of man, and that is the reason they are giving counsel at the present time. Lorin told us when he was here that it wasn't the will of the Lord that the members of the Council would have to shed blood, if they would remain true and faithful and he said our sons would not have to go to war and shed blood if they will remain true and faithful, if they will serve the Lord and keep His commandments. Now, that was a great comfort given at that time. I had sons growing up and I have four in the service at the present time. Now, some of our young people are beginning to wonder at that promise. A number of our choice young men are being called into the service at the present time. They are wondering if Brother Lorin was inspired of the Lord in making the prediction. I say yes, he was inspired, and he was acting as a Prophet of the Lord, and I am going to ask you younger brothers and elder brothers and make the inquiry of myself — have we served the Lord in the full purpose of heart? Have we lived up to the laws of God in their entirety according to our understanding and wisdom and judgment? If you have, I'm prepared as a servant of the Lord to say that you'll not have to go into war and kill men. You may have to go into the service of the Government. The Lord inspired the Constitution and it is His government and someday He will stand at the head of it. There is a great deal of corruption in it at the present time, just as there is a great deal of corruption in the Church, but it still is the Lord's Church and it is still the Lord's government and it is our duty to stand up and defend it as far as we can in accordance with our conscience and in accordance with the desires of the Lord. It is our duty to do that, but I feel that I am safe in promising you young men that are called into the service that if you will remain true to the commandments of the Lord and keep His counsel and be true to your covenants that you have made that the Lord God Almighty will preserve your lives and will let you follow in the

ranks of patriots. That's my testimony. If we are appointed unto death, let death come — it is a wonderful blessing, but not until we are appointed and our missions have been completed. We must stay here and perform our labors and do all that the Lord requires at our hand.

These are some of the things I have been thinking about lately. I know that some of our men have been thinking about the war set-up a lot lately and I don't blame them. The Lord's using these nations as a battle axe. We have got to be humble and we have got to fight just as they did in the days of Moroni. He took up the battle axe under the direction of the Lord and headed the armies and stayed there and did what he could to bring to pass righteousness among the people. He did his duty, and we have got to do our duty. God bless you. Let's see if we can't get a lot closer to the truth – a little more faith. Let's exercise a little more faith today and tomorrow and when we call in the Elders to administer to the sick, let us get more faith. Let us prepare ourselves and let us enter into a covenant with the Lord that if He will heal us we will serve Him and keep His commandments. Let's see if we can't get more of the Spirit of the Lord — that there will be more power, power such as has been exercised in the dispensations in the past — as was exercised by the Prophet Joseph and his assistants. The Priesthood is the same today. We hold the same priesthood that they held and death and hell cannot stand before God the Eternal Father if we have faith and are diligently seeking to do His will.

God bless you, Amen.

11th October 1942

Priesthood home

John Y. Barlow presided and LeRoy Johnson conducted

He acknowledged gifts of a Bible and Doctrine & Covenants and suggested that a Book of Mormon and Pearl of Great Price would be greatly appreciated.

I was glad to hear the Star Spangled Banner. There is a picture in my mind's eye how that beautiful banner looked as it clung to the east on Ensign Peak on the 24th of July, 1847. But as it hung there, it was the banner of the Kingdom of God. Then it wasn't filled with stars. The time will come when the stars will represent nations in the Kingdom. That banner was inspired by the Lord and is the banner or the flag of the Kingdom of God when it is properly starred and properly presented and displayed. Some people have the idea that when the saints came here they unfurled the stars and stripes of the United States, but that isn't correct. They unfurled the banner of the Kingdom of God on the peak north of us here, and that banner, while it was taken down and

while we don't see it very often, is still waving to all the world and the time will come when the Kingdom of God will be established here in the United States — will begin here and will spread out over the earth. All countries will finally come into that Kingdom under that beautiful banner which we now call the "stars and stripes" and every nation that comes in will have a new star added. And when these wave over this great country of ours, it will spell freedom — freedom, virtue, honesty, security of rights and property and free agency, right to worship as we wish to — the right to conduct ourselves day by day so long as we are not interfering with other people's rights and privileges, as we are prompted to do. It will be a banner of actual freedom — not a freedom as we seem to have at the present time when we are curtailed in practice, but the time will come when the earth (which is the Lord's) and the fullness thereof will be given to us and there will be no enmity, no greed, no murders, no adulterers. It will be a time of peace, it will be a time of millennium. That is what we are looking forward to at the present time. Out of this present war, the millennium will come. There is, of course, pain in birth, pain in growth, and we are going through the labor pains now of the new birth of this great country. The Prophet Joseph Smith didn't die in vain. He didn't offer himself under the direction of the Lord Jesus Christ to become President of the United States in vain. That was the testimony that God gave the nation. He made that offering when Joseph presented himself as a candidate for the presidency of the United States. The United States had gone wrong and had organized themselves under the inspired constitution. It isn't a perfect constitution, because the people were not prepared to accept a perfect constitution, but what they did accept came through the inspiration of Almighty God, and when the Lord saw the people were going astray, when he saw that they were tearing the Constitution into shreds and when He saw that wickedness was prevalent upon the earth and was increasing, as a last resort and as a last offering to this nation he gave them Joseph Smith and their reply to God the Eternal Father was to take the life of the Prophet. They threw down the gauntlet of war, and it has been so ever since. The Lord was trying to save His people. There are a great many honest, virtuous, righteous people in the United States. They are ignorant and do not understand the Gospel. Many are honorable people who are blinded by the craftiness of men and don't understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ and yet they are pure and clean and try to do right and try to live the golden rule and the Lord is feeling after those kind and is going gradually, after this war that started in 1914, as a matter of fact. We only had a little recess for the countries to get together and make a bigger war. The Lord gave them a chance to accumulate all they could bring together in order to make a war so they would bring destruction upon all the wicked. Now, this is in consequence of the killing of the Prophet Joseph Smith, one of the three in the God-head of this earth — the head of this great dispensation when all things shall be gathered together into one and be reinstated in this dispensation.

The laws that were promulgated by Father Adam — rights and ceremonies — are for this dispensation. Those things that were promulgated by the Savior, Jesus Christ, in the meridian of time are being and will be restored in this dispensation, and all the Gospel with all its strength and power and understanding and glory and purity will be restored in this dispensation — in the dispensation of the meridian of time they didn't have ordinances in the temple as we have them now, and as we will have them before the final scene is wound but they didn't have them then. Why? Because the people were not prepared for them. They didn't have them in the days of Father Adam, because the people then were just starting up the ladder. Of course, I don't want you to get the improper understanding. Adam had all power, and they had temples in the mountains and they had all the ordinances but the people generally were not receiving those ordinances and neither did they do it in the days of Abraham or Jesus Christ because they had not had developed or received their endowments, but our Father possessed the fullness of all things pertaining to this and all his other earths and he had the power and authority to administer in those many rights and ordinances, and now all those things that were given in that first age of this earth are being restored, so that we have a fullness of times and it was Joseph Smith that was presiding over this great fullness. A great many thousands of things were revealed to him that were not given to the Church. A few of the commandments were brought out — most of them form our Book of Doctrine & Covenants, a book that it was anticipated the saints would be able to receive and profit by and grow up under, but we have come to the place where it has been demonstrated beyond doubt that the Church hasn't been able to live up to the commandments in this book, which is a small amount when compared to the information that Joseph received while he was upon the earth. He told Brigham there wasn't a man on the earth who would stand by him if he told all that was revealed to him. We are told that all the world couldn't hold what was revealed to the Lord Jesus Christ. It doesn't mean the world couldn't hold the books, but that the conditions were such that the world couldn't hold the words and couldn't live by them. The world has never yet reached a point where His words can be received in their fullness and lived up to and the world nor this group has never yet reached a point where the words of the Prophet Joseph Smith can be received and lived up to. If we had them today, they would curse us, because we are not prepared for them. We are still children, and our responsibility now is to grow up to that situation which Joseph had in hand. Some of the people have been talking of late about the great leadership we have at the present time — President Grant. I don't want to say anything derrogatory of President Grant. He has been the right man in the right place. He is what the people wanted and what the Lord gave them, but it has been openly stated that he is the greatest prophet that has been in this dispensation — that his work has been greater, even, than the Prophet Joseph. People who make that statement are like the kindergarten children in comparison with college learning — they

don't know what they are talking about. Joseph Smith received all things pertaining to this dispensation. He received that which Adam had and that which Christ put forth, and they are all hid up in the archives of the great temple to come forth (will not say in the Temple here, either). There will come a time when mountains will be moved and records will be found pertaining to this dispensation. I had better not go any further on that.

This is a glorious day — a glorious time. I shall welcome the time when we can come here and have this hall completed and dedicated, and then I am with Brother John that we mustn't desecrate it. I hope the Lord will burn it or tear it down before we desecrate it. It was given to us for our development and growth. If you don't grow every day, there is something the matter with us. If I don't put on growth every day that I live, there is something the matter with me. Take the trees, the vines — in the season thereof they are growing every day and never cease growing until they reach their ultimate, and we haven't reached our ultimate yet and never will if we *[don't]* live the laws of God — we will grow and increase as the Gods do, and never cease. Knowledge will be added upon knowledge and power upon power and virtue upon virtue until we rule worlds, scores of worlds, and hundreds of worlds, and millions of worlds in the great outpourings of eternity.

God bless you, Amen.

25th October 1942

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

[He tells of his trip to Short Creek]

We left Saturday evening and arrived at Short Creek Sunday morning in time for the early Sunday School. We did not hold Sunday School, but held a meeting. There were 95 partaking of the Sacrament and others came in later. I suppose there were over 100. It was astonishing to me, the number present. It looked like Short Creek was practically forsaken when we arrived. I have not been there for over two years. At the time of meeting we just centered our eyes on every bush and rock and it just seemed people were sprang up from all over. We held three sessions, well attended. Saints were there from Cedar City and down the country from Short Creek, and the Spirit of the Lord was with them. In the three days stay we had we did not hear a cuss word; we did not see anyone using tobacco or liquor. The people there are living as closely as possible to the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. They are eating well. Of course, it was deer season.

We have some good marksmen, and they took care of our needs. We were interested in some land and water there, and held a Council meeting on

Monday. On the whole, the trip was a success. We appreciated the opportunity of meeting with those people once again, and so far as I am personally concerned, the faith was renewed in my heart and soul in the future growth of that section. The crops were not extraordinary this year. They had a drought. They had practically everything in their gardens.

There is a spirit among the people in southern Utah and in Short Creek, the spirit of cooperation, the spirit feat is leading on toward the united order. That spirit has existed with some of the Saints for some five or six years in that section. But the spirit is growing and there is a desire in that people to get together and near the Lord; and my impressions are now that that is our next step, that this people has got to take that step shortly. I expect the Lord's spirit will work on the Priesthood to work in that part of the country. We have some of the best land in the country, but we are lacking water. God said He would cinch that water if we would do our part. So I think the time has come for us to do our part. We must have more faith.

While this little thought does not pertain to the trip — the bubble that we have in prosperity now is going to break. The Lord has not revealed the time to me, but the time is not long before that bubble is going to break. Men receiving from $10 to $20 per day will be thrown out on their own resources. A clamour will come out of it, particularly in the east. There are enough men and women to fill the positions at the present time, and men will give up their farms and everything to get those high wages. But that is going to break and when ten or fifteen million people are thrown out of work, people who have righteously lived on big salaries; it is going to be mobocracy, revolution; it is going to continue on that this country will not have a head; Congress will create chaos and they will be killing each other; autos will cease to run; airplaines will cease to run. People will come here in tens of thousands on foot for help. In the meantime, there will be many people in our group who will want to get away where the Lord has blessed the soil, where they can keep these large families from starvation. My impressions at the present time are that the south will be a gathering place for many of the people. I look upon that section as a very highly blessed section. The soil looks good enough to eat; and some of us do eat it, not intentionally.

The Lord lives; the Gospel is true. Coming back here we were very much elated to see this home almost entirely completed; class rooms for the children. Three months ago we did not have a place except in crowded conditions; and now we have this place and can enjoy His spirit and be with one another — renew our fellowship. It is an inspiring sight to see this congregation at the present time. You are happy, prosperous, well-fed, well-clothed, as a rale. The blessings of the Lord are being rained down upon us. There is one thing the Lord expects of us — humility, not pride, and peace among us. I can see a wonderful future for this people. Our business is to keep the fires of faith alive in the minds of the people that they might believe the

fullness of the laws that God has revealed to this dispensation. It is our business to help to build up the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and to be busy in the building up of the Kingdom of God; and if we will do this the Lord will never forsake us. When these calamities come upon us — and they will come — the time will come when your hearts will be wrung to desolation; the women will not find food enough to give to their children. But in accordance with the teachings that the Lord has given us, if we are faithful, we will be taken care of. If we do our part, He will take care of us. The question is, will we do our part? There are some in this house who are so thin skinned that every little thing knocks them off their perch and they lose their faith.

In ending my remarks I want to give this thought — no matter what I do, my brethren do, to shake your faith, you must know which is right and which is wrong. You must have a testimony; and I am about to prophesy that there never was a time in the history of this people when we were in so strong a need of a testimony as we are today. There are those among us who are polluting themselves, their religion; they are aspiring to be the "one mighty and strong;" they are indulging in all kinds of misrepresentation, falling here and there; the devil is getting his revelations across to this people. The Lord told us that if the people will not accept the revelations of the Lord as they came through their leaders, the mothers will receive revelations and they will believe a lie and be damned. We have men going around claiming to be the one mighty and strong. I am mighty glad to see our sisters standing firm and faithful as a rule. They are receiving the Gospel and the truth and they are not being shied away by every tone of Gospel being taught today. The devil is in the temple, in our homes and in our meetings sometimes. When you invite him in your home the elders cannot cast him out for you have invited him there. No matter who apostatizes, this people must stand on their own strength with their own knowledge, with the help of God and the spirit of God, and those who stand will be used to build up this great Zion when the calamities come upon us.

God bless you, Amen.

7th November 1942

Conference. Theme – "The Kingdom of God or nothing"

My feelings have been very much aroused tonight. I think this is an occasion that will impress itself upon our hearts for a long time. I think it was about four months ago that the thought of getting a home was mentioned in a meeting of some of us, a home that Brother Barlow might occupy, inasmuch as it is necessary for him to move; and one of the main reasons he had to move was that the home was too small where he was living. He has so many visitors. The brethren took the suggestion seriously and it was suggested that if each of you put in $10 we would raise enough money from that congregation at that time to make an initial payment on a piece of property. Within the next monthly meeting that amount had been raised or promised. In the mean time we looked around for something; we tried to buy two or three homes, but the Lord did not let us have them. One night about midnight Brother DeYonge called Brother Barlow up and said, "I have the place you want." They met, and I with them, and we came to this house. We were all impressed that this was the place. It was on that occasion that we met with our brethren and took it up with them, and we had to raise $800 as the first payment. We were to pay $100 down and $400 within 30 days and 30 *[further]* days to pay the $300. We paid the $800 in time. We have paid and raised over $2700 in cash. We are out of debt, except some that we have not been able to get an account of, and we have the money to cover it. We have this piano which cost $95.00. We put in a new furnace – over $400; we spent $249 in plumbing, fixtures, etc. The big part of the expenditure, $900, I left the note of it at home in another coat, but I think the building material we used (hardware, paint, etc.) amounted to $900. That represents materials only. Labor would cost at least that. This is one of the miracles of the day. If we had been told three months ago that we would have had to raise $2700 in cash, we would have hesitated I am sure; but it would have looked too big for us. Now we have done it; tomorrow afternoon this building will be dedicated to the Lord so far as we own it. We are still paying monthly installments on it. We have three apartments occupied. I feel that every individual that has contributed to the expense of this building, or to the work in this building willingly, with that motto in their hearts, "the kingdom of God or nothing," worked in the wee small hours of the morning, they are on the honor roll, and the eyes of Almighty God are upon them, and they will go on.

We have another step — the insurance program for burial. This insurance policy is under the direction of Brother Rulon C. Allred and has proven that this group of people have been able to start a cooperative movement that has stuck up to date. We do not call it the united order, but this is a cooperative effort. Each of us pay in a little a month, and when one in our group dies, a decent burial is provided. How that is on its feet; this little project in this building looked like a little one; it has cost us $1700 in addition to the initial

payment on the home. It has all been done by inspiration — stairs, light fixtures, clock, flag, pictures of Brigham Young and others. This shows the spirit of cooperation. Brigham Young tried to accomplish the things that this little group of people are on their way to make. Brother Hammon spoke of our going ahead — he is very emphatic and I love it. *(He then quoted from Brigham Young: "When I think upon this subject" (tried to brace the people up with zeal etc.)* Are these people breaking their everlasting covenants? No, they are the people that have been preparing this home and building it up; they are preparing to dedicate themselves to the Lord.

I feel grateful to be associated with you brethren and sisters. You would be surprised at the interest of the people all over the world who are writing to us for information. President Smith did things as President of the Church which he would not do as a member of the Priesthood Council if he had to forfeit his life, because the people of the Church demanded it.

We want you to understand that in this day and age Satan is in the saddle; we are surrounded by Babylon; we cannot be as plain as we would like to be; Brother [Lorin] Woolley and Brother [J. Leslie] Broadbent could not say and do the things that we are doing — but we are doing it now and the Lord is protecting us.

Brigham Young taught us this — from now on I will never spend another dollar only on the thought that it will help to build up the Kingdom of God; in other words, not spend your money with the world if you can possibly help it. If you will do that, this Kingdom will go up by leaps and bounds. This has been revealed — the Kingdom has not yet been fully set up, but this little group of people will take the next step and the rest will be presented to them by the servants of the Lord. We will establish the Kingdom of God and it will be established and rule over this nation. I love that flag, and instead of the stars it will be and it will spread over this nation and Christ Jesus will be king, and you, my brothers and sisters, will be servants in that kingdom.

God bless you, Amen.

8th November 1942

Dedication of Priesthood Home

John Y. Barlow presiding and conducting

As was observed by one of the brethren last night, the real dedication comes from our own hearts that all things may be for the Kingdom of God.

There are angels here from the other side taking notes, and they will report this proceedings to the Priesthood on the other side to the extent that we give our hearts, our souls, to this occasion; to that extent will we feel the spirit

and influence here, and to the extent that we will carry this out in our future lives that we will increase and grow, have better light, go forth and accomplish our missions in better form.

Let us dedicate this home:

Oh God, our Eternal Father, through thy graciousness and goodness and kindness unto us, we have assembled in this beautiful place in order to present it unto thee.

We have asked thee for it; for many months we have prayed for a place in which we might meet comfortably and pleasantly and worship thee, and that we might better keep Thy commandments. Thou hast given us this place and we have fixed it up under the inspiration of Thy spirit, made alterations and placed it in the position that Thou art pleased with us and our efforts. We appreciate that all good efforts come from Thee and we are blessed of Thee. And now in the authority of the Priesthood which we hold and in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we present this beautiful and substantial building unto Thee, that it may be used not only for a dwelling place for those whose efforts and lives are for the upbuilding of the Kingdom of God, but that it may be for an assembly of Thy Saints; we pray that Thy holy spirit may be in the rocks and bricks of this building that it may be with light, that it shall be free from the elements and free from sin and corruption, and that it may be filled; that eventually we may have a larger place. To this end we dedicate it with the furniture. We pray that Thy holy spirit may rest upon it forever.

We are grateful for the understanding and light of the Gospel, and we pray with that light and understanding that if any corruption comes to this place that Thou wilt destroy it, and if we in any way desecrate it that thou wilt deprive us of the blessings of the home. And we pray, oh God, that we may grow and increase in knowledge and understanding that this group of people may become united in all things and that it may grow that Thy kingdom may become the power and light upon the earth.

We pray especially for the Priesthood Council that wherein they have erred and sinned they may be forgiven that they may carry on. Thy work shall be completed and Thy Sanhedrin shall be fully organized, when righteousness shall prevail and the Millennium come in. And we ask that Thou wilt touch each one of us with thy holy spirit and cause that we may have the opportunity to serve Thee. Help us to get our houses set in order as Thou hast promised us that Thy house will be set in order, with our wives that have not been in order, and with their husbands, the Priesthood, those who have faults, we pray that Thou wilt purify them. Whom thou loveth, Thou chasteneth. We pray that we will be chastened that we may be brought low, that through our humility we may spread the truth. Bless our efforts to this end; sanctify this house and the efforts of those who have contributed to this house; we pray that they may be enlarged, that their families may have the necessities of life that Satan may not

have power over us. We pronounce these blessings upon all in this house and their families, and all who keep Thy commandments, and we do it in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

[Other speakers gave talks]

I was all set for the voice and if we had had our eyes closed we might have thought J. Golden Kimball had been resurrected. I always like to hear Brother [Louis] Kelsch. We have Brother Kelsch and Brother [Marion] Hammon to keep us awake. It is hard for me to stay awake, you know that Brother Kimball used to keep them laughing with swear words. It is very refreshing to listen to them. This has been a spiritual feast. To these singers — I think their performance has been marvelous. I heard the "Hosannah Anthem" at the time of the dedication of the Temple, and I have heard it rendered by Evan Stephens, but I have never heard it when it stirred my soul as it did today, this afternoon. It is a testimony to me of the wonderful out-pouring of the Spirit of the Lord upon this choir. No one can convince me that there were not messengers here from the other side today. They will take a splendid report back. This congregation has been imbued with the Spirit of the Lord and the speakers have been imbued with the Spirit of the Lord. We are going from this conference with a renewed spirit to go forward — a determination to go forward. This group of people are on the march to go again on and forward. Brother Marion said we were on the stand-still and we are on the road again. But we have been doing some praying; the Priesthood Council and the Lord have started something. Next Tuesday night some of you will meet in Genealogy; Sunday night you meet in Mutual Improvement Association. The time has come when the Genealogy work has got to register in our hearts, and as the Lord through our prophets has stated — the most important work is to redeem our dead and through that work redeem ourselves. We must make that an important work. While Brother Kelsch was speaking, I thought of this picture of Joseph Smith — there is action there. It was in 1842 when the martial law was declared and the Prophet's life was threatened and he doned that uniform and on the platform across the road from his own home he gave an address to the people as follows:

> "We are American citizens. We live upon a soil, for the liberties of which our fathers periled their lives and spilt their blood upon the battlefield. Those rights, so dearly purchased, shall not be disgracefully trodden under foot by lawless marauders without at least a noble effort on our part to sustain our liberties.
>
> Will you stand by me to the death, and sustain, at the peril of your lives, the laws of our country, and the liberties and privileges which our fathers have transmitted unto us, sealed with their sacred blood? *('Aye,' shouted thousands.)* It is well. If you had not done it, I

would have gone out there *(pointing to the west)*, and would have raised up a mightier people.

I call all men, from Maine to the Rocky Mountains, and from Mexico to British America,[1] whose hearts thrill with horror to behold the rights of freemen trampled under foot, to come to the deliverance of this people from the cruel hand of oppression, cruelty, anarchy and misrule to which they have long been made subject. Come, all ye lovers of liberty, break the oppressor's rod, loose the iron grasp of mobocracy, and bring to condign punishment all those who trample under foot the glorious principles of our Constitution and the people's rights *(Drawing his sword and presenting it to heaven.)* I call God and angels to witness that I have unsheathed my sword with a firm and unalterable determination that this people shall have their legal rights, and be protected from mob violence, or my blood shall be spilt upon the ground like water, and my body consigned to the silent tomb. While I live, I will never tamely submit to the dominion of accursed mobocracy. I would welcome death rather than submit to this oppression; and it would be sweet, oh, sweet to rest in the grave, rather than submit to this oppression, confusion and alarm upon alarm, any longer.

Peace shall be taken from the land which permits these crimes against the Saints to go unavenged. I call upon all friends of truth and liberty to come to our assistance; and may the thunders of the Almighty, and the forked lightning of heaven, and pestilence, and war, and bloodshed come down on those ungodly men who seek to destroy my life and the lives of this innocent people.

I do not regard my own life. I am ready to be offered a sacrifice for this people; for what can our enemies do? Only kill the body, and their power is then at an end. Stand firm, my friends; never flinch.

Do not seek to save your lives, for he that is afraid to die for the truth will lose eternal life. Hold out to the end, and we shall be resurrected, and become like Gods and reign in celestial kingdoms, principalities and eternal dominions, while this mob will sink to the portion of all those who shed innocent blood.

God has tried you. You are a good people; therefore I love you, with all my heart. Greater love hath no man than that he should lay down his life for his friends. You have stood by me in the hour of trouble, and I am willing to sacrifice my life for your preservation. "May the Lord God of Israel bless you forever and ever. I say this in the name of Jesus of Nazareth, and in the authority of the holy Priesthood, which He hath conferred upon me." *(And all the people*

1 i.e. Canada

cried Amen!)[1]

And his blood was spilt like water. That is the kind of man of this dispensation. That is the kind of man whom we believe to be the One Mighty and Strong. That is the kind of man whom we are symbolizing in this meeting. We believe in serving and keeping the laws that he kept, and we also believe in the constitutional laws of the land, and they are the laws that God gave when He inspired that beautiful flag and the Constitution. There was freedom in the land. There was the privilege of worshipping according to the conscience of the individual. But they have destroyed the Constitution and the meaning of that flag. They have torn it to pieces and now they are trying to force our young people to go into war and kill each other. Of course — they have some laws; they might think I am a traitor, but there is not a one who honestly loves that flag more than I, and respects the Constitution of the land. That flag is the flag of the Kingdom when it is washed and cleaned of its stains; when it is purified, and it will bring all nations to it.

Joseph Smith understood that and he is one of the Gods, and when the people of Illinois and the United States did not respond; the Lord God Almighty concluded that they were not worthy and took Joseph from them.

Now these are some of the things that we have got to honor. We have got to begin to pray and learn how to pray as Brother Kelsch said. When we need a pocket knife, do not go and pray for a wheat field. I sometimes think we wear out the Lord. The time has come when if we need a meal and we have no food, we must pray for it, not for all the things we want. We must not pray on and on till the Lord tires of us. That is not praying — that is annoyance to the Lord. Make our prayers mighty and stay at it and at it. I mean that. We do not have to get down on our knees and pray every time. Sometimes we are working in corrals. I have found I can pray on my feet and pray at my desk. As I proof read the Truth, I pray the Lord to help me. When I have troubles at home, I go in my office and lock both doors and pray that they will let me come out after a while for a little lunch. We have got to pray, and pray earnestly.

We have had a feast here today. God bless you and God be with you till we meet again. I feel that we have the spirit of love. Let us keep that. Let us learn to love our neighbors as ourselves. Who are our neighbors? Why, you folks, who are trying to build up the Kingdom of God, as I am. I love you and esteem your principles. May the Lord bless you. Those who sorrow, may the Lord comfort you. Those who are not strong in health, may your bodies be fortified. Those who are mothers, may the Lord bless you. Those who have sorrows and distress and deep problems; I pray the Lord to bless you and fill you with light. You have a right to go to the Lord. The Lord answers prayers; I know it because He has answered my prayers; and He will answer yours, I promise you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

---

1 Taken from "Joseph the Prophet" by Geo. Q. Cannon.

[Following the choir singing "The Lord's Prayer & The King of the Glory"]

I feel impressed to say to this choir — records are made on the other side as they are here — that this work will be sung, these songs will be presented to the Priesthood on the other side as we present them here. I feel in my heart that this is true. And the growth that you are making is that growth through the Spirit of the Lord on your hearts.

13th December 1942

Priesthood home
John Y. Barlow presided and LeRoy Johnson conducted

I sometimes think you must be getting tired of hearing my voice, but I am not tired of bearing my testimony. We have had some very definite Gospel truths given today. "We'll love one another, and never dissemble, But cease to do evil and ever be one; etc." in the song we just sang. I am impressed with this thought, that our worship does not consist only of listening or giving instructions at the pulpit. Our worship begins as soon as we enter this room. More broadly speaking, it is when we start out from our homes; and to be more broad than that, it should be every hour of the day. Sometimes I feel we do not appreciate that our meeting has commenced — during singing and prayer. It seems to me, and I judge from my own experience, that the singing part of the exercise is often mechanical. We do not stop to think of the words, we just sing. We sing from memory and our minds are scattered all over the country; we know the words so well that our minds go away. Another expression that we frequently hear is "that the Lord will help us to call in the wanderings of our minds," which Brother Joseph Jessop usually asks in his prayer. We do it all the time. Some of you brethren are thinking of something else now; you get a word once in a while, and I do not know how you can help it, except the Lord takes hold of us through training, and we learn to keep our minds from wandering, in listening to the Lord Jesus Christ, in singing and prayer in that Gospel. How can we keep our minds upon that which we are listening to, that which is vital to our progress and salvation? Some teachers who are expert tell us how we can train our minds so we will know what happens during the meeting. I remember my grandmother would come home from the Tabernacle and tell what a wonderful sermon she had listened to. "Oh, I wish you had been there." And it was asked, "What did he say, Grandma?" "I don't remember, but it was wonderful." That is the one thing that we have got to overcome — keep our minds from wandering. If it is a good song, every word has a meaning; every

accent has a meaning.

In reference to Christmas — you know my feelings in that, as you can tell from the little article in the Truth. In the first place, Christmas is not the birthday of Christ. It is a pagan idea. Read Chapter 10 of the Book of Jeremiah. They had pagan ideas in that day; they had an idea that Christmas trees were sacred — the pine tree. They would go out and get it and nail it to their floor so it would not fall over; then put all kinds of ornaments on it. Then they would bow down and worship it. And we do a lot of that ourselves, not with the tree alone, but with other things also. "Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen , etc."[1] Brother Stubbs brought up some Christmas trees, and I understand he could not have come unless he brought them. People wanted to buy them and he brought them. People will decorate them, but I hope we as a people will get away from this heathen worship. If you want a tree, have it; but my goodness gracious, let us be modest about it. This idea of exchanging gifts — one man gets a pair of socks two or three sizes too large for him and he saves them and sends them to someone else next year. You all know it is true, because I have done it. But let us not do it. The papers are full today of a barrage for people to come in and buy and get into debt. They ask you to come in and charge on credit. What is the idea? They want you to come in every week in order to sell you some more at 75% to 100% profit. I hope our people will get sense enough to know that these advertisements are put out by these Jewish friends to get rich. If you can find a store, theater or anything else that is not governed directly or indirectly by the Jewish people, I would like to know about it. They have done it for years. The Gentiles have prodded them on. They are a hiss and a by word. They have been treated better in the U. S. I do not blame them for swindling the Gentiles; they have been mobbed and murdered, etc. all through the ages since the crucifixion of Christ. But we, as Latter-day Saints, should stay away from them as much as we can. They are anti-Christ. Some day they will believe in Christ, and that great battle will be fought at the Mount of Olives and Christ will be there and they will see the wounds in His hands and sides and they will fall down and worship Him.

These are some of my sentiments of Christmas. I am with Brother Marion in saving our means. I would not be surprised if, in three months that there will be a slowing up; these plants will start to discharge the workers. What are these people going to do when you have not prepared for such things. Be like the ant — store up for the winter in the summer.

None of us know the tales of Short Creek project, but I know the Lord will help to do the work there. If these people go down and give their hearts to the Lord and prepare, then the Lord will help. Some people have gone to Brother John and said they are ready to go down. We are not living the united order, but we are working toward that end. I am trying to get it into my family,

1 Jeremiah 10:1-6

my wives; John and Marion are trying to get it into theirs. If the Council can get their families lined up and together in the united order, then we have got a unit started. Then we can expect the Lord God Almighty to come and confirm it upon us and then we will be in that great order of heaven. That is necessary to reach the highest degree of celestial glory. They have got a little movement on now, but it is moving slowly. Do not anybody join this movement until you know it is the right thing for you. Do not think that I am going to black-list you if you do not. I want you to go down there because you know it is the right place to go. It will not be long — and I am giving you this as a promise — when you will be glad to go there, because the bubble is going to break. Money is not going to flow much longer. Even the money that you will have, as Marion said, you will not be able to spend. That country down there is going to thrive; water will come from somewhere, but we do not know where. Temples of the Lord will be built there.[1] I thank the Lord that He has kept it a desert as long as He has. people will go down there, like Brother Jenson and Brother Jessop. (Brother Jenson was driven out of Millville and to Canada[2]; he prepared his land and did the best he could, and then he went out on the farm and dedicated it and that crop to the Lord and said, "Now Father this is yours, kill it if you want." Farms all around there froze, and his crops were good and he prospered and became wealthy as a farmer, in the things he needed; while all around him crops burned and froze.) That is what is going to happen in Short Creek. I hope that if anyone who goes there with any other thought than to build up the Kingdom of God, I hope the Lord will burn up and freeze the crops. Go there and make the land flourish. Make the land flourish as a rose in the desert, A brother came to me and said, "Brother Musser, I have this theory that if I have 10 acres of land and I am only using part of it, I have no right to it." I said, "Brother, you are entirely right. Do not give it away, but let someone else use it, the part you are not using." If you have a house too big for your family, get someone else to use part of it. I feel that is a principle of life and salvation. We have 1200 acres down there, taxes paid this year and everything. We would like people to use it just as fast as we can. We want to see how much we can bring under cultivation. We want livestock to be on it. The day has come when we have got to overcome our selfishness. There is only one man in the world that I feel to criticize, feel to call to repentance, feel to chastise; that is Joseph W. Musser. I love you people; I do not like anybody's actions if they are not in the Spirit of the Lord. I want Brother Barlow to carry you into the highest degree of the celestial kingdom of God, If I can be of service I want to help.

God bless you, Amen.

---

1 This is – as Musser already mentioned – conditional on the righteousness of the Saints there "if *[they]* give their hearts to the Lord and prepare"

2 I have been informed by a member of the Jenson family that this was actually his father, Anderson.

27 December 1942

Priesthood home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

If we will live in accordance to the advice that has been given, we will go on to perfection.

This is the last meeting that we will hold this calendar year. You do have a choir practice Wednesday, but of course our real year begins April 6, the real birth of Christ. Someday it will be inaugurated in the world. We are using the calendar of man now. We have made progress this year. I know we have.

I have been wondering how many of us are perfect? How many want to be perfect? The way to become perfect is to observe those things that we have heard today. Brother Cooke made some good statements concerning the breaking of the bubble. The fool's paradise that we are living in is going to be broken up. Yes, we are going to have inflation too. If we have it anything like Germany had it, you will have to take a bushel basket of money to get a loaf of bread. In this land of America we are going to have famine. This is the richest land on the earth; the government is doing all it can to bring famine, and doing it unconsciously. It is doing all it can to do away with machinery of the farmer. It is constantly telling the people to do what it can to win the war. The famine is coming; it will not be for the want of things, but for want of seed time and harvest — for cattle, sheep, etc. They have destroyed hundreds of carloads of fruits and vegetables to increase the price. We are going to be short of those things because they are trying to feed the world. We did not look beyond our own homes; we thought about raising the price of things by destroying part of the crops. Then the balance that was grown we will get a good price for. After we have gotten rid of half our livestock and crops, we are trying to feed half the world. So very definitely we are going to have a famine. We must keep our waste down to a minimum.

Have we made progress this year? This house, Brother Zitting spoke of. We raised $2,000 for building and material, this piano, etc., and we have done it in the last four or five months. That is material progress. Now we have started some work at Short Creek. Brother Hammon and Brother Barlow are both there. There is some important initial work to be done there.

As Brother Cooke said, we have got to sit on our own bottoms. I was glad to hear Brother Zitting talk about this song "Sometime, Somewhere." I was glad to hear Brother Jeffs talk about the prayers that we utter. Brother Taylor prayed that sometime this world would come to an end (speaking of the wicked); and I am wondering if we are ready for that. Could we endure it if the world came to an end tonight? Are we ready for the catastrophe that is upon us at the present time? The reason we got this home and the reason that we have

been excluded from the Church is to reach a higher state of purification than the masses of the Saints are in at the present time. It has been from the beginning that the Church has a few that are ready to reach out and make the sacrifices necessary, while the large majority backslide. It is the same today and has always been; that few small minority that has served the Lord while the great majority are serving the world and drifting down stream. That is what the Lord is doing at the present time — preparing you, that you might be able to carry this load when the world does come to an end. These wars are going to continue and the wicked are going to kill the wicked; the Lord's reign is going to come in; but the earth must be purified. There will be a great many who call themselves Latter-day Saints that will be caught in the trap and will have to surrender their lives. I hope the next year we will make further improvements; we hope our resolutions will be sound. I am not going to make resolutions for I break them the next day. I am a good hand at bending on my knees and asking the Lord to help me to improve day by day. I hope we will never attack a job without praying to the Lord to help us. Some of us think there is a long time before these things are going to happen. I never know whether I will see the light of another day. Are you prepared to meet your Maker? If not, let us prepare ourselves. I am the judge of myself. I am in charge of myself and I want to live in such a way that I can meet my Maker. This morning in Sunday School we discussed authority. Some women took exception to it. Man presides over woman. That is the luckiest thing that a woman has. The man is responsible for his wives and children; if he does not help them and they go to hell, then he will go to hell with them. I will never see the glory of heaven until I see every member of my household around me. It is a mighty serious proposition to have wives and bring children into the world. So your wives have an alibi. Eve fell because it was necessary; but she did not break God's commandment, because God did not command her, he commanded Adam. It was his duty to command Eve. You ask, "Cannot a wife receive guidance and inspiration?" Yes, receive guidance to do the will of her husband (assuming that he is living in accordance with the laws of God, and he covenanted in taking that woman to use the best wisdom he has and that he is industrious in seeking the Lord for guidance.) He will tell the wife and children what to do and they can go to the Lord and receive light and knowledge and intelligence and receive help in carrying out the law of their husband and father. If I am faithful and true to my covenants, the Lord will tell me what to tell my wives and children; and if they ever qualify with me, it is because they live my law, the law that comes through me to my wives and children. That is the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Now, if we cannot stand it, we apostatize; we all have our agency. God did not tell Eve not to partake of the fruit; he told Adam. They fell up, and opened up another world of light and a great kingdom; it was necessary that they take that step in order that they might grow and multiply for the glories that had been provided for them. They came down into mortality and through that they came up into a

great mortality into another kingdom. I never want to think of Eve as not being perfect and true and pure; nor that Adam was in any sense a weakling, or in any sense lacking in greatness, because He is my Father and God, to whom I pray. He is the being, if I am faithful, that I expect I will see, and receive His embraces and embrace Him as I did that wonderful night that I left Him before coming here. Did I know Him? Did I sit upon His lap? Did I know Him? Why, I knew Him as well as my children know me. I will go back to Him if I am faithful and true. That is the privilege of everyone on the earth if they are faithful and true. Some will never see the face of the Father.

Now brothers and sisters, let us make this coming year greater, live a purer life; quit finding fault with each other; learn to love each other. When men know they are loved, they want to be better, grow better. That is natural. It is the person who does not know what love is that sinks into the mire. Let us love to bring up the spirits of others wherever we go. A good smile is a wonderful remedy for the ills of the world. Let the war that is going on go on, but we can stand in holy places. Brother Fritz [Kempe] can be with the Lord every day, just as our other boys will be able to do who live close to the Lord. Let the war go on, but let us stand in holy places through our devotion to truth and righteousness. The Lord will bless us to succeed.

The Council wants you all to set a new standard to work toward the next year. Be a little more faithful, a little more active, a little more true, and the Lord will bless you. You brethren who want to go into celestial marriage — the answer is in the song; but have you done your part to receive it? That is my testimony to you — the prayer is answered when you do your part to receive it. My testimony to you is that if you want something to build yourselves up, that prayer is answered on condition — have we fulfilled our part of the bargain? If we have not, just as soon as we do our part, then we will receive our answer.

God bless you, Amen.

1943

10th January 1943

Priesthood home
John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

In the prayer today we asked the Lord that we might become His people. To me that is a great request and a very definite point which we are trying to arrive at — that is that we may be the sons and daughters of God. In a very broad way we are sons and daughters; but in the final clarification we can only become such by keeping His commandments. The Lord outlines the method by which we can become the sons of Aaron, and Abraham, and the heirs of the Church, and the outline includes that by keeping all the commandments of God. And so it was given in the prayer that we might come back into the presence of our Father in Heaven that we might be joint heirs with Jesus Christ — that is our great mission on earth. In order to do that we have got to become united. I agree with Brother Fred that the united order becomes irksome to some people. I was visiting a family the other day and the brother told me of how he and his neighbor had been trying to live the united order. The women folks got busy and got to fighting in the same house. It came to words and they had to separate and get away from it. I said it was not a failure; but you all tackled something on your own initiative. While the thought was right, the method was wrong. When the Lord wants you to live the united order He will open up the way for you to live it. Do not try to run before you are sent. We cannot become perfect without it. We cannot live with our Heavenly Father until we learn to live with those on earth that we will live with in heaven.

We came here to learn how to serve, to overcome ourselves; to overcome difficulties. The Lord in His kindness gives us things to overcome to perfect ourselves. The tree roots itself in the ground, and we have these things to learn how to control our habits and root ourselves well in the ground in a good way. When we came here we forgot ourselves regarding our spiritual bodies. We have all the weaknesses of mortality. We inherit all the weaknesses of our fathers and mothers and we have all these things focused in one point; and the question is, can you overcome these things; can you rise above the weaknesses of the flesh. Can you, not withstanding the fact that you are stationed in these conditions, overcome these things and take the life of Christ and live as He did? Is it possible that you can adopt the golden rule — do unto others as you would be done

by? Unless we overcome these things, we are not perfect and we are not living the golden rule. If we take advantage of our neighbor, then we are not doing right; we are not on the square. One of the early apostles, Brother [Thomas B.] Marsh, left the church because his wife stole a pint of cream from her neighbor; and he finally came back after years a broken man — just a little object like a pint of cream. Those things are playing on us all the time. Our traditions are the hardest things to overcome. We want to be Father's people; we want to be sons and daughters of Abraham. We get there by living the law that Abraham lived. We get into Christ's presence by living the law that He lived; we get back into the presence of Father by living the laws that He lived. I believe we are making some progress in this group.

I am glad to see that this house is overfilled today. I am sorry we cannot meet in our regular assembly hall, but because of the red tape that is involved in these matters (fire escape, etc.), although I believe the Lord would preserve us, but we have got to comply with the laws of the land so far as they do not conflict with the laws of God.

The Lord has helped to organize the society and the government and we want to comply with the laws of the land. So we are prevented from going up there (to the assembly hall upstairs), and it is inconvenient for Brother and Sister Barlow, but to earn salvation is a job. To buy eternal progress and exaltation requires a big price and the question is, are we prepared to pay the price?

I was thinking of our stenographer trying to take notes on her knee. Few of us know what this girl has been doing this last three or four years as official reporter of this group, and nobody knows anything about it. You never see anything or hear anything about her until somebody recognizes the work she is doing and mentions it. Sister Leona Allred brought up a bunch of papers that thick that had been preached here and filed them in the office. There are a great many people doing a great work in this group. I thank the Lord that we have someone who is capable of doing this work and is willing to do it. The Lord will bless her and is blessing her. The Lord brought her from California and I rejoice that he brought her here.

Now brothers and sisters, I rejoice in the Gospel. I want to improve each day. We have some boys going out in the army and some are there now. I do not know what they will have to do, but some are leaving today. We want them to go out and do their duty. Their main duty is to remain sweet and pure in their lives. They will go out and come back with experiences that will be invaluable in the work of the Lord.

We are a military people of the Lord. We have got to be. We will have to engage in the greatest battle that has ever been fought. It will be the battle of Almighty God against the elements of Satan, against his

horde of soldiers. These men who are going out now will get experience and understanding of how to battle, discipline, and meet the circumstances that come. I believe it will be a blessing to us and to them. We have people on the other side being trained in the procedure of war. They are going to come down and battle for the Lord. We are Ephraim and the other tribes are going to fight the battles of Ephraim. Like Col. Young, who was one of our greatest soldiers, word came to us after he died that he was training people on the other side so they can come down and help in the great battle. It is not long before the people are going to come up from the south and receive the blessings at the hands of Ephraim, and Ephraim is in this house today. This is not Manasseh or Judah; Ephraim is here today with us. Some in this building have the blood of Judah but Ephraim prevails. That was the condition of Ephraim and his people — mixture of bloods; but the channel through which they came is Manasseh. The Indians are of that blood. Ephraim was blessed to take the lands and the blessings of Jacob. When the tribe of Manasseh come up to receive their blessings, and that will be soon, they will receive their blessings at the hands of Ephraim. There are Gentiles among our church, but you have never heard of a Gentile Priesthood. The Priesthood is not of the Gentile race. It comes through the loins of Abraham, the Lord, and Joseph. This is the dispensation of Ephraim and this is the land of Ephraim as well as Manasseh, though Ephraim presides. Do not look for an Indian prophet to come up here and lead this people. There are many Indian prophets; there are people set apart to work among the Indians, but they were set apart to do that work. We, as a council, are not to take anything that does not belong to us; but we should get these things in our minds straight. Then instead of having our minds far off in foreign lands for leadership, look in your own back yards. Sometimes we look far off for something that is right under our feet.

God bless you, Amen.

14th February 1943

John Y. Barlow Presided, end conducted

How many of us were here three weeks ago? "The Time Is Far Spent." How many have read it over and reflected upon it since? That was a suggestion given to you then. I suggest that it be sung again. It is my same subject today, and I ask that it be sung again.

28th February 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

We have had a feast of fat things, my brethren and sisters. If you would just remember what has been stated and live up to the light that has come to us in this meeting today. By the way, before I forget it, I want to mention the fact that we are receiving letters from our missionaries in the world who are in the service of the country. A number of them have written and they have a good spirit — a splendid spirit. They are taking their labors in the light that they are undergoing a preparation for a greater work in the future. Sister Morrison's sons, Sister Boss' son, Brother I[anthus] W. Barlow's step-sons, and others — Sister Allred's son, Clarence. We are writing to them, we are sending them the Truth magazine and they seem to be very happy in receiving them.

I was impressed with the remark made by Brother Smart with reference to the changing of the Gospel. In every period of the world up to the present, men who are intellectually educated, as they call it, notwithstanding it is intellectual ignorance on their part, have tried to improve on the Gospel. From the days of Joseph Smith, some of the early brethren made light of some of the revelations that he received and they intimated that they indicated ignorance. The Prophet Joseph asked which was the wisest man among them, to have him write a revelation, and that if it were as good as those they already had that they would accept it. One of them did, and of course showed the smallness of his soul and made a miserable failure of the effort as he tried to do something without inspiration which can only come through inspiration of the Lord, and Brother Martin told us of Brother Richards naming the great men of the nation and leaving out the greatest man that the nation has ever known who was a prophet of the living God and whose advice and counsel would have astounded these learned men of the world, and this is the tendency of learned men who have read books. By the way, I don't want to discourage the reading of books. The Lord says we shall learn wisdom through reading good books, etc. It is our duty to be alert under all conditions.

We can only be saved as fast as we get wisdom. Men cannot be saved in ignorance. Why? Because ignorance is darkness. Men cannot be saved in darkness. We must have light, and ignorance is the opposite of light, and those who haven't light, although they may have all the worldly knowledge possible and still not amount to anything because they are ignorant because they haven't the light. At the present time, most of the Apostles are educated in the light of the world. This thought I have, that the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ was preached before we ever came to this life. The whole picture was placed before us and taught us and we accepted it in all its detail — its great ramifications — we accepted all of

it. We accepted the principle of baptism, that we had to have faith and be baptized for the remission of sins and have hands layed on us for the reception of the Holy Ghost and after we were taught those things — of course we knew Father was, as we lived with Him. It is the first principle of the Gospel to know who God is. Well, that's the very first principle we did learn before we came here into mortality. We knew him as well as we have learned who our earthly father is, and then after learning those first principles of life and salvation, we were taken from one degree to another. The principle of gathering was taught. When you go into the world, you are going to be scattered all over the earth and you children who will become the children of Israel, the children of Abraham, you will be mixed up with the Gentiles and those who do not believe in God — who do not understand who God is. But we will have a great gathering take place. My servants will go out into all the lands of the earth to get you to Zion where you can be one people, where you can "Come out of her, oh ye, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins."

The principle of blood atonement was taught. Some of you will sin to the extent that only your own blood will free you from that sin, and Jesus, my son, will go down and give his blood as an atonement for the entire world, so that all those who believe in Him and will do His will and keep His laws may come back into His presence. That was taught us.

The great law of united order, the order of Enoch, or the order of unity was taught us. When you get down there, you will all separate. Satan will come among you and teach you this great law of commercialism. Satan will teach you those things, and will institute that law among you, and as a result of that many of you will be poor. You will starve to death while others will be so rich they will not be able to spend their wealth and will leave it to their children to spoil them, and their children's children, etc. He taught how this great law of unity would bring us together as one, recognizing that the Lord owns them all and we are only stewards over them, and, as a great capstone of His teachings, He taught us the principle of celestial marriage. Satan will tell you to get together and marry until "death do you part"; but that is the end of your kingdom; that is the end of your progress. You can't have an increase under that system of marriage, but Satan will teach you these things. Why will he do it? Because that is one of his measures. That's the spirit of darkness in contrast to the spirit of light; that's the negative in contrast to the positive, and he is going to teach you those things. "But if you want to come back into my presence and become a God and have a kingdom of your own, you must accept celestial marriage with all the conditions attached to it." He told us there will be a great many sorrows in this form of marriage because of the jealousies that Satan will inspire into the hearts of men and women and because of the great burdens that entail upon the human family. But you have got to do it,

even though it takes your life, and here is Joseph who will give his life for that principle. The Savior is giving his life for the gospel, but here is Joseph who will do this. That is their heritage.

Those things were taught us and we understood them. Many of them we understood, and some of us understood a great deal more than others of us did and we come here with that Gospel picture indelibly printed on our minds, and it hasn't changed. So far as the Gospel has been revealed to us, it is the same as we had in the council of the Gods in our spirit forms and ratified it, and it will never change, and it will be the same when the affairs of this world is wound up. We will take it back into the eternal worlds, and we will grow and progress and learn things we can't learn here and we will go on, as President Brigham Young said, through all the endless ages of eternity, growing in knowledge and increasing in power, if we are faithful here. It is our duty, or rather our privilege to take advantage of this great privilege we have of making sacrifices, accepting the Gospel and growing from day to day that we might bear fruit as Jesus taught. Those who have virtue, faith and love and charity and the principle of faith — they shall be fruitful and that is the purpose of our being here — to be fruitful. We plant a tree in the garden here, and the purpose of the tree is to be fruitful — to multiply and replenish — to serve fruit to those who are living — if not to eat, to look at and to smell, etc., and it is our purpose and our privilege to become fruitful and to raise up a kingdom for ourselves that we might eventually become like our Father. But those ignoramuses who are trying to improve on the Gospel are not fruitful. Their progress will cease and they will not get where they think they are going unless they repent and come back into the Gospel plan which God, our Father, gave us.

God bless us, Amen.

7th March 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Charles Zitting conducted.

Brother [John Y.] Barlow this morning spoke of an accident that happened to him wherein his grandfather came and preserved his life. Brother Jessop this afternoon expressed the impression that he has that his grandfather is his guardian angel. The thought that I have — and I thought it wouldn't be amiss to mention it is this — who is better prepared, who is more interested in us than the patriarchal head of our family? Brother Barlow belongs to the kingdom of his grandfather and he is looking after it. I presume my father is looking after his kingdom; that's his right and

privilege, and that is his duty. He is naturally interested in his posterity, because they are the subjects of his kingdom. Our father or grandfather or great-grandfather, as the case might be, who has qualified to the head of his family and who has begun his kingdom here upon the earth is very likely the one appointed to be our guardian angel, and through him appointments are made to have so and so guard me, so and so to guard you, etc. That there are guardian angels is absolutely definite and they have the Holy Ghost to inspire and lead them and inform them from time to time as to where the danger is. It's a beautiful thing.

Another thought occurred to me — "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform." I received a letter the other day from one of our saints in Pennsylvania who makes a headquarters for the Elders and keeps a library of our publications, and she tells us how many Elders are reading the Truth magazine. She spoke of one young man who hadn't been out there long and when he read the Truth he said, "You know, I wanted to meet those people at home before I came here but my father warned me and cautioned me against going, saying if I went I should be cut off." And that fellow had to go to Pennsylvania to find out the truth. The chances are that he will some day become a strength and power in Israel.

I know that God lives, I know that this work is right. I know that there are men here among the authorities of the Church who rejoice to see it going on at the present time and who would feel very badly if we discontinued. These things are before us, and it is up to us.

I think the greatest principle of the Gospel is the principle of love. Sister Irene spoke of it. I remember reading the other day of the Lamanites and the Nephites who were so righteous and so filled with love that they wept when they saw others in sin as God wept and as Enoch wept when he saw those around them in sin, and wondered how God could weep, being the maker of all things. How can you weep? How can the heavens weep? Because they are filled with love. We have got to get back to the Gospel of love before we will get that great blessing of leadership and faith that are in store for us. We have got to get back with our neighbor who doesn't like us. We must learn to love our enemies. And when we learn as the Nephites did to lay down their arms and not fight, not take the blood of their fellow men, when we learn to do that and let our lives be taken as a sacrifice unto that love, then we are beginning to get faith.

God help us is my prayer in the name of Jesus, Amen.

14th March 1943

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

[J.] Golden Kimball was speaking in the Tabernacle once and he told this story in his way: "A fellow came out west here and died. They tried to identify him and thought they had and wired to the relatives in Chicago to prepare the best burial they could. Everything was prepared and burial was going on and the brother looked in the coffin and noticed that the teeth were not those of his brother. He told them so and took his coat and hat and left. The undertaker took the body out of that wonderful case and jammed him down in a small case and said, 'Get down there; if you had had sense enough to keep your mouth shut you would have had a rosewood case instead of this one." If we would do the same, we would receive benefits too.

[He told a story of comparison, about white man and red man receiving gifts.] The greatest principle of life and salvation is the principle of love. It is through love that the Lord Jesus Christ conquered and will conquer the world. Heber Bennion, a great philosopher, worked among the Indians on a mission. He said the elders came home and they rejoiced and said they never had such a good time as on their mission. He said he felt to weep for the wickedness that is going on in the world. It brought remorse and sorrow, and tears and anguish. Until we get into that position, we are not full of that Gospel that we talk so much about. "Love one another," was the law at the end of the Saviour's earthly mission. Oh, how wonderful it would be if we could get that thought into ourselves; if we could quit looking at the weaknesses of our wives, husbands, brothers and sisters; that we could look at one another and love one another.

Brother Grant Morrison, who is in the army, was stricken with meningitis and we prayed for him. Now he is on the road to recovery; the disease did not get into his spine. I thank the Lord for it. We have other brethren who are sick among us. I hope we obtain faith enough to be healed. *[He told a story of a widow lady's daughter who was ill with appendicitis; the operation was prepared and then she invited me to see what to do. She was operated on, and it cost two or three hundred dollars and she felt satisfied.]*

Now, brothers and sisters, this is the Lord's work we are in. It is up to us if we want the promises we get fulfilled; it is up to us to bring them about and see that they are fulfilled. We are not perfect, but God is God. He has our faith, and if we will depend upon Him He will bless us; and if our day has come, let it come and let us die and get out of this feverish condition we are in. If we are prepared to die, it is the greatest blessing we can receive. I do not want to cast reflections upon our doctors. If the Lord prompts you to go, you go in some cases. If we would only get the Spirit of the Lord to lead and guide us, and not make up our minds what to do and then come to the council for advice. That is what a lot of the people

do. I do not want to have to feel that they have to come to the Council of the Priesthood for every little direction in life. We are suppose to go to the Lord. When we go for counsel, we should receive it. Be very careful about going for counsel unless or until you are ready for it. But when you go to the servant of the Lord and ask for counsel, that presupposes that you will carry it out if it takes a leg. If you are not going to receive the right kind of counsel before asking for it, then do not ask for it. I got my counsel from the revelation of the Lord Jesus Christ with reference to the principle of plural marriage. I knew that some day I would have to enter it. One day the word came to me that this was the time to go into it. That word came and I did not have to go to Brother Lyman as I was told to. They tried to get me to enter into covenants with them. I was sad at heart for I loved those brethren. I told them that I could not take their counsel because they were not the ones presiding over me. I have not a wife that has presided over me. If they did, they would hate me. I have the best set of wives on earth. I will match with any of you.

[He then spoke of Dr. Widstoe and his articles on plural marriage.] After we have spent 100 years going through the trials and troubles, heart-breaks, etc., we do not know why the Lord established it, according to Dr. Widstoe. I know why! He established the principle of plural and celestial marriage because he was forced to do it — it is a law of the eternities. It is a law that people must live, that God had to live before He could become a God. It is just as essential to the progress of the Saints as water is to the human body. That is why God revealed it in this dispensation; He could not give all things without restoring that law. If you do not believe that it was lived before we ever came here — the law was established before the foundations of the earth were laid. Then to have an apostle claim that it is not necessary is hypocrisy; every Latter-day Saint is commanded to go into it. That command is as the everlasting hills. Heber J. Grant made a statement a few months ago that that law had not been taken away.[1] No, the Lord has never taken that law away, but those people were corrupt, wicked people who were dragging it into the ground. That law was established before Father Adam came here to this earth. He brought Eve, one of His wives, with him; and He brought another Eve, and another Eve with Him. It is a law of the Gospel. It is just as necessary to live that law, if we want to live, as it is necessary to eat. You cannot go into the presence of Father until you live that law. It is a law that sent my father and many of your fathers to jail; it is a law of the Gods. When the time came for me to enter that law, I knew I had to do it. I did it and I am carrying on now, and there are people trying to find out my family affairs in order to get me entangled in the tongues of the law.

Now brothers and sisters, this is my testimony. Let them string me

1 Brother Musser made some reference here to Jacob's remarks regarding the Nephites.

up; let them do their worst. This is the law of Joseph. I am no better than he and others of the brethren. We are entitled to go back to Father, if we keep His commandments. If you want a telestial glory, you do not have to do anything much to get there. If you are satisfied with the terrestrial and go on a little further than the telestial, it is a little harder to live it. ... *[words missing from manuscript]*

... Father is, you have got to pay and pay and pay to the last drop of blood with your energy. If I get there, I will have to pay the price; that is the goal I have set. I want to see Father. He brought me into spiritual existence and then in temporal existence.

God bless you and help you to be strong; bless us to have love in our hearts for one another. Oh, how I love this people; how I love them.

God bless you, Amen.

23rd March 1943

Funeral Services for Brother George Sturm
Larkin Funeral Home, Salt Lake City
Joseph W. Musser conducting

My brethren and sisters and friends: I have been asked to take charge of the proceedings today, and we have met to pay our last respects to our old friend and teacher, Brother George Sturm. I am glad to see some of his sons and his daughters here today from the east, and we hope to have a time of prayer and worship.

[Several other speakers made remarks]

I have been asked to make a few remarks, and I feel it an honor to do so. I feel very close to Brother [George C.F.] Sturm, having known him for many years, known his family very favorably and known some of his adversities, trials and tribulations, of which he had many. I had the privilege of visiting him in Chicago when he lived there on one of my trips east, and spent two or three days in his home and learned something about his home life. Later, four of the brethren in traveling east visited with him at his home in East Chicago, and we marveled and expressed ourselves along that line, at his beautiful home life. Sometimes we look upon men of his nationality as more or less disciplinary, militaristic. Brother Sturm was not that kind of a man. I have often felt that he was a near counterpart of my dear friend and teacher, Brother Karl G. Maeser. Both of them came from the German country. I think Brother Karl G. Maeser was classed as

the greatest teacher that ever came into this intermountain country, but somewhat in looks and physique and much in attitude and expression these two men held things in common.

Brother Sturm was a teacher. He was at one time President of the Elders Quorum where he presided, and then president of the Seventies Quorum. He was given the teaching and presidency, as I understand it, in the Deacon's Quorum, because they wanted someone who could teach the truths of life in a simple way to the understanding of the youth, and he was signally successful in that work. The boys loved him and rallied around him. He could enter into their jollifications, and they loved to have him with them.

He performed a wonderful mission in Chicago. When he went there, as he has related to me, and his folks have since, the mission was in rather bad condition. The members of the Church there were luke-warm. They were not getting the words of life, and Brother Sturm, being called on a mission, saw the situation and saw that the saints were not coming out to their meetings, Sunday school, etc., and being a teacher as he was, always alert to preach the word of God and to accomplish the labors of a real missionary, he got in among them, worked and got them to come to their meetings, their Priesthood meetings, general assemblies, Sunday school, and before long he had the spirit of life infused in the saints in that great city of Chicago. The President of the Mission finally said, "Brother Sturm, you take this work over and conduct it just as you feel impressed. We leave this matter in your hands," and that is the sort of a missionary he was. He could adapt himself to conditions and situations in a most admirable way. He was a great reader and a writer. He published one book on the revelations of St. John, which we have in our library, and which he distributed among the saints here in Utah. He wrote on some very deep subjects and sent his essays to the office to come under my attention and supervision, which I have there and some day they may be published when the people are prepared to look farther ahead than they are at the present time.

He was a man of science. He had a scientific mind. He was always delving into deep subjects and at the same time he could teach with the simplicity of a child. In his house, his home life, I marveled at his generosity with his children. They played and tugged at his beard and he loved and played with them and seemed to be the soul of patience. I marveled at that.

Now, there isn't anything we can say today that will help Brother Sturm. He has written his book; his die is cast. He has gone to the next room.

While Sister Darger was singing that beautiful song, my reflections went out in this way — when a man is honored with the Presidency of the

United States or sent to the Senate of the country or has some great civic honor placed upon him, his children rejoice and have feelings of pride in their hearts. “My father is the President of the United States. My father is this,” etc., and they go around with a sort of a halo in their countenances.

This man, Brother Sturm, has gone beyond that, and now these children, both old and young, can say my father has gone on to report to his father', and they can hold their chins high and stand erect and enjoy a feeling of pride that few can enjoy here in this life because of their lack of knowledge and experience.

We heard that beautiful song, “The Teacher's Work is done.” It is done in this life, yes. He closed the first semester before coming here, and taking upon him mortality. Perhaps that same song was sung at that time. There is no doubt in my mind but what there was mourning at that time. There were tears, there were heartaches, and yet there were rejoicings because he was going on, but I wouldn't be surprised and I feel it a definite supposition that they met and wept tears and expressed sorrow at having to part with him and perhaps they sang that song or something akin to it.

Well, now he has finished his second semester in school as a teacher, and he was a teacher, and we sing “His work is done, He has layed his books aside,” etc., but he hasn't layed them aside — he has taken them with him. He is now in the third semester, and there is no question in my mind but that he has been assigned an important work, that he is now carrying on there and that he will carry on to a successful conclusion.

Brother Sturm's work is not finished. Jesus Christ has not finished his work yet. His work was to redeem this world and to glorify it and in turn He can present it back to his Father as pure and as glorious as it was when it was first created, with all the inhabitants thereof who will do the father's will and keep His commandments; not until that time will his work be complete. In reference to this world and the people who reside on it. He will take it back to Father and say, “I have trodden the wine press alone and I brought back to you, Father, all those spirits that you assigned to my care who were willing to be obedient. I permitted my blood to be shed that they might be saved from the fall which occured to you, father (and it wasn't a fall, but a part of the program),” and so Brother Sturm is going on. His work is not finished and will not be finished until his kingdom is complete. He will work among his sons and daughters, wives and among his neighbors. He will take the Gospel to many of those to whom he presented the Gospel in this mortal life and they rejected it. He will visit them now on the other side and begin to teach them anew. Many of their minds will be prepared to receive the truth that they were not able to receive and understand in life, so he will go on and he is still a teacher.

These matters are matters pertaining to the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and pertaining to exaltation. There is no question in my mind but

that he is meeting with two wives whom he buried here in Salt Lake City years ago. That meeting, no doubt, is glorious. He has children there, I am quite sure; I don't know how many, but he has those two wives whom he cherished and loved. There is one thing very characteristic. His wives looked up to him, respected and loved him. They were one with him. Those loved ones he has left here may feel proud that some day they shall be permitted to meet him and to mingle in that heavenly family which shall become his kingdom. Brother Sturm is entitled to a kingdom. He is entitled to the patriarchal blessing. He himself was a patriarch. I think of him when I think of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and Noah and those great men. I think of Brother Sturm along the same line. He is a man of patriarchal family, patriarchal development, patriarchal insight to the duties pressing upon the human family, and he has honored that position.

Brother Sturm was not a perfect man. We have no perfect men in mortality. He had his human limitations as we all have, both man and woman, but in my observation he lived as near the Lord as I have known it possible to live and as capable as he was of living. He was a man of honor. He was honest in his dealings. Brother Sturm didn't cheat. He didn't deceive. He didn't take advantage of his neighbor. Therefore, he was honest and an honest man can be recommended to God. And now it's up to us, my brethren and sisters, to emulate his life.

As I said, we can't help him, but we can help ourselves, and these meetings are for the purpose of driving home to ourselves those things that tend to ennoble and increase and develop. He is gone. He has gone to his reward. He has gone to his next mission. He has gone into the next room. He can mingle with us but we can't mingle with him except by our faith and experiences in trying to follow after his faithfulness. I hope that we will do so.

I feel to express my feelings towards these young children who are bereaved and their mothers. This is only a short time — it is only a day or two — it is only a moment in the time of eternity — and pretty soon you will all be with your father, with your husband. God bless you.

God bless all of us and help us to accept the labors devolving upon us. There is only one thing that we have in mind, and that is to get back to the place where our Heavenly Father is, and to that end we should exert every power, every influence, every ounce of strength, that we might get back to His presence.

God bless you is my desire in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

28th March 1943

Joseph W. Musser Presided and Conducted

Brother Musser welcomed the saints and predicted an hour of feasting. Said everyone had the power within themselves to bring from the Lord

that which they needed through the speakers who would be called upon.

[After several other speakers:]

I think that sermon was a very excellent one, and it is one that should strike home to every person here today. Charity — if the Lord were not more charitable than we are, there could be no hope for any of us, and those who understand themselves and can inventory their actions and feelings are those who are climbing higher in the presence of the Lord.

We frequently speak of jealousies; most terrible feelings that come upon us from time to time. Men become jealous over one another. We were speaking of it today in conversation, of certain men who are jealous of certain other men, and that jealousy is holding them back, preventing them from coming to meeting, from associating with the Latter-day Saints who are building themselves up, and we have women who are jealous of one another.

To exhibit jealousy is an admission that we do not consider ourselves equal to the fight — someone else is getting the better of us, as President Brigham Young once put it very beautifully. For a woman to be jealous of another woman is an indication or an admission that she is not able to hold up her end with the other woman, or a man to be jealous of a brother or a neighbor because of prosperity or something else is an admission that he is not able to hold his own with reference to that other individual. That is one thing that we have got to overcome, my brothers and sisters — this great fault of jealousy. I am wondering how we will meet on the other side if we can't fraternize here, if we can't overcome each others faults and failings; if we can't make adjustments to suit the situations as they come about, how are we going to get through on the other side?

As I understand it, our great objective is to get back into His presence. As I have dwelt upon before, and I love to dwell upon that theme — I want to see my Father — I want to be with him, but if Brother Jones happens to be there and I have a grudge against him, I am jealous of him, I have been uncharitable towards him, how may I hope to go into Father's presence? The Lord says: “He that sayeth he loveth me and keepeth not my commandments is a liar and the truth is not in him. How can ye love him whom ye hath not seen when you do not love one another whom ye have seen and who are the workmanship of mine hands?”

It stands very definitely that we are inconsistent when we think along that line. True, there are lots of things that happen and we don't love one another's actions, but the individual is just as much the workmanship of God, the Eternal Father as I am. We must love all men. “A new commandment I give unto you,” said the Savior, “that ye love one another.

The Lord so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son" that we might live, that we might be redeemed and go back into His presence.

The great principle of love, we don't understand, I don't understand. I sometimes get a glimpse of it. I was reading the other day of Daniel H. Wells coming home from a mission to assume the counselorship to Brigham Young and how he met Brigham Young here after being away from home some twelve or more months and how they clasped each other in their arms and greeted each other with a kiss, and there was a love there that is beyond human comprehension, a love that can only be appreciated under the direction of the gift of the Holy Ghost. I remember Heber C. Kimball saying that his love for Brigham Young was greater than any love he ever had for a woman, and it's true. The love that exists properly in the priesthood is the greatest of all gifts of love. Of course a man loves his wives, the mother of his children, and he loves his children, but the great and deep love, that penetrating love that will take us into eternity, that love exists between the priesthood of Almighty God and shall come from God to us.

Now, we can't get back into the presence of the Lord without love. We can't get there without charity, because charity is one of the attributes of love. Men who love each other naturally have charity towards each other and they forgive each other, overlook each other's weakness and their foolishness, etc.

I think I have never met a man in all my life so far that hasn't had some good trait about him — something good in his make-up, in his constitution, nor a woman. As low as they sometimes get (and I have had communication with the lowest of men and the lowest of women) and yet there has been that spark of something there that's good. As a matter of fact, they could not exist without it. Just like one of the brethren stated this morning, I think it was Brother Jessop this afternoon, that if a nation had no good in it, the nation itself couldn't survive. There has got to be some good in order that we may survive. It is that good we have got to learn to love and respect and have charity towards. Let God be the judge and cease judging one another and if we will do that, we will begin to grow as a people.

I was glad to hear Brother Jessop talk about Joseph Smith. People say they take some of his words with salt. They take some of the words of Jesus Christ with salt and some of the words of God, the Eternal Father, with salt. But my testimony is that the more salt we place upon the words of those people, the darker we become. When we put ever so little salt there, darkness comes to our mind. Joseph Smith was one of the three Gods that were appointed to come here on earth and to people this earth and to redeem it — God, the Father, the creator; God the Mediator, the Savior, the Redeemer; and God the Witness and the Testator. Before they

came here upon earth, and in the presence of the great Eloheim of this earth's galaxy, they entered into a covenant which established them as the Gods, or the Trinity of this earth.

Those who lived in the days of Christ didn't think much of him except a few that received his spirit and were converted by him, but most of them made light of his mission, saying he was the carpenter's son and asked how he came to claim to be the son of God. That's the way they talked of Jesus Christ. They called him a wine-bibber and an associate of fast women and of thieves and robbers. That is the way they classed our Lord and Savior who gave his blood for us.

And so with Joseph when he came upon the earth — "What can this little boy claim — he is only a boy with no education. If God Almighty wanted to speak to somebody he would surely come to these men who are educated and who can teach the Gospel and warn the world?" That was their reasoning, and at the present time we have reasoners among our people along that same line. They say, "Here's a church of some eight thousand and yet here's a few people that claim to have more keys and more power and more authority than the Church."

They say it's preposterous, and that's what they said of Joseph. Here's a young fellow 15 years of age. He isn't familiar with the elementary things of life. He's never been to school more than a few months during his lifetime and now he claims that the Father and Son have come to him and have revealed that all the Churches are wrong — they are an abomination in His sight. Can't we see the parallel situation? The Catholic Church had gone wrong and branches had broken off, but none of them had the authority so that they were all abominations and were all teaching the precepts of men. But they were not living in accordance with their teaching — they were not living in accordance with the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and that was the condition at that time.

Now, they say, "this little band of people, if you have no authority you know nothing; it is preposterous beyond reason to think that you have got something that the Church at large hasn't got." We haven't anything that the Church at large hasn't as long as the Church keeps the commandments of the Lord; but so far as they draw away from those commandments, then they go in darkness and we have abandoned it as a church; according to the words of President Lorenzo Snow we have abandoned the one principle which is the capstone principle of salvation. We have abandoned it. Now, can we abandon the principles of the Gospel and still be in favor of the Lord? Can we throw that out the window and still expect to go to heaven and commune with Christ and Abraham and those great people that have gone before us? Why, of course not.

One of the saints wrote me from the east the other day that the missionaries are now saying that "plural marriage is a principle of life and

salvation, we know that. It is a principle of the Gospel and the Lord said that in this dispensation there should be a restoration of all things. Well, in order to fulfill that promise to have a restoration of all things, the Lord restored the principle of celestial marriage, and then having restored it and having fulfilled that promise, He took it away. We don't need it any more." But, the Lord restored all things never again to be taken from the earth. They can't be taken. He told President John Taylor He couldn't annul that law because it was eternal, because it was everlasting. "I am everlasting and I cannot vacate an everlasting law," and yet that is the attitude of many of the people in the Church today.

The whole Christian world at one time was Catholic, but a few reformers with a few hundred broke off and broke the yoke that had been placed over them by the Catholic Church. Now, a few of the Church are breaking off — they are not leaving the Church — the Church is leaving them. The other day a man told me we were breaking the Church in two. I said we are not dividing it; if it is being divided, it is Jesus Christ who is doing it, because we are teaching Christ and His revelations. We are not teaching anything else. God forbid! I don't think I have ever taught, since I took this mission, anything else in this day and age. If I have, I hope that the Lord will forgive me. We are witnesses for the Christ. We have been appointed to do that work and to witness to the world these things that Christ has revealed to us and to warn them and to call them to repentance. That is our mission and what we are endeavoring to do in our weak way.

These are some things we must keep in mind. Brother Marvin said there are a lot of good people in the Church among the Latter-day Saints. That is true. The best people on the earth are in these mountains under the direction of the Church — and I say it in all seriousness. A better people are functioning now under the direction of the Priesthood and God has appointed that the Church will be set in order. The Church is an institution run by the common consent, and the most senile, most insipid, the least intellectual person, both spiritually and temporally, in the Church, has as much power as the President, because it is run by common consent. But the Priesthood is a theocracy originating with God and run by Him and reflecting His revelations and commandments to the Church. Joseph Smith was the head of that theocracy and the head of it at the present time. No revelation has ever come in this dispensation to the people of the world or anywhere else except through Joseph Smith the Prophet and member of the Godhead and whose voice is the voice of authority to the new dispensation. Any revelation that has ever come since he came upon the earth has come through him, and every revelation that ever will come upon the earth from now on until Christ comes to reign (which is his right to do and is going to do) will come through the Prophet Joseph. We are all entitled to revelation ourselves for the government of our family, of each

other, but when Joseph reveals himself, he reveals himself through the priesthood to his mouth under him; and if that revelation is for the Church, it comes from the Priesthood to the Church. That's the order. The Church is subordinate to the priesthood. I am not saying that boastingly because I happen to be one of the Priesthood Council. God knows I am weak and frail, but there is an order in all things and the Lord is not going to jump over His authority here upon the earth to give a message to someone else. He is going to give it in the right way as He always has and always will do.

Obedience is the first law and order is the spirit of obedience. These are some of the things I want us to reflect upon. There is only one safe way for us to follow — it may cost us our lives — it's cost many of us our reputations already, it has cost us our society with the Church and with many of the people of the Church. It has cost us their love and respect that they used to have towards us, and it may yet and will cost some of us our lives. That is to walk in obedience to the commandments, and that means all of them. And we will never go where Father is until we can accept every law He has given and magnify that revelation in our lives.

God bless you, Amen.

4th April 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

I was glad to hear Sister Sturm's testimony; was glad to hear her refer to the visit of Brother [John Y.] Barlow and others when they were advised to come to Zion. They were encumbered buying a home and it seemed impossible for them to come, but the Lord opened the way. They did not wait nor hesitate. It was as though the Lord picked them up bodily and brought them here. A man bought their Chicago home for cash and they got a home here for one half the value. After reaching here and getting the family settled, the Lord took him away.

The Lord has so blessed other New York families; and the same experience with other families in California. When the people show a willingness to serve the Lord, He will open the way to accomplish it.

[He then referred to the United Effort Plan.] We do not want your money; we want — the Lord wants our hearts. Many are being tried as gold is tried 7 times in the furnace. Karl Fischer is so tested. In the final analysis, the Lord wants our hearts.

God bless you, Amen.[1]

11th April 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

President Young in speaking of the principle of celestial or plural marriage said it would damn more than it would save. I have wondered what that statement meant. It is a correct principle that when light is offered to you and you reject it you are damned. Sometimes we refuse to give certain information to people because we say they are not ready for it, and when these brethren come around and want to convert us to a monogamic way of living, we don't want to add to their condemnation any more than necessary. "For behold I reveal unto you a new and an everlasting covenant; and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no one can reject this covenant, and be permitted to enter into my glory." Those, then, who do not enter into the glory of God are damned. They lose a part of what they might have had.

We say only a small part of the people in the Church ever accepted that law, so that leaves 95% of the members of the Church, according to that reasoning, who would be damned. So that this law which God gave Joseph Smith will damn more than it will save, because more will reject it than accept it.

God bless you, Amen.

---

1 This account comes from minutes taken by Rulon Jeffs. John Y. Barlow added the following: "We, Joseph Musser and I and others, feel we have a terrible responsibility. Lorin Woolley said before he died that he had carried the load so long his shoulders were sore, etc."

25th April 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted.

[1]"Many will doubtless make shipwrecks of their faith and be led away in the allurements of sin, etc., yet the Kingdom will not be taken away from this people and given to another, but people will come forth from among us, etc." was a promise made by D. H. Wells; it was repeated in substance by Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and others.

I am fully in accord with the remarks of the brethren; Brother Zitting's remarks concerning the coast — he has given us a true picture. Brother Brigham Young had an open vision of this country and when he arrived here in the mountains he looked down and saw the vision that he had been shown. He did not know where to stop; knew nothing about this country; the brethren just had a picture of this great American desert, and they saw this part of the country and were urged to go on to California where food and land was plentiful. They were urged to go on; a woman in the company said she would have willingly gone on rather than stop here in this death-giving valley, as it looked at that time. No water, no green fields; yet Brigham Young said, "This is the place." Later on when people wanted to go on and he told them to go on and be damned, but the Saints of God were going to stay here and build up the country. We see the result now here, but the west coast is going to be practically depleted. There are going to be earthquakes, water exceeding their bounds, etc., and it is going to be a way to cause desolation. When Brigham Young said, "This is the place" he knew what he was talking about. In Brother Woodruff's prayer he said "we rejoice," but do we rejoice? Are our hearts full of gratitude to the Lord? Some of us fade out, like an old radio. That is the way this people is acting. They are full of enthusiasm today but look at tomorrow. Somebody says something about Brother Barlow, Brother Musser or Brother Zitting and they get discouraged; and they say if Brother Musser is not a good man, I want to go to hell; virtually that is what they say. We are talking and acting that way. I am going to be a little personal. A little while ago and individual told me, "What has Brother Barlow done to make good financially?" I told him that it was not Brother Barlow that you are trusting, it is the Lord. Now if you have anything to say about the Lord, spit it out and go to hell. Brother Barlow was called to the position by the Lord; it was God Almighty! Brigham Young said, "When you can find a man bigger than I am to take over my property, then I will turn it over." He was God's mouthpiece on the earth. The Lord inspired him to do

1 Musser preceded his talk by saying, "I am going to correct any wrong impression that you might have received from Brother Zitting's talk wherein he said every man or woman in the bus was smoking. I do not believe he believes in smoking and I do not believe he did it himself."

what he did.

What are we after? We are after eternal life. How can we get that? By walking in obedience to all the laws of God. Brother Rulon's remarks that we are spiritually lazy is true. We are not giving the study to the understanding of the Gospel as we should. We are sailing along very placidly. The Church is doing the same. We are talking this way, for we are going to be stirred up. There is a spirit of murder in the hearts of the children of men. Russia is starting a crusade of murder that will not leave a single German. If Germany in its next rush against the Russians is not beaten, they will go through these other nations so that the Teutonic blood will prevail. The Japs are saying the same things. The whole would is full of murders — the hearts of men have nothing but murder in them. Because I have a son in the army and he is killing in the war, is that any reason why I should have murder in my heart? He cannot do it. The Lord is in this war and permitting this to go on in order that the wicked might be depleted and the Millennium by ushered in. We must not have murder in our hearts if we want to be in the army with the Spirit of the Lord. There are no Germans, Russians, etc.; we all belong to the Kingdom of God, no matter where we were born, or otherwise. That spirit of hell cannot be just; men cannot accomplish the missions that we came here for. We must quit worrying about these countries engaged in the war. We have our men in the army. I received a letter from our boys out there, and their letters were full of the Spirit of the Lord. If they remain that way they are going to come back to us. But we must keep our minds here upon our work and cease troubling ourselves about the Germans and Japs and people who are fighting. Let us get the Spirit of the Lord; let us clothe ourselves in sackcloth and ashes.

Why should we give up our house here; we are giving it up because we did not care enough about it to strive to keep it. Those are plain words, but they are true. I am speaking of the body itself. An effort was made by the Priesthood Council, but it is like going up against a brick wall and it will be that way until we do something about it. There is no reason why the upstairs cannot be made safe as the school house across the street; or the Salt Lake Temple — it has no outlet. But the Devil did not want us to be here. The Devil does not care about Presbyterians, Catholics, etc., because they have aligned themselves with the spirit of the world. It is this group of people that he wants. It is the Priesthood that keeps this group going, and it is that that He has told us to perpetuate — as long as you live give your life, families and property to this work and when you are ready to seal your life with your blood the Lord will bless you. Those who want to go back into the presence of Father have got to move, and be full of life. We have got to let this lethargy die out. Oh, I would that we were as united as they are down in Short Creek. They have not the facilities, etc.

that we have, but they have the Spirit of the Lord that we have not. We have too much here — large salaries, good homes, etc. About two years ago we were being helped by the State and County. Now we have got into large salaries; there is plenty of work. None of us need to be idle. The Government is spending money like water. It is doing everything to fill our pockets full of money. We are getting to be careless. It was the same in the days of Father Adam. It was the same in the apostolic ages. It is the same today. The Lord said He will try us with sickness, death, wealth; and those who could not be touched with wealth, then the Priesthood would try us. But because you stand up under that last trial will you go back to Jackson County to build it up. Accept what the Lord gives. Accept us — the Priesthood of the Lord. I'll promise you in the name of the Lord that if any of us do not live up to our .... *[missing words in manuscript]*[1]

[Following John Y. Barlow's talk:]

There is a thought I would like to mention: The Lord promised that the time would come when old men shall dream dreams and see visions, and the time would come little when their children would teach the truth and have dreams and visions. The other night one of our little girls here [Marie Broadbent] had a dream — a dream that she was in a little train, that our group was in that train and we traveled 100 miles going through towns. Brother Barlow was the engineer and she recognized others here, and she just saw the high spots. Brother Barlow was the engineer and the train was narrow and all at once we came to a great rock and it seemed that we had to go over it. There was only a few of us in that train, but then the dream ended. The time will come when your children will prophesy.

At the funeral of Sister Kametsch something happened that I would like to mention. She (Sister Kametsch) spoke nothing but German. We did not know much about her here. She was vary patient and quiet. While she was lying in her coffin a mother and daughter came up to view the body and as they stood there, the daughter, knowing something about the tendency of her own mother, said, "There lies a woman who has said nothing about anyone else." That was a testimony, for she was a woman who had never talked about anybody.

---

1 Brother John Y. Barlow added, "We have been listening to a wonderful sermon, wonderful counsel. ... I know what Brother Musser said is true. I know what he says about finances is true."

9th May 1943

John Y. Barlow Presided and conducted.

We have had a spiritual feast, my brothers and sisters. Brother Joseph Jessop is Rich Jessop's son in the service of the country and just on his way home on a 15 day furlough. He has a splendid spirit and is on a mission. It was difficult to let him go because he was the handy man, faithful man at Short Greek. But the Lord has something for him to accomplish. He is receiving a training now that will be used hereafter in the building up of the Kingdom of God in a way that he couldn't have accomplished without this training. He feels very humble, very weak, and this feeling of humility and weakness is what makes boys strong and places them in a situation that the Lord can use them.

We have had some most excellent counsel today from the speakers, and particularly from Brother Marion [Hammon]. As I listened to him, I am reminded of Heber C. Kimball. He teaches and talks to the point and makes you understand what he means in words as the two-edged sword. He is as honest as mortal can be in his convictions. A decree was uttered in the realms of the Adversary, Satan, against Marion Hammon that he must be gotten out of the way because he was too strong an advocate and too strong a soldier for Satan to handle and last week the effort was made. He was buried under two or three ton of rock — I don't suppose one man in a thousand could have survived it except the Lord protected him. Satan entered that decree and the Lord entered a decree that his life was not to be taken and he is with us today, suffering but gradually getting better.

Marion is doing a good work down there. He has been called there on a mission. He is accomplishing that which the Lord wants accomplished. His work is laying a foundation for the economic salvation of this people. Some of us don't appreciate it, but that's the purpose of his work and the success that is being achieved is marvelous. Short Creek country is a land of promise, and yet it is in the raw. It's like this country was when Brigham Young said, “this is the place.” Brother John W. Woolley was sent by Brigham Young to the Short Creek country for the fathering of the Saints when the time came and it was dedicated to that purpose. Some of the best looking trees and gardens I have seen are in evidence there today and we recently made a trip there. Brother [John Y.] Barlow and two or three others, including myself, went down and we were very pleased with the situation that prevailed except for the accident of Brother Marion.

Brother Marion is a natural leader of men. He realized that in order to lead men he must be at the fore and not ask them to do something that he wouldn't do. And you will find him right out there at the front ranks with men of all kinds; and that is the reason they have such a high respect

and such love for him and that's the reason they would work their hands off for him if necessary. There isn't a man in our group there that wouldn't go to the bat for him any time.

There are twelve heads of families there, representing 95 people in the Group and there wasn't a girl there that I saw that had any paint on her face or her finger nails. I was glad to hear Marion talk as he did along that line. There is no paint that compares with nature and a natural complexion. God Almighty never meant that the daughters of Zion should embellish themselves in that way. They might as well try to paint the lily and improve on it. Paint is good for a barn or a house when placed where it belongs. I don't want to be objectionable. We have gone through a long tradition. We came to this country where the Indians used paint and didn't wear much clothing and now we are outgrowing the Indians in some respects — some of us. Now I know there are lots of sweet good beautiful girls, virtuous girls, that use it, not realizing the feelings that the Lord has pertaining to this work. But we are getting away from it as a people and I am glad to know that. Some of my own children use it. I can't help it. I can't help that they make themselves ridiculous. It seems to make them happy, but gradually I hope that our people will throw those habits off and let the Spirit of the Lord permeate their being and let that be the drawing power. Why do we paint? Why does a tree put forth blossoms? It is to attract. The tree is attracting bees, that they may scatter the pollen from one tree to another and we paint and primp up in order to attract the opposite sex. We all know it whether we will admit it or not; but those among the opposite sex that are imbued with the Spirit of the Lord and have their minds upon the Kingdom of God as our first purpose of life are not attracted by those things. They are attracted by the natural beauty of women — that beauty that God Almighty gave them when He placed them here upon the earth and to which I hope we will get back.

Now, Brother Marion touched upon a number of subjects. He said that loyalty is one of the subjects that is foremost now among us, the subject of unity. The Lord introduced the United Order in Missouri, but the saints were not then ready to live it yet. It is no more or less than the order of unity and until we can live that order of unity we cannot progress much farther. We can't love our neighbor as ourselves until we learn to live that law of unity. And until we learn to love our neighbor as ourselves we can't qualify to go back into the presence of our Father and Mother in the celestial world. So we have that task before us, my brothers and sisters and the quicker we can get it the better. Some of us are very slow in our progress. Perhaps I am one of them. But I know that my future depends upon my present actions. Let's do the job well, whatever we have to do.

My question to you today is “Who's on the Lord's side? Now is the time to show.” Now and tomorrow and every day that we live is the time

to show who's on the Lord's side.

God bless us. We have too much sickness among us and too many accidents among us. Brigham Young taught us every sickness and disease and every accident came from the Devil — that he instituted those things. God is the creator of life and the Devil is the god of accidents, death and disease. He is the one that brings these things upon us. We have too much of this among us. I can see it. Let us get close to the Lord. I am not inferring that Brother Hammon was not close to the Lord. He had it because he was close to the Lord — because the god of death was afraid of the work that he was doing there. Of course he could have avoided it had he not been on the wagon doing his duty as he saw it. But I'll tell you that the Lord will not permit a life to be taken until his mission is ended and that is true of all of us here today if we will but magnify the Gospel in our lives. We have our agency. We can commit suicide if we want to, but as long as we do what the Lord has told us to do, that the brethren of the Priesthood direct us under the Spirit of the Lord, we will not go until our mission is ended. When mine is ended, I want to go mighty quick.

6th June 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

I have enjoyed the testimonies of the brethren and sisters today, and I feel that the Spirit of the Lord is with us. This meeting is well attended; the house is filled and there seems to be a feeling and spirit of unity here — a feeling that we want to be fed and we are prepared to receive what is being given to us. I am glad to feel this spirit.

I think there never a as such a time in the history of this people when Satan was to determined to destroy the work of God as at the present time. These are the last days and it is his business to try and see that the work does not go on. President John Taylor in 1886 set men apart to see that the work of the Lord did go on; they little realized what the opposition of the brethren would be. President Taylor understood it for he spent half the night with the Savior and the Prophet Joseph. We have no conception of the things that were said, no doubt the whole plan was laid before them what the Church was coming to; what the apostacy of the Church would be. They knew that a manifesto would finally be signed and when that was signed they knew that all hell would break loose as it has today; and where the sons and daughters of the Latter Day Saints would make a shipwreck of the faith. It is on the streets, in the dance halls, in the saloons; the daughters of Zion are destroying themselves as President

Taylor was told they would. President Kimball said that when that principle was given up, our daughters would walk the streets as common harlots. That prophecy is now being fulfilled more than it ever has been before.

Now we have in this congregation a small part of the people who have come out. We have a tremendous work ahead of us. It is up to you to ascertain for yourselves where the Priesthood stands. There is a very sharp division in the Church today. It is a question of Priesthood and authority. It was a question of Priesthood and authority in the heavens before we came here. Where is it today! Where was it yesterday! In the days of Joseph! In the days of Christ! It was those who belonged to the Church who crucified the Savior; it was those who belonged to the Church who murdered the Prophet Joseph, It is the people who have apostatized from the Church who are fighting against this group of people. The pressure is growing stronger and will grow stronger. There are people in this room who have hearts that are broken because their loved ones appose them. Charges are being made against us that are not true. Now we have to endure these things. We are no better than Jesus Christ was! He was a wine bibbler, etc., according to those who lived in his day. How it is up to us to get the Spirit of the Lord.

I was moved very much at an experience that was related to me recently about one of our soldier missionaries in Africa who was mortally wounded, he had himself in front of the captain. The captain asked if he could do anything for him. He said, “Yes, I wish you would see if there is a Mormon here; I wish you would find out if one of those prisoners was a Mormon.” He came back with a German Mormon prisoner.

The man had a bottle of oil around his neck. He asked this German Elder to administer to him, and he wrote his parents that he had recovered, it is a testimony to me of the work of the Lord — that his elders are of the Priesthood.

I do not want you to criticize about the ones who go down to Short Creek, or be jealous. The movement down there is general and if it succeeds it will prove a blessing to us. It does not matter as long as we do what the Lord wants us to do; it is up to the Lord to do the harvesting.

I know that Brother Barlow is a prophet of God and I testify to you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ to that, and he is God's servant and he is working in his right I place and he is accomplishing his mission; he is humble and prayerful, and in the power of the Lord he is a giant. That man would face a firing squad if necessary; there is nothing that will daunt him. That is my testimony regarding John Y. Barlow. And there are others in this house, in reference to facing a firing squad, in the same way. And you women are giants in your work. And you men, I want to tell you that the Lord is full of mercy, cheer and gladness; He is able to brace up our

spirits and let us live; and if we will serve Him and keep His commandments we will go where He is.

God bless you, Amen.

13th June 1943

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

We have much to think about, my brethren and sisters – much to reflect upon today. We have had the word of the Lord to us. All the speakers have pictured in their particular way the word of the Lord and the Church of God as it has been established. Bro. Timpson in his remarks brought up the question of priesthood. That is the question, that is the issue – it always has been and always will be between God the Eternal Father and Lucifer the Son of the Morning who was cast out of heaven – one of the Sons of Morning. We will have a change some time, and it will be in the due time of the Lord. Now, why should Lucifer fight God? It is because he is the emblem of darkness, of night, while God is the emblem of light and life. In Lucifer there is death – in God there is life – the positive and negative are there, and it is on the same principle that there is produced light. If you hadn't the negative you wouldn't have the light. The positive can't operate without the negative – you would have no counterfeit if you didn't have the genuine.

Satan has an organisation of his own. He has a priesthood of his own and that Priesthood is always fighting against the Priesthood of Almighty God. The Priesthood of God is no more or less than the authority of God upon the earth, the laws of the eternity in operation. That is the Priesthood. When those laws are placed into activity, then the Priesthood is acting. God is Priesthood, and Priesthood is God. The reason they had the conflict in Heaven was that Lucifer tried to pit his priesthood against the priesthood power and authority of God. Lucifer's plan was to take from you and I our agency and to make slaves of us. His plan was to establish a dictatorship in heaven and bring it here on the earth – such a dictatorship as is on the earth at the present time in these various countries against whom we are fighting. That same spirit has entered into our Church, while the revelations of the Lord have stated that all things are to be done by common consent; yet a few men decide all the questions that are proposed and a few have the opportunity of voting on them. That isn't common consent. There's a spirit of dictatorship. When men are cut off from the Church because they do not understand or see plainly in all things and yet are good men and women and are living the light to the fulness that they understand, there is a dictatorship behind that cutting off.

Joseph Smith stated that as long as a man is a good man, even though he errs in doctrine it doesn't prove he is a bad man; a man is not cut off or damned for believing too much but for not believing enough or at all. Some of us, according to the Church today, believe too much, but we are honest. You take the revelations of the Lord as they have been given to us – we are not varying from the revelations. We believe them all. We believe in the principles of baptism, the laying on of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost operates and tells me things that are best – brings things divine and future revelations to me. It does the same to you, if you are living in accordance with the revelations of the Lord. If you will serve the Lord with an eye single to His glory, you are all entitled to the dictation of the Holy Ghost and it will tell you when to go and when to stop. It will tell you when you are on the wrong path and on the right path; it will dictate your course from day to day. It accompanies every child that comes to the earth, and then when they are old enough to receive the Gospel, to be baptized, etc., if they comply with that law, then they receive the Holy Ghost, which is the first comforter and by following the promptings of that Holy Spirit they will not go astray. That was the Spirit that directed the early saints in the days of Christ; it is the Spirit that dictates and has directed saints the days of Father Adam. That power which God has given in the earth and the channel through which God operates to all individuals who will seek and keep His commandments. Now, this great Priesthood which we are representing in the earth is God in the earth. It is God standing here before you, if the Priesthood is here. It is God directing this work if the Priesthood is here.

We know that President Grant has the Priesthood, just as you brethren, most of you here today – most of you of mature age have the priesthood of Melchizedek. There is no question about that in my mind — unless by your actions as stated in the 121st Section of the Doctrine and Covenants you have forfeited that Priesthood. Those that attempt to do anything by themselves of Priesthood know it is sin to the power and authority of that priesthood and will be taken from them. It might be taken away from me. I remember of many brethren in the early days when they took exceptions to the actions of Brigham Young when he introduced other doctrines. Although they were men that had lived the fulness of the Gospel in their way – they had entered into the doctrine of plural marriage and believed in it but they finally turned away from the Kingdom of God and attempted to establish a kingdom of their own. They lost their priesthood. I remember Bro . Lawrence stating that somebody had made a remark “I would give all I had to know that Mormonism is true” and Mr. Lawrence said, “I would give all that I have if I know that it wasn't true.” He had lost the faith and lost the priesthood and was adrift on the ocean without a rudder. A good man, but he forfeited that priesthood and that is

the way we can forfeit it – every one of us.

But there is one thing we have got to keep in mind – there are different orders in the Priesthood – there are different organizations within the Priesthood. There are the lower orders and the higher. The order of the Son of God; the order of Michael; the United order; the order of Celestial marriage. All of them are orders within the priesthood; there is the order of apostleship or patriarchal order; these are all orders. I don't hold any more priesthood than anyone here; we all have the same priesthood and we all have the same power to advance and grow and increase – there is no question about it.

Joseph held a higher order than Brigham Young did, and when Brigham Young was made a member of the 12 Apostles in 1835, Joseph held a higher order of apostleship. Joseph and Oliver and Martin Harris were all given this higher order of apostleship and they selected a quorum of 12 that worked under them ad were subject to them. They were not apostles in the sense that Joseph was, because they were not given the fulness of the apostleship at that time.

When the higher order of Priesthood was permitted to preside over the Church, then the Quorum of Twelve was subject to that higher quorum; and then the Quorum of the Twelve established a Quorum of Seventy – they were all apostles. They have quit it now, but in those days Seventies were all ordained Apostles and the Seventy was subject to the Twelve and the Twelve to the high priest apostleship. Joseph was the highest; he had seven counselors and they quorumed the presidency of the Sanhedrin which was a perpetuation of the order of Moses which he established under the direction of God.

I believe some of the leading brothers believe that the Church is the ultimate in all organization – that there is nothing higher than the Church. Some think the Sunday School is the auxiliary of the Church. These organizations always did exist in the early days but in the latter days have been lost sight of by the greater part of the Latter day Saints. The Church is subject to the Priesthood Organization. The Sunday School is subject to the Church organization, as the Primary, Mutual Improvement and other organizations. Now, the Church can't give its authority to the Sunday School; neither can the Priesthood give its authority to the Church, no more than a man can give his authority to his wife – it can't be done. The Priesthood presides. It is true, there is no perfect priesthood; a man does not hold the priesthood without his wife or wives; a man trying to go to heaven without his wife or wives would find himself on the outside of celestial glory. A man can't say to his wife or wives, “Here are the reigns of government – you go on and I will follow.” If he did that, he would be damned. If the priesthood said to the Church, “You go on, we will follow.” Then the priesthood would be damned and God would raise up

another priesthood that would act for truth.

These are some of the things we've got to keep in mind. That is the issue today. We have been threatened recently. Why threatened? If we are wrong, let them right us. If we are wrong, our theories will be destroyed by nature and under natural principles of death, but if we are right, no power on the earth can move us, and we respect God the eternal Father. I do not want people, I do not encourage people, to call me a prophet or call Bro. John Barlow a prophet or Bro. Zitting here a prophet; yet I know that Bro. Barlow is a prophet. I know that he has prophesied. I know that he has received a revelation and that revelation has been true. I know that Bro. Zitting is sometimes in a like situation, that he has received revelations from the Lord – not unto the council, but directing him in that council. Has Bro. Musser received direction from the Lord? Yes. And yet I don't lay to be called a prophet. President Joseph F. Smith explained one time – "don't call me a prophet – call me President Smith or Elder Smith. If I receive a revelation from God, I am God's servant, God's prophet to that extent and that purpose. If I prophecy under the power and authority of the Holy Ghost, I am God's prophet to that extent and for that purpose," and I wish you to be a little careful about referring to our present council as prophets, seers and revelators. We may become such if we live according to the light that is in us. The ordination that we have received gives us that privilege of growth, and I know that the Spirit of the Lord has directed this work.

Now, brethren and sisters, the reason Bro. Doelling wasn't shot to bits at that time when twenty four others were killed was that the Spirit of the Lord was upon his body. You can't get away from it. Bro. John has explained to us on on numerous occasions how the Lord spoke to him and told him the reason Daniel was not consumed by lions was the Spirit of the Lord enveloped his body and the lions couldn't touch it; and why the three Hebrews were not burned when those who threw them in the vat were was that the Spirit of the Lord covered the bodies and the fire could not touch them; and when Joseph Smith was sentenced to be shot at sunrise the Spirit of the Lord enveloped him and they couldn't shoot him; and when John the Revelator was placed in a cauldron of boiling oil the Spirit of the Lord protected him. That is what preserved Bro. Doelling. That is what would preserve you. I couldn't exist a moment without it. It is that Spirit that is protecting you. Our guardian angels protect us. If our eyes were open, every moment of our lives would be a war if we could see it.

It is for us to get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it. Have we got it? Yes? Have I the Spirit of the Lord now? I will leave that to you – to your testimonies – but have I as much as I should have? No, I haven't and it is for me to get closer to Father in order that I might go back to my God and

my glorification. It is my duty each hour of the day to get more of the Spirit of the Lord – to be more perfect; to be stronger and it is your duty and your privilege. Do you have to be a member of the Counsel of Seven to have the same priesthood we have? No, you don't. All you have to do is to be perfect in your sphere in keeping or attempting to keep the laws of God. Every man in this house today may hold that higher order of the Priesthood by growing up to it. Many of you here are growing up to it. You are on the way.

Now let us remember these things, to stand by them. The time has come when there is only one position we can take. We have got to either accept or reject. We can't straddle the line any longer. The Church has taken a position. There is only one Church on the earth that is true and the Lord will send the "One Mighty and Strong" to set it in order, and I want to testify to you that the setting in order has already commenced. You men and you women are being prepared against the time that that great and mighty Prophet Joseph will come here and call you aside. The Church won't know anything about it; but you will know and you will be called into secret placed and placed into sacred positions and your influence will begin to go out among the Church and you will begin to teach them and will have the power of Jesus resting on you.

God bless you, Amen

27th June 1943

John Y. Barlow Presided and conducted

It is very difficult for me to talk with the feelings that are upon me and have been upon me through the entire exercises this day. This is the 99th anniversary of the martyrdom of the Prophet. He is the third man in the Trinity in [the] Godhead of this earth, holding the office of the Holy Ghost, the Witness and the Testator. God, the creator; God, the Mediator; and God the Witness and the Testator. I know a great many both in and out of the Church will scoff at this statement. It makes no difference. Joseph Smith, in connection with his Father, Adam, and his brother, Jesus, entered into covenant before they came here; that is, before Joseph and Jesus came here, as Adam was already a resurrected being. But they entered into covenant that they would play the parts thus assigned them. That Joseph played his part well the Spirit testifies every time we hear that song *[they had sung "praise to the man"]* I think of his work.

I have advised the saints on many occasions and want to repeat it, that every time we raise our voice in prayer or in oral testimony with

reference to the work of the Prophet Joseph, sustaining him in his work and testifying as to the truth of his mission, we become stronger and our testimony becomes stronger. That statement is true and the promise is just as good with reference to others of the leading brethren whom God has chosen to lead this people. Those who permit the name of Joseph Smith to be used in derision without rebuke will weaken in their faith and in their testimony. We should never stand by and permit his name to be used in derision or in the spirit of criticism. Joseph was mortal, of course, but there is no one here in this house or in this world today among mortal man that has the right to criticize the Prophet Joseph Smith. Let that be understood among us.

I felt impressed this morning that if I was called upon today I would like to touch upon a little history that is not in any sense independent of the Prophet, the work that we are engaged in at the present time the work that he initiated through the revelations of the Lord. Brother John called my attention the other day to the thought (I hadn't thought of it before), that the first law that the Lord gave the saints was the law of the United Order and the law of Enoch. I immediately thought about the first principles of the Gospel as we have had then recited to us. He said that law was given to the sinners to make saints of them and after they were initiated into sainthood the Lord gave them the great and glorious economic law, the law of Enoch that which we commonly call the United Order, in order that they might come together, and following that was that other great and glorious law pertaining to celestial marriage whereby those entering into the law of marriage in this law are sealed for eternity if they remain faithful and true.

Some years ago we were prompted to write a pamphlet which is known as the "Supplement to the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage." The "New and Everlasting Covenant" had been published, and we were impressed to publish a supplement. And I recall very vividly Brother Broadbent who was then the 2nd Elder in the Priesthood Counsel, Brother John Y. Barlow and I went together to the mountains and built a tabernacle unto the Lord In our humble way upon the side of the mountain in a nice place surrounded by the pines and in the grass that was then knee-high with flowers surrounding us and we convened there in that sacred spot each day for several days. We were fasting, partaking of food very lightly and placing ourselves in a situation that the Lord might communicate His mind and will to us. It was that time that this Supplement was being written and being perfected, and we took up some matters there that were placed in this book to the Lord and received His approval of them. I recall how at the end of our session – and during our session there there was a beautiful situation – One day a little fawn came to our camp and sniffed at us, gentle and unflinching, and a mother sage

hen with her brood of chicks. It seemed there was no fear and the Lord was there.

At the end of our conference, a storm threatened and the brethren from Salt Lake came up to help us move down. They seemed to feel the time had come for us to return and we hadn't more than got out of the canyon before a flood storm burst and we figured it was very lucky we were out of the canyon. At least, we figured our mission was ended on that occasion, but it was on that occasion that we took up the writing of the Supplement, and I want to read you a few things that were mentioned.

[Reads from President Grant's remarks on Page 151] Brother Grant in a letter to one of the brethren in California, I think, went over the Manifesto situation quite thoroughly and touched upon the brethren who were then keeping the principle alive and he used language indicating that inasmuch as we would not listen to reason that the civil law would have to come into effect to teach us reason and through that we would have to be made to suffer. In another point in his letter, he said no one could point to anyone who had entered this principle since its official prohibition who were a pride to any community and the same could be said of their children. He said he knew of no one who had been made more happy or prosperous because of entering into this principle of patriarchal marriage.

Brother Ballard later than this made the statement that the law would have to get after us and in that way stop the practice of plural marriage. Well, this Supplement was written largely to counteract the sentiments that were being given out at that time, then took up the priesthood attitude and the difference between the church and the kingdom of God. Host of you have probably read it, but I want to read just a few paragraphs here *[Page 151]* To suppose, then, that the expectation of President Ivins, as expressed in his letter to the effect that the civil law will enter this question.

This work which we were defending at that time received the endorsement of Brother Woolley before his death. Some of this work had been held back and we felt it was now time to publish it. Brother Lorin welcomed us with his usual very wonderful smile and greeting and as we shook hands with him, he said, “By the way, before I forget it, my father came to me and told me that the time had come to publish that statement.” We had already incorporated it in the book, but of course wouldn't have published it without his approval.

Now, this is the work Joseph inaugurated. This principle of celestial marriage was revealed to the. Prophet as early as 1831, and he was told to enter it and to establish it. He hesitated as the conditions of the world were against it. He was told again to enter the law and establish it and again refused saying, “It can't be done.” On the third occasion of the visit of an angel and Joseph still protested, the angel drew his sword and threatened

his life, saying, "If you will not do it, you will be destroyed and God will raise up one who will accomplish it." Joseph then received [that?] mission. He knew it would cause his death, but he knew he had to do it. He received wives — some 28 including his first wife — according to the Historical Record; and some of the men who were closest to him at that time were those that betrayed him and took part in his martyrdom.

Now, my brothers and sisters, Joseph gave his life for the establishment of this principle of celestial marriage. Why did it have to be established? Because it was the only principle that was everlasting and in operation in the eternal heavens. It was that principle that made Father the God of this earth and which made his brother Jehovah the Jesus Christ[1] and which made their father Eloheim the Great God and which made the quorums of the Gods, Eloheim, the Great Counsel of Gods; for there never was a time in all the eternities among the Gods; for there never was a time that principle was not practiced. It is the only principle that preserved eternal lives. Those that do not enter it may enter the celestial glory through their faithfulness and through birthright, and yet they cannot go on to celestial lives. They may be servants. Joseph forged the way; he blazed the path; he gave his blood upon the floor at Carthage and which we viewed a few years ago, with Hyrum his brother; and since that time many have died, giving their lives for this principle; and that great Prophet John Taylor, than whom no greater prophet has lived since the Prophet Joseph, gave his blood upon that occasion and later gave his life on the underground to support that grand and glorious principle of life and salvation.

We have recounted the incident time and again of President Taylor receiving the revelation of 1886 and instructing the little band of brothers and sisters who were in the house at that time with reference to this principle and placing them all under covenant to dedicate their lives and their wealth and means and families and all they had to keep this glorious principle alive, and how President Taylor set certain men apart, giving them the high apostolic calling and making them patriarchs to the world to keep the principle alive and see to it that a year never elapsed but that children were born under the covenant; and those men were faithful to their trust in a time of secrecy and they set others apart as the Lord revealed the names and they were set apart and the work is going on now by leaps and bounds.

I want to testify that we have entered that principle of celestial marriage because we have been commanded to do it — commanded by whom? The Lord Jesus Christ! I myself received my command through the Prophet and President Lorenzo Snow who was then acting in harmony with the Priesthood Counsel and Brother John received his command in

1 "I am come in my Father's name" said Jesus in John 5:43.

somewhat the same way — perhaps not through the same individual. But we were commanded to go on and establish that principle in the hearts of the people and keep it thus established. How well we have worked, only God knows what we have taken upon ourselves, this Priesthood Counsel. Brother Zitting and these other brethren have been faithful and true. We know some of the burdens that have come upon us and some of the threats that have been made. Some of the things that have been done and said had the purpose of destroying our live and usefulness, but we stand here before you today as living witnesses and upon this anniversary of the death of the Prophet to testify to you that we are carrying on that work that was given to us to establish and other things we have been trying to do. And when I look back on these men that were fighting us and how one of them received a stroke in the police court and had to be helped and finally died: and think of another, one who it was said had eighty-odd names ready to give to the officers to pounce down upon us — one morning he had been in the pink of health and all at once he toppled over dead; and when I think of another man who for the last three or four years has been dead, struck as by the shaft of lightning hitting a tree and not being able to function in his office; and others meeting more or less those tragic ends, I begin to realize that the prophecies made in this article which God Almighty approved and which received its final chapter in the beautiful pine trees in the temple of God (for these are the temples of God) where Moses went to meet his God — in the tops of the mountains. I rejoice, my brethren and sisters, when I think of those things and think how we have been guided in this matter. The Prophet Joseph did his work well. He laid the foundation thick and strong. And Brigham completed the building and kept building and John Taylor, the man who could not be frustrated although his harassed with [so many] people after him to get him to stop polygamy. He stayed true and faithful, and died in hiding. It was not until the people had apostatized so far and so universally that even Pres. Wilford Woodruff brought himself to sign the Manifesto. The Lord permitted him to do it because of their demand and their apostacy. The Lord knew there were some faithful Latter Day Saints who would carry on this work to a successful conclusion. He knew they had the courage to stand by their convictions and go on. These are my feelings and my testimony that this work has to go on. It can't stop, for God Almighty is the head of it.

We sang in Sunday School this morning the “Unknown Grave.” The song goes on to indicate that Joseph is still in that grave and we will meet him. That “resurrection day” is here now, we are in the morning of the resurrection. Joseph came forth and brought the people of Israel here to the mountains. He is not in the grave; he was there. I think only three people knew where it was and that were placed under covenant never to

reveal it and as far as I know they were faithful. But Joseph didn't stay there any more than Christ stayed in the tomb. He didn't have to stay there. He started out to bring the people here but went back to his death and then in his resurrected body he accomplished that which he attempted to do in his mortal career. He is here now. Of course, he is the "One Mighty and Strong" and he is doing that work now and under the direction of the Priesthood — the work that they are trying to carry on at the present time.

People are being prepared — you brethren and. sisters are being prepared to take upon yourselves the responsibilities that will come when He comes and chooses you and when you are set apart and stand in high and holy places. Don't think that the work isn't going on. It is going on! It began in the days when Joseph came to John Taylor and helped him to set those men apart and see that no time elapsed when this principle was not lived.

The Priesthood is at work on the other side. They initiate it and we follow out. I believe we are following it out faithfully. I have reason to believe we follow it out. We are in touch with them; they have been here — Lorin [Woolley] has been here; Leslie [Broadbent] has been here among us since they left.

God bless you, Amen.

4th July 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Charles F. Zitting conducted

[1]I don't want to say anything that will create feelings of animosity. The Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ ... [has] plenty of room for the spirit of peace and good will, love, charity, and all the elements and attributes of God. We have had placed before us today two thoughts, and so far as I know both have emanated from minds that are pure and that are desirous of accomplishing good. My only purpose in life is to live the laws which the Lord Jesus Christ [has] given. I care not for man's laws when they conflict with the laws of God. I know there are some among us — some in our own church, many of them — who hold that the law of the land, the law of man must be preferred in preference to the law of God even though the two conflict there. That theory is held by many of our good people — many of our leading people. In fact, the 12th Article of our Faith indicates that "we believe in being subject to princes, kings, rulers, etc., in obeying, honoring and sustaining the law." By some this is put before all the other

1 Several amendments to this sermon (presumably made by Musser) were difficult to decipher.

articles and many of the Saints justify the putting away of principles of life and salvation on the authority of that one article. We forget other articles — the one previous to it — No. 11, which says that we claim the privilege of worshiping Almighty God according to the dictates of our own conscience and allow all men the same privilege. That is my Gospel; that is the way I feel about it.

I don't feel that it is a good thing to come here and pick a young man to pieces — suppose he has been a little reckless. I don't think he has, perhaps, been any more reckless than I have been. I don't know his former life; but I have an idea that his father went to Europe ... and taught the same Gospel that we are preaching here today and separated families — separated husbands from wives and wives from husbands and children from parents, [by] embracing the Gospel. I am speaking only in a general sense. I taught the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ in the South and when a certain man was baptized his wife wanted nothing more to do with him. I remember in history that when Heber C. Kimball came here his wife wanted nothing of Mormonism and remained in the East. I recall when Brigham Young told Pres. Joseph F. Smith to take another wife and his wife told him she would leave him if he did and she did leave because Joseph took another wife and another and another another. Why? Because he had been commanded to do it by the prophet of God. Why did the Prophet command him to do that? Because it is a principle of life and salvation. It was necessary if he wanted the blessings that he was after the blessings of Abraham. If he wanted to be in the presence of Abraham and wanted to finally go into the presence of God the Eternal Father, it was absolutely necessary that he enter that law and he did it. Yes, a woman's heart was broken. She went to California and as far as I know they never met again; but they will meet. This is only the beginning of eternity. They will meet again, and if that woman is ever exalted it will be through the Priesthood of God held by Joseph F. Smith that will do it and I believe with all my heart that she will be exalted.

I recall a statement of Joseph Smith wherein Emma fought him on son matters and sought to hinder him from going on with some work he had been appointed to accomplish and he made the statement that he loved Emma and said he would have her if he had to go to Hell to save her. That sounds rather harsh I know, but “Hell” simply means the state that isn't heaven and a woman who destroys or tries to destroy the Priesthood of her husband will have to go into that state and be redeemed before she can be exalted.

These things are facts. We haven't a spirit of animosity towards anybody in this house today. I believe I am as free from hatred as a man can be under the circumstances. I love this young man that has been mentioned today of being here and bearing his testimony. I didn't proselyte

him; Bro. Barlow didn't proselyte him. He got the light and came in among this group of people [through the promptings of the Spirit]. This is not an organized group. It is a group of people that meet occasionally in prayer and application and in the exchange of ideas in order that they might get nearer to the Lord and have a better understanding of the principles of life and salvation. We know, the Church knows, the leaders know and some of them have confessed before my face, that the Church is out of order, that [it is] not living up to the high ideals and principles of life and salvation that Joseph revealed and established under the direction of the Lord. We all know that. We all know that the Church has been driven into the wilderness. Why? Because our people apostatized, ceased living the high and holy principles revealed to us through the Prophet Joseph Smith. What are these? One of them is the principle of gathering. We stopped that years, ago and as a result we have saints all over the world fighting and seeking to kill each other, and this because we wouldn't let them gather [in]. There is the law of United Order which we left and can't live because of our selfishness; but we have got to live it before we can accomplish the mission that is resting upon us. Then the law of celestial marriage that gives me, if I am faithful, the right to have my children and wives throughout eternity. We gave it up to become a state and to become like other people. We voluntarily did it. Our leaders sent a petition to the President of the United States stating that in order to be in harmony with them we would voluntarily give up this principle that we have always taught was necessary to our salvation and exaltation. Well, this little group group of people don't believe in that brand of serfdom. We believe in following our leaders; insofar as they follow the revelations of the Lord and we have a right to believe that. We have our agency. Before we ever came here the war in Heaven was predicated on agency. Lucifer said, “I will save them all. I will force them to do right. I will take their agency away from them; but give me your honor.” The Lord Jesus said, “Father, Thy will be done. I will go down and I will give my life; I will redeem the human family [from the covenants?] and they will still retain their agency.”

Now this is a question of agency. These people here today are exercising their agency in being here. I am exercising my agency in talking to you, and if I say anything, that is not right, it's me and not you that is wrongful to them I am exercising that agency which we came into life with and are privileged to sustain and support. This young man is a man of God, if I have any of the keys of discernment. Why do I know it? Because he has the Spirit of the Lord with him. I have talked with him on many occasions.

He has the Spirit of the Lord. He is serving the Lord. I am not mixed up in his domestic affairs. I know his mother feels very badly. We

have see it; as one of the sisters said, Christ came here with a sword. Why a sword? To separate the wicked from the righteous. That is what God's law does. Christ was full of humility, kindness, charity, love, but the doctrine which he brought with him (and it was the doctrine of the Gods) was what formed the sword that separates righteousness from wickedness that destroys the wicked and brings to naught those that are trying to destroy the lives of men and women.

We are at war. We have always been in a war. There has been a war ever since, the days of Father Adam. You brothers and sisters are soldiers in this war. You have enlisted in the conflict is your duty and my duty — it is every man's duty and every woman's duty to stand up for right and righteousness and let men and women have their agency.

There is no more free women in the world than Latter day Saint women. [Here he gave an illustration, but the words of the transcript were to unclear to reproduce it] There never was a freer set of women in the world than those of the Latter day Saints. They don't have to accept plural

marriage. Every woman has a right to a husband. Colliers a couple of weeks ago showed that there [are many] women that have no chance to marry and as a consequence [of] this war there will be millions and millions of women who cannot obtain husbands. Who has a right to say they can not marry and become mothers? Who has that right? Man hasn't that right. The Government hasn't that right. Here, in this [country?] a woman that came 8,000 miles to meet her husband and who can say that she hasn't a right to marry that man if he is agreeable to it?

These are very, serious facts, my brothers and sisters, facts that we have got to acknowledge and meet. Talk about immorality — there is plenty of it in the city — among our people. Pres. Heber C. Kimball once said that if we gave up this law of plural marriage (which we have) that our daughters would walk the streets as common harlots and the parents couldn't help it and that is going on at the present time, I know something about the police record that is going on. The town and state is filled with soldiers and many of them are loose, corrupt, diseased and are scattering[?]. I observe among our fair daughters and yet we try to stay their yearning hearts that are reaching out for motherhood and say they can't marry because there are too many of them and we won't let two of them marry the same man, notwithstanding [this] the women are willing and ready to live lives of virtue and bear their children in honor — children who have the spark of deity in them and who grow up with that high desire — high ideals that make men and women. Bless your souls, our senators, the greatest men that Utah has produced, have the seed of polygamy.

Eternal marriage [as presented to the people?] is celestial marriage in its fullness. These are the things that make people big. To come under a

principle and power that invites them and gives them a chance to come with healthy bodies and healthy minds.

I have had Gentiles tell me time and time again that if the Government would leave us alone, the Mormons would be the greatest people upon the face of the earth — mentally, spiritually and physically. Now, a principle that brings that result is not a bad principle. I don't know what this young man may have in his mind at the present time with reference to that principle. All this group isn't practicing the principle of celestial marriage in its fullness and we are not urging them to, but those who want to go back where Father is will have to live the law that Father is living. Now, bros. and sisters, let us be tolerant with each other. I want tolerance. I have never asked the brethren, the leaders of the Church, to give me favors. All I have asked them to do is to leave me alone and let me follow the truths that have been taught to me — not only through the Prophet Joseph Smith but through the Lord himself. I want my agency.. I remember when my own father thought I was on the wrong track,and he was one of the general authority at the time, but the Lord set him right and he came to me and said, "Joseph, I love you for what you have done. I didn't know. I was in the dark." He blessed me and that blessing still rests upon my head. This is the work of God. Let's be tolerant, kind, generous.

Let's each one of us try to work out our salvation; we have our freedom, and without freedom we cannot be saved, worlds without end — without, freedom, without our agency. In ignorance we cant be saved. I believe in law. I believe in order. I have [been?] on the bench as a judge. I am a believer in law, but I believe above all other things on the earth the. law of God. I believe it as Daniel believed it; I believe it as the Three Hebrews believed it. I believe it as the Lord Jesus Christ believed it. He lived the higher laws and that is th; reason the Jews crucified him - because he lived the higher law. I believe that my father going to the penitentiary placed him in a position before God that he couldn't have attained to in any other way. That's the kind of law believer I am; the law of God first.

God bless you, Amen.

11th July 1943

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

Just this comment — that we have no hate in our hearts or we cannot go where our Father is. Bro. William's speaking of prayer and his son Frank, nothing has done me more good than when I heart that, for I love that boy;

the spirit of prayer and revelation came upon him at that time. We have been edified by the remarks of Bro. [Rulon] Allred. I feel we have had a feast of fat things, and now we should go home and praise the Lord and take these things to ourselves, and I pray that we will do it, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

1st August 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

[Brother Musser reminded the congregation of the seriousness of taking emblems of Jesus.]

This is your meeting. I've learned that we get out of a thing what we put into it — so with this meeting. *[He called on John Y Barlow to start.]*

[Following other talks:]

He spoke of a letter received from helmet Olschewski and he sends love to the Saints. The spirit of his letter is like those from elders in the mission field. He is being favored with an assignment behind the lines.

[I] received a letter from another regarding [the] garments — [a man who] had them properly marked [was] determined to wear them in the army. He threw out army underclothing to use garments. His closest associates did not even notice his sacred garments. [The man] feels [such a] sense of security so that he felt he was not in the army.

Garments are for protection among other things and they will protect [those] who wear them. Some are not able to wear garments. The Lord is mindful of worthy ones and will give them endowments if necessary, but He is protecting them anyway.

Changes are coming very rapidly. If we could see how fast, it would frighten us to death and we would not have strength to endure. [I] am grateful the Lord does not show me in full the horrors that are transpiring. We cannot imagine what is going on and what is heading our way. They will come like a whirlwind when the judgments come first on the house of God. Judgments [are] to fall first on those who have made covenants with Him and broken them. I hope we will be prepared.

If I should fall, how many would die in their faith. You must have such a faith that you can stand.

God bless you, Amen.[1]

---

1 This account is based on minutes taken by Rulon Jeffs.

22nd August 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

We know we are all benefited by this testimony of George [Kalmar]. There is a reconciliation to be reconciled with the Lord in the physical condition he is in. It is a wonderful achievement. After all, our bodies belong to the Lord. He is the great physician and he can heal us when the time comes. I am glad to report that Sister Thelma Boss Wayman is better today. She was in very bad condition yesterday. In her patriarchal blessing she was told the time would come when no mortal power could save her life, but the power of the Priesthood would save her; and now today she is up and in a wheel chair and out of pain.

Whatever Brother [George] Kalmar has received from the Priesthood in his patriarchal [blessing] is still his, and by hanging to it, he will receive it, by insisting on it mentally, physically and spiritually. He has gone through plenty. I feel that the Lord has not deserted him.

We were down in Short Creek last Sunday, Brother Barlow, Brother Christensen and I, and Gladys Hammon also. I am going to ask Brother Ed to give us a report on the situation down there.

[Following other speakers:]

I heard of a woman the other day — someone said the sister would like to come and visit with you. Well, she said, I will be very glad to have you come if you will not talk about our brethren. She is in the house today and I say,"God bless her."

[Following other speakers:]

I am glad to see this linoleum laid with thanks to Brother Rulon. The Saints down south have lots of fruit and have put it up. They have a drying machine and are drying fruits. They took over a job of picking fruit at Hurricane and made a proposition with the owner [Dockstader]. Took 75 bushels to sell and the rest to Short Creek — 400 bushels. It is a wonderful help. Every morning and night you go out the door and there are three or four bushels of peaches or other fruit on the doorstep. Brother Spencer had quite a lot of beans, spinach, etc. Everything that comes in has a natural and fair distribution. We went to Cedar and bought sugar. People in this house are giving toward Short Creek efforts and they will be blessed. I heard less, in fact I heard no complaints this time, from the Saints at Short Creek. They have 13 cows and the milk is distributed. It is a beautiful set-up. I think when we were down there a few months ago there were only four cows. They are getting what they need — not all they

need, but more cows are coming in. There is a beautiful spirit there and it is just wonderful. If we could get that spirit here, it would be wonderful.

I am impressed with what has been said — that the Lord is ready to give us the blessings we want when we are ready for them. The Lord has the blessings of the Priesthood to give us, etc., but we are not ready for it. I sometimes think of my own family. I have over 50 grandchildren, and how I would like to give those children and grandchildren some of those things that I would like to pass on to them. I cannot give it to them for I would damn their souls because they are not prepared to receive it. Why, I would give all the world, if I owned it, if I could be confidential with my own children, but I cannot do it. Why, I remember and marveled at the things that Joseph Fielding Smith and others entrusted me with. I thank the Lord that I am capable of being trusted. I know the Lord has blessings beyond our power of understanding, if we were ready for them. Brigham Young said that if we could learn to keep our own secrets, then the Lord would give us some of His secrets. We are not capable of keeping our own secrets. A man is in hiding now because he could not keep his own secrets. The Lord is teaching the people the law of sacrifice. Unless we are capable of being trusted, of living the laws of God as they should be lived, and keeping His commandments, and until we become His sons and daughter, we cannot go where God is; and I give it as the word of the Lord to you. We have a right to these things —the spirit of prophecy, of revelation. We give these promises by way of prophecy and revelation and by living closer to the Lord.

God bless you, Amen,

8th August 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

There has been much said today — many reflections given that should direct our minds on the subject of the day, the times we are living in. We have had many manifestations spoken of, and no doubt our minds have been led in various directions and channels. The speakers have all touched a vital point — a point that is most vital to the interests of Latter day Saints [and] to the world, so far as that is concerned, but particularly to the Latter day Saints who have been given knowledge and instruction in advance of the world.

In reading "The Coming Crisis and How to Meet it" that we have published in the Truth magazine, we are told how the time would come when a certain person would sit in the temple of God as god, and the

writer says this doesn't mean any Pope or Prelate or Bishop, but means exactly what it says — it means a certain man will sit in the Temple of God as God.

I learned the other day of a great character of Syria on the Euphrates River who is a Prince, a descendant of Abraham through Ishmael, pure descent, who claims to be that character. "I am God." Men who have visited him have fallen down and worshiped him as God. One party who writes pertaining to this questions tells what difficulty he had resisting that person. He saw him raise the dead to life; he saw him call down fire without the aid of matches or chemicals; he saw him quell the storm by his voice; and he makes this very definite statement that the nations are in his hand and he is ruling them and brings forth the thought that early in 1944 this great disease that has been spoken of by the Lord will transpire and not only cover Europe, the terrible disease killing millions and millions, but will devastate this country. Of course, the Lord has already given that, and we must believe the Lord knew what He was talking about. Here was a character that was written of fifty years ago. He is now appearing upon the scene. Now whether this is a literal fulfillment of that statement I know not, but it has the earmarks of it. It comes from the right source and he is doing the proper things to destroy the nations. It is said this character will beguile the nations so that they will fall down and worship him. The great Masonic Lodge at the present time is teaching their 33rd. Degree Masons that Lucifer is the God of the Masonic people; and that while the Adonai is the God of the Christians, that Lucifer has equal power of Adonai and therefore the Masonic doctrine is the Luciferian doctrine. We have another condition of a certain number of Churches in Paris before the war that were worshiping Lucifer — damning Jesus Christ. These things are before us.

Brother Fred spoke about the corruption going on in the army. It is in the hearts and minds of all the people. The Lord says, "All flesh has been corrupt before me." We ourselves are corrupted to a greater or lesser degree because we are not living according to the fullness of light that comes to us; but when it comes to physical corruption, practically all flesh is corrupted before the Lord. There is very little virtue left. There was very little virtue in the days of Sodom and Gommorah. Men and women and even animals began to live unnaturally and the Lord had to destroy the entire population and give then a chance to come unto Him; and that is the condition that is coming to the earth at the present time.

A brother spoke of a rumor of what is coming to our people, that within five years there will not be another case of polygamous marriage. They said that years ago and have been saying it all along. But the Missourians said they would destroy the saints but they went to Illinois and there heard the same thing. So they drove them out and they came

here and raised up a stronger people, a bigger people. The word of the Lord cannot be frustrated, and the word of the Lord will be fulfilled.

I was reading this morning in the revelations that the Church has rejected but are just as true as any revelations that have been published, and by the way, Joseph Smith, as I have stated, has received many revelations that have never been published to the world but some time, some day we will have them, just as we have the Book of Mormon and all the writings of Enoch; we will have those records and the records brought forth through the Prophet Joseph Smith. He had many revelations and many revelations were given to Brigham Young, John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff. John W.Woolley and Lorin Woolley and other members of the council have received revelations that are not yet given out to
the congregations of the saints. But at this time President Woodruff was seeking counsel of the Lord with reference as to what we should do as a people. He was in Arizona camping with the Church men, and there the Lord gave him His word for the benefit of the people. "You will find the Lord when you do these things with purity of heart, and I will hear your prayers. When you get ready to do what I have told you, I will hear you." We are all praying now and wondering why the Lord won't answer our prayers — but there is the key to the situation. "And am bound by oath and covenant to defend you and fight your battles. As I have said in former commandments — for I will fight your battles." There is a great key given us, my brethren and sisters.

Nine years after that, the Lord spoke to Wilford Woodruff again. Wilford had gone to Him with a heart filled with aches and eyes full of tears. That was in 1889 when all hell and the Devil was after him to make him sign a Manifesto to stop polygamy, "I the Lord hold the destiny of the courts." The revelations are filled with such promises and declarations. But what is there for us to do?

When the Lord was talking to Joseph Smith, some years before the Church was organized and when he had begun to translate some of the characters in the Book of Mormon and He said, "You have got to be more perfect. You have made many mistakes." "And there are many that lie in wait to destroy thee from off the face of the earth, and for this cause, that thy days may be prolonged, I have given unto thee these commandments; Yea, for this cause I have said, stop and stand still until command thee, and I will provide means whereby thou mayest accomplish the things which I have commanded thee." There is a very peculiar thing — the Lord says they are lying in wait to destroy you and to be more diligent. "You must seek diligently to serve, me and quit making these mistakes.

Otherwise the evil one will destroy you and then you can't go on and accomplish this work that has been appointed to you. You can't go on translating." How, that, in plainness, was what the Lord told Joseph. Why

couldn't the Lord still preserve him, whether he heeded that counsel or not? Why couldn't He over come the efforts of Satan and still preserve the life of the prophet? Therein lies a great principle. Satan is controlled by law the same as Lucifer is controlled by law. Father's commandment's are in accordance with the laws that have come forth through all the eternities to the present time and if He changes one of these laws, He makes a failure. The law was that His children must live perfect life as far as mortals were concerned. The Prophet had given Martin Harris certain pages of a manuscript because Martin Harris seemed to be such an important personage and he looked to him for assistance in getting funds with which to publish the Book of Mormon. He felt he was duty bound to let Martin Harris take those pages and show them only under strict covenant that he would bring them back; and therein Joseph made a mistake and was subject to that law of mistakes and therefore under that law he lost the power to translate for a season. The Lord couldn't change it without changing the law. It was proper that Joseph should be subject to that law. Now, the Lord says, "The Devil wants you. He wants to destroy you if you don't live up to these commandments" and the Devil has the right to do it. If you don't keep the law, you needn't expect the blessings.

Brother John has told us we have to get the Spirit of the Lord. Now, as long as Joseph did the will of God, he was blessed, because the Devil can't go beyond that and can't do anything unless the Lord lets him — unless we invite him. And I do invite him every time I transgress a law; I invite Satan to punish me. Every time a wife rejects the counsel of her husband, she invites Satan. Every time a man fails to keep a commandment of the Lord, he gives out a general invitation to Satan to come and trouble him and to come and destroy him. Now, the question is, how can we get this protection that we need? They say they are going to destroy us. They are boasting about what they are going to do. What can we do? Where there is one of us, there is perhaps a thousand of them. We have just one chance — and I want to make that the key-note of this little talk this afternoon — and that is to live all the laws of the Gospel to overcome our weaknesses, to resist temptation and live in accordance with that law which has been given us, for we are living in the light of the noon day of the world — all the light that has been given since the day of father Abraham. We have been given more information from Heaven in this dispensation than ever before, and therefore it is up to us. These men can't touch us — it doesn't matter if the whole State of Utah were evolved into a committee of destruction, their work would count as naught because God has established it to remain here. And sometimes we wonder how we can get the Spirit of the Lord. We pray for it — yes, we do a lot of praying. We kneel down and pray and go to sleep and don't know what we have asked for. In some of our prayers we have asked for everything on the

earth and if we were given one hundredth part of it we would be destroyed.

I used to work as a tinner. When we took the ordinary solder it wouldn't stick, but when we put a certain resin or acid, then the solder would stick and then close up the hole. Now, sometimes we get the Spirit of the Lord or the Spirit of the Lord tries to get us, but there is nothing there to make it stick. We are not clean. We are not determined enough as Latter day Saints and it doesn't adhere to us as it did the three Hebrew brothers and Daniel in the lions den. We have got to get that plastic stuff on us so when the Spirit of the Lord comes it will stay. That plastic stuff is obedience to the will of the Lord. We have got to overcome this eternal talking about one another. Members of the Council of late have had all kinds of trouble because people talk. It seems like there is a telephone going all through the congregation that reaches into Idaho and Southern Utah. If we will open our mouths when we shouldn't do it, we are resisting the Spirit of the Lord. If we will bring condemnation upon our neighbors when we shouldn't, we are resisting the Spirit of the Lord. If we refuse to pay our debts when we should pay them, we are resisting the Spirit of the Lord. If you sisters refuse to listen to your husbands in counsel and advice, you are resisting the Spirit of the Lord; and you men, if you refuse, in reading the commandments of the Lord, those that I have read today and those that fill the scriptures and that you get from your leaders from Sunday to Sunday, then you are resisting the Spirit of the Lord and that spirit will not stay with you. It is round about you and fills the world and all we have to do is reach out and take it, but we have to be in the proper frame of mind. The example was given us the other day in the opening of a safe. The knob must be turned just so and when it gets around to the proper place then the door swings open, but if you miss it 132nd of an inch the door will not open; and that illustrates the laws of God to us. You might keep all the commandments except one, and if we don't keep that we can't open the door. The combination won't work. Everything that has been given us by way of instruction must be complied with. If we will do that, we needn't fear.

Let hell and the devil laugh — and they will laugh; let this man that is going to sit in the Temple as God come and sit in the temple; and it all the world sit down to worship him; and still there will be Latter day Saints who can and will resist him and who he can't trouble and overcome because he hasn't the power to overcome. All these wicked people that Brother Morrison has talked about — if they don't repent, they will be taken from the earth to hear the Gospel and repent. There are only two churches — the Church of the Lamb of God or the First born are those who keep all the commandments — who quit talking and quit telling tales about their neighbors. Heard something about that this morning in our

meeting. Certain people are being criticised. One man is criticised because he hasn't two wives, and another because he has too many wives — and it is being done here among us, we who claim to be Latter day Saints. How God can have the patience that He does have! Another man who does have powers and helps us night and day, we criticise him because he is a doctor. We don't realize one of the moat faithful men in Joseph's day was a doctor — Dr. Willard Richards. He went with the Prophet Joseph to the Carthage Jail. When the Prophet asked, "Brother Willard, do you want to leave me?" he said, "Do you want me to leave you? I will die in your place if you want me." Dr. Seymour B. Young who did much good among the people here was a doctor. We have these servants of the Lord among us. And when people can't be healed through their own faith, they will often get help and comfort and cheer from these brethren and sisters. My mother-in-law was set apart to go back east and study that she might come back and help the sisters.

Let us quit this foolishness and get down to facts and begin to serve the Lord and keep His commandments and let all hell do their damnedest to corral and destroy us and they will only exalt us higher and higher.

That is my testimony in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

12th September 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

"Let the Mountains Shout for Joy!" It makes me think of the time when all of us heard but don't remember when the Sons of God shouted for joy — a great concourse of millions of them, no doubt. The stars of heaven sang together and the sons of god shouted that great Hosannah shout that was very seldom given. It has been given in this dispensation, foundations and no doubt the foundations of the earth shook when that shout went forth from the sons of God.

We have had a great wealth of information given to us today — inspired talk — and we will do well to remember what we have heard.

Our congregation is rather small because of the quarantine; that has been established. We have no children here and even our 17 year olds are not supposed to be here, but I am glad we have a few of them. By the way, the younger class of Mutual will not convene tonight. The Mutual and Genealogical class will convene but the younger class will not be present. If any of you sneak in, do it carefully. I have heard of some of the brethren sneaking into conference — a call to all the saints in all the world — and I have head of some brethren having to sneak in. But we are all at least 17

years old that meet here today, including Brother Barlow and myself.

This epidemic that is around is just a whisper to us, as I see it, that something is coming and we are expecting it and the world is in "jitters." We are all jittery, more or less. Whose family is the next to be stricken? We have been promised that if we will keep the commandments of the Lord and serve Him that our children will be protected from these diseases that are coming about and I hope that we are all relying upon that promise. But we may expect strange diseases, not only among ourselves but among our livestock Quite a lot of horses now are being stricken with what we call "brain fever." We had it here a few years ago and it has come back again now and in certain communities is becoming quite prevalent. These things are in accordance with the promises of the Lord that will be sent upon the people if they didn't serve Him and keep His commandments.

I was at my desk a few days ago and noted a very large house-fly light upon the window near my chair. I killed it and in less than two minutes after it was dead I looked at it and 15 or 16 magots, full grown and very active, came out of that fly. I had been reading this scripture: "Wherefore, I the Lord will send forth flies upon the face of the earth."

Now, that is a situation that is going to develop. Some now think it will come out in the world but the Lord will spare us here. I don't so read it. Babylon is among us. Perhaps there is no more wicked city for its size than Salt Lake City or Ogden, and it is the wickedness that is going to bring those things about and it is going to bring them about among us. Not that we expect the flesh to drop off our bones, necessarily, but we will see it among us. Our next door neighbor, the men who are at work today tomorrow may be stricken with this malady that the doctors know nothing about. "Strange diseases," the Lord says, "will come among them in this dispensation." This disease that is among us is strange to most of us. The day will come when the Latter Day Saints will have to get down on their knees and repent that they might be acceptable to the Lord. The Lord has very specifically told us what He wants us to do. "For I will raise up unto myself a pure people that will serve me in righteousness."

Now, there is a three line sentence that tells the whole thing — that is what the Lord is attempting to do at the present time, and you are the people — you are one part of that people that the Lord is raising up and expecting you to serve Him in righteousness.

We have heard something today about "ancient Mormonism." When did "ancient Mormonism" start? It began with Father Adam — it began long before Father Adam came upon this earth. It is as old as the eternities are, and it hasn't changed one iota. One had to be baptised in ancient Mormonism by immersion for the remission of sins, just as he must do at the present time. Every principle of life and salvation that was given to this people and has been given to us at the present time was

known and understood and was in progress in the days of Father Adam and we understood it before we came here and it was taught to us and will always be the law of Jesus Christ. And this is the Church of the First Born — those who serve God in righteousness. There has been something said today about marriage. We could talk about the gathering or we could talk about the United Order. These people in Short Creek are attempting to live in accordance with the spirit of that order at the present time and when I was there a few weeks ago I saw how beautifully they were attempting to carry on that spirit in their lives.

Brother Barlow was asked "what we are trying to raise there?" and he said, "Latter day Saints;" and we are raising them. We are raising such men as Brother Dockstader who talked to you today, and these beautiful girls who came up with him to put up fruit and vegetables that they might have something to eat this coming winter. They may go up to Cache Valley. They have their outfit here and these beautiful children, both boys and girls, get in and do this work. They are not tobacco users and do not swear and curse but are pure and wholesome and have come to help.

These things should sink deep into our feelings and understandings, brothers and sisters. Let us understand what the Lord expects of us. We are expected to keep the commandments of God, whatever they are. Is it right today? Was it right in the days of Adam? It hasn't changed. Who was it that went over into the valley of Nod and raised a family and that came and began to populate the earth? There has never been a time when polygamy hasn't been lived on this earth. Adam brought one of his wives — and that doesn't mean he didn't bring more, and I feel that he didn't come here and stay 900 years without more than one of his large family of wives to help populate this earth. They were Eves. This is an office and not the name of an individual. That is the "first — mother of all living." Those wives became the mothers of all living.

Then we have Abraham who came later who was so just and so righteous and important that this law of celestial marriage was named after him — the Law of Abraham — just as the Priesthood was called after the Order of Melchizedik, after Melchizedik — so they called the Priesthood after Melchizedik, after the Order of the Son of God, after the Order of Ahman, who is God. He established the law in his dispensation. Some think Noah hadn't gone into the law, but I want to refute that statement. Noah was the head of his dispensation and had to live that law. He may not have taken more than one wife in the ark, but he no doubt had more. Maybe some of them knew more than he did and couldn't go with him and turned around and left him.

These are some of the facts of Mormonism, my brothers and sisters — you can't ever go where Father is without embracing that law. You can't live where Abraham is without living the law of Abraham. You can't

live in the Celestial glory without living the celestial law which means every law that has ever been given.

May the Lord bless us, and may we develop faith in our households that when our little children become sick we can consistently call upon the Lord and call His blessings down upon them. Some of you sisters have been blessed to enjoy the gift of healing, and some of you brethren have that gift. Those gifts should be used in helping. God says, "Whatever ye ask for in faith, nothing doubting, it shall be given to you," proves, of course, that it is good for you and it is proper that you should have it, and that is the Gospel of Jesus Christ as I understand it. It is as ancient as all the eternities and will endure all through all eternity.

God bless you, Amen.

26th September 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

[1]It was 57 years ago today that a committee of brethren met with John Taylor when he was on the underground when they tried to get him to sign a manifesto to discontinue plural marriage, and President John Taylor said he would take it up with the Lord. And 57 years ago tonight he spent the night with the Lord and Joseph Smith and laid the foundation for the continuation of that principle which the committee wanted him to abandon. On the morrow they held an eight-hour meeting which started at about 9:00 in the morning and lasted until 5:00 in the afternoon; and during that meeting the foundation for the continuation of this principle was laid. And during that meeting it is said that the choir sang songs and one of them was "The Seer" and another "The Spirit of God Like A Fire Is Burning," and others. I am wondering if there is not some connection with the singing of today with that event of 57 years ago. I am wondering. It would be very difficult to convince me that there were not others from the other side today. Our work is watched. We are being watched by the sides of the devil and by Christ. On the other side the Priesthood is organized and the church is organized like it is here. The Priesthood meets as it does here. They have a Priesthood Council as there is here. There is a presiding council that was instituted before the foundation of the earth; it was reinstituted by Joseph Smith and it was completed in 1844.

The government took upon itself a tremendous responsibility. It is

1 He prefaced his remarks by saying, "I feel like Brother John expressed himself. I am glad he did not call upon me just after that song. I was so touched that I found it very difficult to talk."

paying for it now and will continue to pay for it. Our great King, our Lord and Saviour will take charge.

President Taylor in his talk on that occasion looked forward and said that the day would come in the days of the seventh president of the church that the people would go into spiritual bondage. We are in spiritual bondage because we cannot live that law that will take us back into the presence of Father. Some people say they cannot live it, and some people are living it, but we are under bondage because we are doing it under those circumstances. President Taylor said that 90%[1] would think they had the Priesthood and would not. He said that a time would come when a document would be signed; that that document was from the lower regions. Then he said the church would go into apostasy and people would go into whoredom.

That prediction is literally fulfilled. A more literal one has never occurred. They people in this church have gone into apostasy — 800,000 have gone into apostasy, assuming that they had it taught to them. But lucky for them that have never had it taught to them. We were told very definitely by Lorin that these young people who reject the fulness of the Gospel will not be held accountable because they have not had it taught to them. There are a great many people in the church who have not had this principle taught to them and therefore they are not under condemnation; but the leaders are responsible. I think that if Brother John should go back on that principle, he would be a son of perdition, because he knows too much. What is the principle for? The Lord gave it. "Wives were given to men to multiply and replenish the earth, that they may bear the souls of men, for herein is the work of God glorified." Now, my brothers and sisters, your mission is to bear the souls of men, the spirit bodies. That is the purpose of this grand and glorious principle of marriage that is going on and cannot be stopped. And in that connection I want to give this thought to us: That when a woman is given to you for the purpose of bearing the souls of men, sealed to you for time and eternity by the Holy Spirit of Promise, that we should cherish that gift — we men should cherish that gift. Some time ago I was advised of cruelty to women on the part of husbands. I want to tell you that it is a very serious thing for any man to treat the women who have been given to them to bear the souls of men with any degree of cruelty. We will have to answer for it if we treat our wives and children with any degree of cruelty. Every act and thought is registered; there is a record kept in the heavens and the Lord God Almighty said we will be held answerable for every act, every word that we voice. These women are precious beings; they are given to us for our protection; we are supposed to take care of them. Under certain conditions

1 Original text seems to say "50% and 10%," however the Lorin Woolley account says that it would be around 10% who might hold the Priesthood.

of society at the present time they have to work in addition to taking care of their children. It has become necessary, as we see it; but they are precious. Any woman that will bring forth children to the honor and glory of her husband and for the magnifying of her duties, and for the glory of the Eternal Father, is entitled to our kindness and gentleness. You women have to understand your position in life. Brother Grant, the father of Heber J. Grant, told us our position, "I say to the sisters, seek to have the confidence of your husbands."

Why, if you do not have the confidence of your husbands, there cannot be unity and order and the Spirit of the Lord cannot reside there. "Seek to have confidence in your husbands and believe that they are capable of leading you." *[He related an incident about a woman who asked some questions, and Brother Joseph told her to let her husband teach her.]*

If they are not capable of leading you, then he is a failure. If he is true and faithful, the Lord will with such blessings as He will give, and when you receive instructions and be faithful and humble and obedient to them.

Men's feelings should not be concentrated in you, but your feelings should be concentrated in them. Men are not to concentrate their affections and feelings in you, but your affections and feelings should be concentrated in your husbands, for theirs should be in those who lead them in the priesthood. There is the law. Their feelings are concentrated in the Lord our God, and there is where it should be. That is the doctrine of the Lord Jesus Christ. Any woman who is not willing to have her husband leave her and all for the Gospel of Jesus Christ is not a servant of God. It is for the woman to look up to her husband; it is for the man to look up to the Lord. As long as they will magnify their missions toward each other, a man bears the responsibility of the Priesthood. Brother Lorin bore the burden of the whole world upon his back at one time; he was the only one in the council of the priesthood on the earth, and he had to bear the burden alone until the Lord indicated Brother Leslie Broadbent and Brother Barlow.

If you do not think it is a responsibility to bear the Priesthood, then you do not know what responsibility is. If you have the Spirit of the Lord and your husband, you will find it a blessing and you will receive light and salvation.

Let us be kind to each other and considerate of each other. Sometimes we take the words of Christ in Matthew with reference to divorce to be the only grounds for divorce. That is the impression that is given by the Bible. But the Lord in the latter days (by Lorin C. Woolley) has given something more than that: "Christ's statement *[in Matt. 5:31-32]* indicating fornication and adultery the only grounds for divorce is

modified to mean that a man may become unworthy of his wife and yet not be an adulterer, yet she is justified in leaving him and, under proper authority, marrying another." You can only keep your wives by one principle — love, kindness, keeping the covenants that we enter into when she came into our lives. "Many taking plural wives and failing to live the principle, — their wives will be taken from them and given to others who are worthy, — among them men who would have lived the principle but could not because of physical or other handicaps." If I am wrong, Brother Barlow can correct me, but I want to put that across.

Sister [Maleta] Jessop was to die a year or two ago, but by a miracle she remained with us; her mission was not ended. When I see a 200-pound man beat a child I say, "You damn brute." I do not say not to punish a child, but to hit it and be brutal, I feel to curse him. That child is an offspring of God. Some children have become so afraid of their fathers that they will run and hide. What a wonderful thing it is to have little children cone out to meet you. What a wonderful symbol of the Kingdom of God. Let us not do anything that will abuse the spirits of our children.

God bless you, Amen.

6th September 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

We now give you the opportunity of partaking of the Lord's Supper and renewing your covenants with the Lord. We hope you meet the issue in fairness and squareness.

[The Sacrament was administered by Rulon Jeffs, Rulon Allred, Herbert Smart, and Ernest Williams, with Otto Olschewski presiding.]

In reflecting I ask myself if there was any other people in the world that has occasion to be any more thankful and grateful to the Lord than we as a people. This is fast day and the time will be occupied by you brothers and sisters that you may be guided by the Spirit of the Lord. I was reading about a man who had no shoes and was complaining until he saw a man without any feet. I do not believe there is anyone in this house who has not occasion to be thankful, even recently. Let us bear our testimonies and praise the Lord and confess our sins if you feel so inclined.

[Following other speakers:]

We are not permitted to hold Sunday School because of the disease infantile Paralysis. There are 120 cases in Utah and by order of the Board of Health all gatherings of children are temporarily stopped until you are notified. The picture shows are instructed not to sell tickets to children. (He then asked Brother Rulon Allred to explain in a few English words what infantile paralysis is and what relation it has to meningitis*[which he did].)*

I feel very much impressed to make this statement and promise to our people today: I know what Brother John said is true — that diseases are going to come upon this people; strong sicknesses. This may be one of them. There was a discussion the other day among the doctors and they disagreed as to the treatment of this malady among us, and as to the cause of it. It seems that science has not yet come to an agreement as to the cause of the disease. The Lord has said that he would send forth flies upon the people of the earth and they shall eat their flesh and shall cause maggots to come in them, and their tongues shall be stayed, their flesh shall fall from their bones and their eyes from their sockets[1]; and they would come not only to the outsiders, but also to the Latter Day Saints.

I feel impressed again to tell this group of people as a servant of the Lord, that if we will serve the Lord and stop our bickerings in our families as has been mentioned today, that if we will get love in our hearts for each other, that those diseases will not come into our families and those children will be spared. Is it worth it?

There is no reason why we as Latter Day Saints should suffer these judgments, If we will love the Lord and love our neighbor as ourselves and seek to do good, and seek
the good for others welfare. I know we have a lot to contend with, but we have a lot to learn. The man who says he loves God and hates his neighbor is a liar. How can you hate your neighbor who is made by God and love God?

I was very much impressed with our dear Sister Williams today. I know the integrity of her heart, the honesty of her nature. The Lord made it known to me at one time when I was in California that she would make the grade. I know some of the trials that some of the women are going through. Sister Sadie is going to make the grade. She is honest and pure and she will grow as she obeys the laws of her husband, and she has a good husband.

The test is coming; it is on now. It is up to us to meet the situation. I know that I have weaknesses; I know that I try the Lord in my desire to overcome my weaknesses. I want to become a son of God and I want to see you sisters become daughters of God; and I want to be with God. The only way we can become sons and daughters of God is to overcome our

1 D&C 29:18-19

weaknesses day by day and hour by hour until we feel we are approaching Godhood. It does not do us any good to come here and confess our weaknesses unless we try to overcome them day by day.

May God bless you and all who are not here that belong to this congregation that we may all overcome their weaknesses and draw closer together. There is no disease that God will not and cannot control if we live right.

Brother Barlow spoke of the Saints at Missouri bickering and back-biting and the Lord told Joseph that if they did not repent that He would send a scourge upon them; and Joseph asked the Lord to stop it, and he was stricken by it. The Lord says forgive one another and I will rebuke and forgive whom I will. Let us try to forgive one another. This disease is not over yet.

Another point I want to mention — that is, to be careful about talking. There is another investigation going on again. Some people talk and when they come to our homes some of our wives get scared. I do not care if a man has 1,000 badges on his uniform, you do not have to talk and he has no right to force you to talk. You can take an axe or hammer and go after them. If you have sworn to say the truth and nothing but the truth, you will have to answer questions. They will come to you about your husbands, but they want to get you convicted so you cannot go back on them when you get on the witness stand. We have been among these skunks before and they are the peeping toms; they call themselves detectives; they are trying to get our children and in our homes to get you to talk. I want to warn you in giving any information out in convicting yourselves or your brothers and sisters. You do not have to give them any information. If we will be wise the Lord will help us; and often times the Lord helps us when we are not wise. Let us not tempt the Lord. Learn to keep your own business to yourselves. Whether I have 1,000 wives is no ones business; not yours. Brother Barlow does not ask me about my wives and I do not ask him about his. It is none of your business. Do not get it into your head that because you see me going up the street with another man's wife, that she is mine. And if you get the idea, do not talk about it. I wish I was worthy of some of them, even if they are not mine. Keep your secrets and the Lord will bless you.

May the Lord bless you, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

10th October 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

[He told of experience in the south 35 years ago during conference when Brother Kimball spoke to one of the brethren asking him to wake up the people, who said, "Wake up, you are asleep — and we, too."]

I was thinking about these boys being called into the service of their country. We don't know yet whether Brother Louis and Heber will have to go, but a number of our boys have gone and [we] have had consolation in the feeling that those boys are being trained for a greater purpose. We don't know whether any of them will have to sacrifice their lives as witnesses to this nation and to other nations, but on the whole we look upon those things as something that is going to bring them experience.

We sometimes think of the Gospel as a Gospel of peace. The Lord came as a God of peace, and yet he said he didn't come to bring peace, he came to bring a sword, and so it is with us in this day — we are a militant people — we have come to wield a sword, the sword of righteousness and to gain heaven.

I was reading the other day of Sister Vilate Kimball's[1] experience, who had this experience before she joined the church:

He was called out one night by a Mr. Green to see the sights and signs in the heavens — she and two or three other people were called out of their beds, and she describes the scene that she saw there. She saw a great light leading from the east to the west like a rainbow in the sky and saw men going up on that highway, right abreast, walking towards the west, and they were soldiers in uniform, with sacks on their backs. Bands were playing and she could hear the music. She could hear the commands that were being given to them and all the air was filled with marshal music and excitement and as they neared the western horizon they came into great battle and she could hear the battle cries and shouts of the wounded and terrible conditions that were prevailing at that time. That condition, as I recall, lasted for several hours and all the incidents were clear in her mind.

Later when the Gospel came to her, she discovered that that scene she saw was on he night that the Prophet Joseph Smith received the plates. This was associated to her with the delivery of the Book of Mormon, and no doubt that conflict was actual. No doubt the Prince of this world was contending against that great event that was being brought about. Of course, we know something about when the plates were delivered to the Prophet, how the enemy tried to overcome him and get them and how he had to guard them with his life.

We are told now the Ten Tribes will come down in marshall array. We are old that they are on a piece of planet and will come down and fight our battles and demand their blessings at the hands of Ephraim, and Ephraim is going to give them their blessings and anointings, washings,

1 First wife of Heber C. Kimball.

etc. The temple will be built, and it won't be long before that work is going to be started. The work and material already has been selected, I am informed, and when the time comes that the Lord wants a people to start on the work, it will go up very rapidly. It took 40 years to build this temple, but the same building might have been finished in a few months had they possessed the machinery that the people possess at the present time.

But I am looking to see a great change in this nation. One of the brethren prayed this morning that this nation would be depleted in order that the Kingdom of God might be set up, and it has got to be depleted or the Kingdom of God can't be established. All those who recite the Lord's Prayer. Pray for the dissolution of this nation that the Kingdom of God might be established. The Kingdom of God has got to operate over the entire earth that every individual that is permitted to live will bow their knee and confess that Jesus is the Christ, the King of this earth, but before this is accomplished I look for great battles to be fought, that our people have got to take a stand in those battles. I believe there are many now, our young boys, who are being trained in the art of war, fighting materialism that they might be able to command armies — not only command them by their experience and education, but also by the fact that they hold the Priesthood of Almighty God like it was stated that Mormon would do. They went among the people and fought with the power of the Holy Priesthood, and that is what these boys will have to fight with when the time comes. We don't believe in war. There is only one condition where it is justified and that is as the Lord has explained in the 8th Section. He tells us that "When it is time to have a war, I will command," and if this nation had followed the revelations of the Prophet Joseph Smith, they would never have entered into this war because there was a way to sue for peace and get the Lord to fight our battles for us and, bless your souls, if the Lord was in this fight at the present time, and I don't want you to think I am disloyal but if the Lord were in the fight He would take 500 men and subdue the whole earth. And He would be fighting it if we had lived, but our covenant we made not to go to battle until we had consulted with Him and sued for peace at least three different times. He said He would fight our battles for us under those conditions and would tell us when to go up to war as He did the Nephites and ancient saints — when and how to go. And the walls of Jericho were torn to pieces by the power of faith and Babylon was destroyed.

These boys are not going out (if they go out) in vain. The Priesthood of God is upon them. The power of the Lord will be with them and those of our brethren who are already out are doing very nicely so far as we have been able to bear from them. They write some very beautiful letters to us and are sending their tithing into us and are living up to the

spirit and letter of the law. Let us not worry about these matters. I don't like to see these boys leave. I have boys in the field and would rather they be at home, but if that's where the Lord wants them to be, let's thank the Lord for it.

I remember the words of Joseph Smith that if the promises came true within five years he would be free from his enemies — and within five years they brought him home a corpse; his family's hearts were broken. His Mother asked, "Why have you forsaken him?" And the answer came that Joseph was free from his enemies and could work and preside and was beyond the power of filthy mobs. That was the answer to that prediction. What a glorious freedom it was. John Taylor told the brethren Joseph and Hyrum led Brigham Young out west here to these mountains. Joseph had attained a position where he was free from his enemies and could do this work. If we could only see the other side, the glories and beauties of it, we would all want to go there. Some of us would be committing suicide, but we have a mission here. We are put here to accomplish our particular work and we had that mission assigned to us before we came here. We entered into a covenant with our Father and Mother and with the Priesthood on that side that we would come here and do certain things. Brother I[anthus?] W. [Barlow?] chose his partners in life and their children, spirit children, were assigned to him to come and he was to do the work; he is now engaged upon and a greater work that will be placed upon him as time goes on. He entered into those covenants and I did — [and] Brother John here — into those covenants. Sister Mattie here, the Mother of fourteen children — she has kept her covenant. She has been glorified by multiplying and replenishing to the glory of her husband unto the glory of God. That was her covenant and she has been faithful to it, as you sisters, many of you, have been faithful to the covenants you entered into. But at the present time many of the sisters are beginning to restrict their children and to partake of the sins and spirit of the world. There are professional men and women going through the country at the present time teaching them how to restrict their families and to keep the spirits that were to come through our family associations back there where they can't get bodies and be glorified. A great many of our people are doing that now.

A Relief Society teacher reported to me once that she told the people to quit having so many children. She says, "It is quality you need and not quantity."

Her own family has died out, as her son died a drunkard. That is the kind of quality the Lord gives people who have murder in their hearts.

These are some of the facts. We have taken upon ourselves a body of flesh but as spirits we were taught, we understood and came here and are going away ant will be free from our enemies at that time. And I

admire these young girls who are going into motherhood at the present time and bringing forth the seeds of eternal life. I admire them. The Lord is blessing them. I urge you girls and you boys, I want you to be virtuous and true and protect the virtue of these girls as you would protect your own life. I want you to give your life before you would permit one of these sisters to be polluted. The Lord wants it and the members of the Council want it. The Lord will bless you if you will do that. The Lord will bless these girls today we have in this assembly. We have the queens and Eves that are being developed for the progress of Kingdoms. They are here among us. Some of you girls will be singing in the choirs of heaven, in the temple at Jackson County, and those who want to do that among you and want it badly enough to live the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ in its fulness can do that — every one of you — you girls who are looking at me at the present time. There is a promise to you and all you have to do is to be willing to do your part and these brethren are going to sit down with their Lord and Master at the great ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

... and how glorious these things will be, and we can afford to forego some of the pleasures of the earth at the present time in anticipation of that great time when we will be free from the power of Satan as Joseph and Hyrum were free.

God bless you, Amen.

24th October 1943

John Y. Barlow Presided and Charles P. Zitting conducted.

We have had a great deal today to reflect upon. I have been thinking in a rather lighter mood than the brethren have been talking. I was wondering how a man as big as Jim Athey could expect not to be seen in a congregation of this size. I can understand why Brother Alfred has to stand on the table here to lead the choir, but it isn't so easy to understand why Brother Jeffs has to stand on it. I can appreciate entirely the feelings of Brother David Jeffs in wanting to retain his chair. I think it has been given to him and he has placed it in a position where he can enjoy it. I can appreciate how the brethren up to the top in the Church are bothered and get the "wiggle-waggles," etc.

I was reading in the clipping Brother Boss handed me today of a brother in the ward last Fast Day who got up and mentioned polygamy and before he finished the Bishop pushed him out of the meetinghouse. It reminds me of my early days when I was trying to make love to a young lady.[1] It was early in the summer when the fruit was beginning to form on the trees and she was a little romantic. She said, "Dear, how the trees moan and sigh tonight."

Her little brother was under the table playing marbles and said, "Sis, I bet you'd moan and sigh if you was as full of green apples as they are." I bet we would moan and sigh if we were as full of contradictions as the brothers at the head of Main Street are.

The President comes out the first day of Conference and tells us how to be saved — that we must live every commandment that the Lord has given us. He says the Lord never gave a commandment He did not make it possible for us to live. Those brethren around him must have been wiggling while that statement was being read, because they had taken the opposite stand — "you don't have to live those laws now because of the Manifesto," but Brother Grant says we do and they say Brother Grant is a Prophet of God. Yes, and you have the word of God if he is a prophet. I don't claim to be a prophet, but I endorse what he says, that you have to live every law and commandment — that is the way you get the Spirit of the Lord to live the commandments of the Lord. How are we going to keep it? By keep living the law. That is all there is to it. It is as plain as the nose on our face. If we will continue to live the law of God, we will continue to keep the Spirit.

I was thinking while the choir was singing, what a wonderful talent we have here among us. Here we have Professor Alfred here from New York teaching us. We have these wonderful renditions that are being given

1 The term "make love" was used more innocently than it is today, it meant "to make expressions of affection."

us, and then we have — we don't appreciate them much — those that come out and practice in order to entertain us. We have Sister Leona and Sister Myrtle here who are taking a stenographic report of all that is said. They work Sunday after Sunday. After they go home, it is then they have to transcribe it, and that is the hardest thing I ever had to do. I was a stenographer once, but I couldn't read it. The first dictation I took under a lawyer I sat up all night trying to transcribe my notes and when I took them to him the next day he laughed so loud it almost shook the building. I got mad and said "I am going to take court evidence before I'm through," and I did but I can't read my notes today, and these girls are working transcribing their notes and putting them on paper, typing them, and handing them in. It is a wonderful mission they are performing and a great many know nothing about it and I want to commend them for this work they are doing. Often times we are engaged in work that can't be appreciated — can't be seen. The Lord only knows what we are doing. "The race is not to the swift nor the battle to the strong, but he that endureth to the end shall have eternal life." I want to leave that as a key today.

In the history of the Church I read of a great many apostacies — Orson Pratt and Parley P. Pratt and Orson Hyde apostatized at one time. Oliver Cowdery, the witness — and those people fell by the wayside. Orson Pratt came back with that blight upon his character, his reputation. Orson Hyde likewise. Brother Marsh swore out an affidavit once against the Prophet Joseph Smith. Brother Marsh would have been the President of the Church had he remained faithful and true, but he got disaffected and turned aside and he signed an affidavit against the Prophet Joseph, charging him with the most heinous things and Brother Orson Hyde said he signed the affidavit. He said, "While I am not personally familiar with all these facts stated, I believe the statements to be true." Now, they had worked long and hard in the service of the Lord, but they became weary and they stopped — their progress stopped.

Brother Hyde later claimed that through a sickness his mind had been weakened and that; is the reason he gave. But he was sustained. Brother Marsh was let out of the Church but later came back. He was so dejected and so forlorn in his appearance, he mused, "If you want to see the disease of apostasy, look at me."

People have joined this group — I say, joined this people (we have no records), but they come here and testify that they know the work is true. I have heard people testify that we were the Priesthood Council, that we hold the keys, etc. And I have seen some of those people go adrift — go out and testify to the opposite and criticize and say all manner of evil things against us. We are like the Marshes, Pratts, Cowderies, etc., that don't stay put. For those who remain true to the end — "Not the swift nor

the strong, but the man or woman who endureth to the end" that will have eternal life. I would like to leave that as my thought today. I do want us to make good. I do want us to stay put. I do want us to "get the Spirit of the Lord" as Brother John has told us — and as we said this morning in Sunday School, the time is getting nearer when the Savior is going to come in the clouds of heaven, and when the true Saints — those saints that stay put — will be caught up to meet Him in the clouds of heaven. There are people in this house today that will have that great and grand experience. They will be caught up because the earth is going to be baptized by fire. It was baptized by water in the days of Father Noah and now the baptism by fire has got to come and burn up the dross and refuse and that will be done. There are people here who will be caught up to meet the Christ. I am sorry to say that all of us will not. If we would only stay put and true to the end!

God bless you, Amen.

3rd October 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

[On subject of responsibility he read an item by George Q. Cannon, Millennial Star 53:673-4]

I recall 30 years ago Joseph F. Smith in the Temple — time had come when every tub must stand on its own bottom; "do not come to me, Penrose and others, go to the Lord."

This does not mean wives should not seek counsel of husbands. Seek the Spirit to know truth in case the husband should lead wrong. So must brethren with regard to Priesthood over them.

7th November 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I was at the funeral of the son of Brother Martin, and they paid him wonderful eulogies. I don't recall one word that was uttered in reference to the principles of the Gospel by way of teaching. They praised him into the seventh heaven and gave him a very definite pass there. But at the time they were talking my own conclusions were that whatever exaltation that boy gets in connection with his wife and children he will get through his

patriarchal head, his father. Any aspersions with reference to Brother Martin and his inability to go on and perfect himself were entirely out of harmony with my spirit. He is the head of his family and living the patriarchal order and as far as I know is not committing any errors — at least not of a grievous nature — he is a man of God, of humility, of faith. He and Brother Jeffs have been appointed to look after the sick in our group as much as possible, and when they are called upon to go and administer together, they go all over the country here. They administer and exhibit tremendously strong faith and the blessings of the Lord have attended the administrations. As far as I know, they are both men of God, of faith, of integrity. So whenever any son or daughter wants to get salvation independent of their patriarchal head, they are going far afield because they won't do it.

In the case of Brother Boss here, in the case of his beautiful daughter, when I recalled that blessing that was given I felt sure who would recover but not under the hands of mortal science or help. The Lord no doubt wanted to teach us a lesson and gave mortal science every chance in the world and after they had entirely and absolutely failed, under the blessing at the hands of Brother Barlow and myself she was restored to health immediately. These are facts. The Priesthood is upon the earth. You brethren all hold the Priesthood when it has been conferred upon you. You have the same Priesthood that Brother Barlow and myself have. There is a difference in the order of the Priesthood, but you have the Melchizedek Priesthood and when in the discharge of a definite duty you make a promise and make its conference, that promise is registered and is going to stick. That is my testimony today.

I was thinking of Brother Jay Jessop being called away as he was. An incident was related this morning in Sunday School by one of our sweet sisters of a young men who was promised in a patriarchal blessing that he would be called upon a very important mission and later he was called upon a mission to go to South America and in going down the ship capsized and nearly all the passengers were drowned and this young man with them. His father and Mother thought that this was the great and important mission he had been called to perform. He had a companion Elder who was saved and he said there was no reason why this boy should not have been, rescued because he had an opportunity to be saved. The parents became somewhat embittered like the parents of Nephi and his brother; Lehi and his wife. They felt that there was nothing in that patriarchal blessing, but some time later, as the recital told us this morning, this young man's father was taken into the Temple where his son appeared to him and told him something about the great and important mission that he had been called to fulfill. Now, that mission wasn't for this mortal existence. We are in eternity. We are born into eternity and when

we receive a blessing it is generally a blessing that pertains to the eternity and if that blessing isn't understood and received here it will (if it was properly given) be received and understood after we leave this mortal body. This is a condition that we must realize. Brother Jay — I have no doubt in the world that he was called home. When God and when the Council of the Gods, when the Priesthood on the other side desires that a certain person shall be called home, they appoint somebody to go and get him and that person appointed uses the best judgment. In this case it took a tree. Sometimes it is an automobile, lightening, poisoning, or to foe overcome by a wild animal. These means are all used, as I understand them,
to bring people to an end of their mortal career in order that they might start on the next part of their life in the eternities. There is nothing that we should feel badly about. Sorrowful, of course, to depart from our loved ones. But we are in the hands of the Lord.

We were studying this morning in our Sabbath School class a lesson based on "Unless ye are one you are not mine." I think Brother Jeffs treated that thought very clearly and wonderfully in that class. I have been trying to visualize a condition wherein we might hope to live with our Heavenly Father and not be one. How impossible that would be I – We can't do it. And if we are one, how impossible it would be to overcome us.

I was asked the other day by a correspondent in Washington who wanted to know something about our faith. He referred to me as the head of this work and asked what would happen to it if I should die. My answer was that someone else would carry on the work, of course. To admit any semblance of a weakness in this Priesthood of Almighty God means to leave right now. I said if the whole Council were to be taken away by death, the Lord would raise up others to take their place and the work would go on or there is no truth in Mormonism. This work does not depend upon Brother Barlow, Musser or Zitting. The work depends upon the Spirit of the Lord and depends upon people accepting and living and keeping the commandments of God and it doesn't matter whether I stick or not. The Truth magazine could go on forever and forever without me and will likely have to go on without me some time and this work must go on. The thing we have got to do is to live the commandments of the Lord and become one in all things. The great foundation of the Gospel (and it is a Gospel of love — God is love — God accomplishes everything through the power of love) is, "I so loved the world that I gave mine only begotten son that they may have eternal life." How many of you brothers and sisters would give your only sons for my salvation? My comfort and prosperity and success in life? The Father gave His son and Abraham offered son and there are men in this house today that have placed all they have (including

some daughters), homes and all they have for the furtherance of this work and they mean it. I know that if their lives were placed on the alter they would surrender them before they would surrender this work. The Spirit of God has testified to me. Some say they have not had dreams and visions. You have a revelation every time a flash of light comes to you. Do Brother Barlow and I have them? Of course we do and we will all get light and knowledge and intelligence, and that is revelation. When the Lord wants to tell us something very definitely, He makes it known to us.

The other day I received a letter from one of our friends over in Texas who was telling about receiving information. He says he want out rabbit hunting and killed several rabbits. He looked up and there was a big fellow sitting there and he dropped it with his gun and went up to it and that rabbit stood right up on its hind feet and gazed at him, saying, "Why did you want to kill me? I loved life just as much as you. You just killed me for the fun of it." Then it dropped down dead. He says the rabbit didn't actually use those words but they came just as clear as if an angel of Heaven came down and asked him. I think that illustrates to some extent many of our reports from the other side. When I asked the Lord what I should title the book I had prepared for publication, a voice came to me as clear as any voice is to you at the present time and said, "The New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage" and I wrote it down, and that book, I was told later, was one that had been accepted by the Lord. Now that was a revelation to me. That title came to me by revelation. We have had ... *[missing words in manuscript]* ... they will be spoken of.

I feel good, my brethren and sisters, in the work. Glad to hear Brother Mondfranz bear his testimony as he did. We have to be careful of those who are trying to get us in the darkness they are in. Glad to hear how Brother Mondfranz talked to them.

As far as dissolution is concerned, I am with Brigham Young and whatever his meaning was, I am satisfied with as far as I understand, but there are a lot of things I don't understand, and I am not worrying about them; but I do know that the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as revealed through the Prophet Joseph in the Doctrine & Covenants, Book of Mormon and the Pearl of Great Price is true and we can depend upon it and it will take us back into the Celestial Glory if we will follow its injunctions.

God bless you, Amen.

14th November 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

Our songs frequently give us a good taste. I am going to read this song again, "Up Awake, Ye Defenders of Zion."

[After other speakers:]

We want to cling to our loved ones. Lyman is to be congratulated to think that he has a loved one representing him on the other side. He lived the patriarchal law, has been tested and proved. "I'll go where you want me to go, dear Lord; and be what you want me to be." That is the kind of representative that Lyman had go on the other side and he was needed on the other side. Though it is hard to have him leave, he is one of the fortunate of the Lord.

28th November 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

My father and fathers of those who are here today — most of them (Pres. Heber C. Kimball and others) consecrated and dedicated their lives to the work. Death meant nothing to them. The threat of death meant nothing to them because they were dedicated to the Lord.

We had in our classwork this morning the question, "How do you know you have the Spirit of the Lord?" The motto of the Sunday School class is "Get the Spirit of the Lord and Keep it," and we gave some consideration to the question of "How do you know you have the Spirit of the Lord?" this morning. If I have love in my heart, if I have compassion, if I am filled with charity and desire to do good, and if I am prepared to pray for my enemy and do it sincerely, I therefore conclude that I must have the Spirit of the Lord to some extent. Those who are prepared to live all of the principles of the Gospel are those who have the Spirit of the Lord and are directed by it.

How do we know that people are humble? We all express ourselves as being humble, but are we humble? Are we prepared to go through these various experiences that our forefathers have gone through and stand faithful and true, or do we have a feeling that we are greater than the other fellow, we are better housekeepers, we are better workers, better preachers, better theologians, better students. That isn't the spirit of humility. The spirit of humility is the spirit of love. The Lord so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son to be crucified that the world through that act might find light and go on to progression. When you find

a man that is willing to give his only son for such a cause, you will find a man that is humble. Abraham had the Spirit of the Lord when he took Isaac on the mountain. That was a mark of humility. Why did he do that? Because he understood, he had intelligence. He knew the Lord could take his life, and the Lord told him to go up on the mountain and sacrifice Isaac, and after traveling three days to reach the place of sacrifice he had had plenty of time to think and pray and meditate over that very sad situation. It must have been very sad because he had longed for a son to perpetuate his name and now was called upon to sacrifice that son, and we are called upon to make sacrifices. One of our dear sisters paid it today with a very wonderful baby son about two years of age — Brother and Sister Leona Allred. And she has made that contribution. It is a very sad situation, yet it is a glorious contribution that has been made. The little spirit has gone back. I say a little spirit — a full grown spirit, because when that spirit came here it was full grown and it was encompassed in a small space, but that spirit has gone back to represent his father and mother in the great mission of life. We sometimes feel a little rebellious and don't know why it is and want an explanation. "Why does the Lord take this child?" That is none of our business. They are His and He loans them to us, and as long as we are doing our duty, He will bless us, and when He wants to take that child back, it is His business and not ours.

The Latter day Saints must learn to realize those things and reconcile them in their feelings and enjoy the Spirit of the Lord that will enable them to part with their children. None of us wish our children to go on the other side until they become old and have accomplished their missions in life, but the Lord has His purpose. He sends one child here to return at an early age, and another to live to an old age. He works with one this way and another that way and has His purposes.

Let us examine ourselves (let me examine myself) by the Spirit of the Lord. How do you know the Spirit of the Lord? Have you charity and love in your heart? Do you love your neighbor as yourself? Do you love Brother Grant? I believe I do. I don't believe there is a man among his immediate assistants that would do more for him than I would do if he would let me do it. Do you love your other brethren? Yes, I believe I do. I believe I am prepared to go the limit for my brethren those who are prosecuting the principles of life and salvation. Brother Barlow would go the limit to help those men out. Do we pray for them? Yes, very sincerely, that they will see the error of their way or if they won't see the error that they will be ... *[missing line in manuscript]* ... we may be called upon to go much farther than that.

Let us examine ourselves — each individual — and see if we really enjoy the Spirit of the Lord, see if we really are humble and really are prepared to go the limit on this thorny and rocky pathway that leads to

eternal life.

This is my prayer for all of us, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

12th December 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had a great deal to reflect upon; if nothing more was said, I feel that we have received sufficient to tide us over for another season — the remarks of Brother Barlow, the very plain remarks of Brother Marion. I love his plainness. I think the Lord is well-pleased with the way he gives us things in plainness. You know, we take a large apple tree — one in Millville 50 years old, which probably has a cord of wood in it and produces one bushel of apples a year — I sometimes think these meetings and instructions that we receive are much like that apple tree; there is ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

The children go years to school and they begin to learn by the time they are in high school. How much of this tree of life that we have heard today will we take home and sink into our lives? Or will we forget it all until the next meeting. I believe that every person in the house today will get something from it. I know that you can get what you want if you will come here and open up your minds and your hearts to that which is a mystery to you. If you will do that, there is not a person in hers today that will not get something from today. Some will want to know if this is true or that is true. The purpose of the Holy Ghost is to feed you through the men who speak and pray, through the songs of the choir, this beautiful piano selection; all this tended to make us reflect back upon the God of Heaven whose children we are. In reference to Brother Hammon's remarks — of course we can live the united order today; we are living it as well as anyone here. It came up this morning what to do with Fawn's furniture because there is no place to store it until there is a home for her in Short Creek. It was suggested that it be distributed around among the families. Brother Rulon has a new car, but if John said we need that car, do you think he would hesitate? No, because he belongs to the effort. And it is going to be started here now shortly.

Brother Barlow and I dedicated everything that we have to the Lord — our lives our property, our wives and children. Then what is there left? One of the children asked if that car belongs to me. I said, "No, it belongs to God Almighty." That is the great lesson that we have got to learn.

Brother Jessop decided to give up all he has and go to Short Creek. He turned over everything that was near and dear to him. We got $1200

out of the property and the check was endorsed and sent to Brother Hammon for the work there. That is the way others have done. Some of these good sisters have done the very same thing. When we get into that condition we can say, "Father, this does not belong to me, it belongs to You;" then we will begin to grow. Brother Ed (Christensen) and his house — if we said we need that, he would say, "All right," and would move out. If we are going to give our lives to the Lord, then we ought to be willing to give our little acre. That is what builds up the Kingdom of God. What is a little home compared to the Kingdom of God and eternal lives. "But how do I know that the Lord wants these things?" you say. You trust your eternal salvation into our hands when you want to enter into the marriage covenant, which means eternal salvation or damnation; yet our little pocket book, you do not want to turn that over. That is the lesson we have got to learn, That is a lesson that Brother Hammon has taught us today, and Brother Barlow. We have got to become humble; unless we are willing to do this very thing, we will not be able to stand. The time is very close to us.

Supposing Brother Barlow was to get the word from the Lord that he was to go on a mission for the next 10 years. Should he hesitate? No. I do not belong to this earth; I belong to the Lord God Almighty, and when He speaks it is up to me to move and accept and say, "All right, Father." I know that He will not ask me to do anything that He will not open up the way for me to do it.

Let us let these things that we have heart today get under our hide. We talk about the united order, but let us step into it. As kids we used to step on the bank of the old swimming hole, and some just touched their toes in and some jumped in and got wet all over. They were the brave ones. They went there to swim. Why not swim and take it all?

May the Lord bless us, and I hope some of the seeds that have been planted today will find soil and take root. Some of this has been forgotten, but let's let some of it sink in and take blessings from it.

God bless you, Amen.

26th December 1943

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

We have a live character before us — the life and labors of the Prophet Joseph Smith. His birthday was last Thursday, December 23. This last song we sang was written by Brother Phelps after the death of the Prophet and very clearly symbolizes the work he had before him. We discussed the

life of the Prophet this morning. One point particularly was made by Brother Barlow: What does the Prophet's life mean to me? What does it mean to all of us? He was the forerunner and the establisher of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Without that establishment, where would we be today, at this time? The chances are that there would be no Utah; there would be no united district united on the Gospel plan. Joseph Smith revealed to us the method by which we may go back to the presence of our Heavenly Father; have eternal life; and whereby we may continue on in the resurrection and whereby we may become a god in our own right. We know Joseph Smith as one member in the Godhead. He with His Father and elder brother, Jesus Christ, met before he came here in the mortal state, and met concerning their covenants with each other before they ever came here and were in their positions they assumed before ever they came here: Adam, the head God of this earth, the Creator; Christ, the Mediator or Redeemer; and Joseph, the Testator and Witness. They all had to go through trials and tribulations. Joseph had to give his blood to establish the principles that were revealed to him. It may not be generally known that the Gospel plan was revealed by him. It is true we have our Doctrine and Covenants but there are many revelations that were not published to the Church and the people of the earth. The Gospel today is the same as it was in the time of Adam; it is the same Gospel that we are speaking about and trying to live. Joseph Smith was and is the head of this dispensation. He holds the keys of this dispensation. Brother Grant — not wishing to criticize him particularly — is held up by a great many people, and recently was published as the greatest prophet, the greatest prophet of our times, because he is yet alive. That, I suppose, is the basis upon which they come to that conclusion. But we have had testimonies given us in conferences that he is the greatest prophet in this dispensation, even greater than the Prophet Joseph. This, of course, is doing Brother Grant an injustice. They are placing him in a place that he has no right to be. The greatest man is the man who establishes and builds the house; he that establishes the principle is the one whom we look upon as the greater servant of the Lord. He had a greater mission to perform. He had a mission that it was necessary to give his life. That was the position that Joseph Smith occupied. He was the instigator by the Lord. We all know how he gained his first experiences; how he went out to pray and how the adversary tried to get hold of him. The devil did not want the foundation of this work to be laid. He knew that if this principle was not established, there could be no eternal lives and no succession up to God. It was his business to see that it was not established.

We have a little group of people here that in a sense are being persecuted; not as much as we will be before the winding up scene, but we are being opposed and being talked about. The people are talking about us

and tell what they would like to do to us because they feel we are working in opposition to the work of the Lord because we are trying to uphold the principles that Joseph Smith taught us. Those things that he taught us we are being cut off the Church for today. We are castigated and set aside in the minds of the people and looked upon as apostates. To me, Joseph Smith is my leader and God; he is not Adam, Michael; nor Jesus Christ; but I do not expect to pass into the presence of Jesus Christ, or my Father Adam, Michael, except when I am passed upon by Joseph Smith. Joseph, being the head of this dispensation, has to say, "He is all right, or she is all right." So Joseph Smith is God. I can go on if I am faithful, and if I am not faithful I cannot go on. He established those things for me and you and all the world; those who will accept him and the Gospel that was set up in this dispensation. So all the world is indebted to Joseph. This song "Millions shall know Brother Joseph again" — the whole world will know him because of ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

... I feel very humble today, brothers and sisters. We are just going through another holiday season. We have another principle day next week and then another year is coming on. I feel that we place too much importance on the day of Christmas. It is advocated that it is the birthday of Christ. Christmas is not the birthday of the Lord Jesus. He was born on April 6. He was not born in the winter time, and we as a people spend too much time trying to celebrate the thing that did not happen. Joseph Smith was born on December 23, but that did not have anything to do with the Lord Jesus. But I think we as a people should get away from the idol worship. It is a very hard thing to do because of the place the children have in celebrating Christmas Day. But I think as time goes on we will be able to modify that day.

Joseph Smith was a true prophet; he organized the Church in this dispensation. No revelation will come to this people except it come through Joseph Smith, even if it is from the Lord. He has been among us; he was with John Taylor, and he has been here since that time. He will continue to come. He is the one mighty and strong and will set the Church and Kingdom in order. He will always be at the head of this dispensation; and he will always be the third in the Godhead.

I know this Gospel is true and I know that every principle that he established is true. This is my testimony in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

1944

2nd January 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and Charles F. Zitting conducted

Brother Joseph W. Musser arose and said he wished to testify to the truth of the prophecy made by Brother [D.W.] Jeffs, that the time was at hand when the Saints would receive heavenly messengers and greater guidance by the Holy Ghost than heretofore; and that during this coming year; that is, within the next few months of the fiscal year, there would be Saints arise under the influence of the Holy Ghost and speak in tongues, using the Adamic language. He said these blessings were all dependent upon the Saints sanctifying themselves, and that the sisters so sanctified would speak in the Adamic language; that some in the audience today would have that privilege. He told the Saints that greater persecutions were at hand and that if they wanted the blessings of the Lord that they would have to live worthy to attain them.[1]

9th January 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

I feel that that was a prophecy — "We'll sing and we'll shout with the armies of heaven."[2]

Brother Chatwin is all broken up in his spirits today because of the trials he is going through — the wickedness of men that are trying to overcome him. They are trying to take his children away from him and they are trying to break him down; but the time will come when he will – if he remains true, and he will — sing with the armies of heaven, and those who are seeking his down fall will be among those at the outer gate. They will be gnashing their teeth and be in misery and trouble and wish that they had had nothing to do with this high and holy principle that they think they are persecuting Brother Chatwin on at the present time.

We have had some very good counsel and advice given us today — Brother Dockstader and Brother Allred. Both have given us a rare feast; both have given talks of intelligence that those who abide in it, will abide

1 Note: This meeting was not taken down by anyone during the meeting, though word was sent to have someone the notes and through error it was not done; hence what is here written here is given as it was remembered by someone present.

2 The choir had sung, "The Spirit of God."

in eternal lives. We sometimes cannot always understand the purposes of the Lord; sometimes we get impatient. Brother Barlow is often asked — "when is so and so going to happen?" The Lord does not reveal those things to His children except in cases where it is necessary that they should know. If we all knew the purposes of the Lord we would not be walking by the power of faith; it is faith that is helping us to succeed. It is faith that is building up His purposes on the earth. Joseph Smith knew a great many things that we know very little about at the present time. In fact, if all of us knew what the Lord revealed to Joseph, we would not believe it. Joseph said that if he revealed all that the Lord revealed to him, there would not be a man that would stand by him on the earth. Of course, he had men like Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, etc., who were stalwarts and were prepared to lay down their lives. President Taylor had five bullets shots in him, but his life was preserved — his time had not come. The Lord only gives us things as we are prepared to receive them. Some of us consider ourselves very weak receptacles. Some, we think, will grow very slowly. I know I feel that I have grown very slowly. I have developed in a way that I should feel ashamed of myself that I have not gotten along farther than I have. But we are only human; we are just little children taking our milk, and as we prepare to take stronger food it comes; and I am very definite in my feelings that as fast as we are able to take stronger food, that food will come to us, and we will receive it. There are records now that are history of the world going down in the world since our father, Adam; that the Ten Tribes are going through, etc., but in order to obtain them we have got to purify ourselves and sanctify our actions that we might get nearer to the Lord and be in a position to receive them. It is up to each one of us as we are willing to subdue the weaknesses of the flesh and put forth the effort to grow. It is up to each one of us. The hand of the Lord is not hindering us; it is up to each one of us. In a forest you see one tree growing fast towering above the others, and others grow around it, and we wonder why it is. But it represents a composite of the human being — as one man towers above another man; as one woman towers above another woman. But it is in the Lord's purpose that we should remain down and grow and increase and enlarge ourselves day by day; and the only way we can do that is to overcome and resist evil day by day. Brother Allred's references today can tell us only one thing — it can lead us to all truth; it testifies the Father and the Son. A man cannot quarrel with his neighbor if he has the Holy Ghost; he cannot steal, murder, etc., under the influence of the Holy Ghost. Everyone in this house who has been baptized has had the gift of the Holy Ghost conferred upon him. Now it is up to each one of us as to the amount of the Holy Ghost or the Spirit of the Lord we can enjoy. We can enjoy it every moment of our lives if we are willing to; if we are willing to read the

commandments and live them. We may have great power given us through the Holy Ghost. This is the condition we are heading for; that is what we are here today for. There are a great many people being questioned by the F.B.I., bishops, etc., and people in the East and through the country — they are trying to get some kind of record that will enable them by law to get after us. We do not know when they will pounce upon us. Brother Chatwin is going through it now; others have gone through it. I used to go to the penitentiary every week to take clean clothes to my father. Many others have gone through it for living the commandments of the Lord. We do not expect Brother Chatwin to go there, and we do not know who will have to go. I feel that the time ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

... people responsible for much of this devilry that is going on at the present time. He is not only going to take one man, like Brother Talmage and others, but He is going to lay His judgments on this people, and they are going to howl and gnash their teeth at the condition upon them until they leave this people alone and God's law alone. This is God's work; it does not belong to Hell. Yet those of our people who have received the testimony as it was revealed to Joseph Smith, they are going to suffer. The Lord is going to make them accountable.

I feel good toward all this people. I want to have the love of all the people, but if they will not repent and insist on doing as they are at the present time – track us down and persecute us — God will take care of them and make them suffer. Again I want to caution us to keep our mouths shut when talking to the officers of the government, state, wards, stakes, etc. They have very cunning ways of the devil. Those F.B.I. boys are just boys but they are trained in that one art of getting into our hearts and learning something of us. And when that time comes when they can put their handcuffs on us, they will do it. Now it is up to us not to allow them to have information or get into our homes. Do not give out any information that might be brought against us. The devil is after us; just as sure as we are sitting here today the devil is trying to destroy that principle of marriage and united order, and if he accomplishes that mission, he has won the war against the Heavenly Father. That is his great purpose, because without those two principles we cannot get back into the presence of God the Eternal Father. We are all soldiers until the conflict is over. Let us be wise and get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it in this respect. Do not give out any information at all. If they were to come after me I would say, "It is none of your business." "It is none of your business how many children I have, etc." They start out by praising your children, telling them what beautiful eyes they have, what wonderful husbands the women have, etc. They get you right up into the trough and they get you.

May the Lord bless us. These principles of life and salvation are true; they are alive; they are in our hearts today. We are here to learn how

to live more perfectly before the Lord. May we be able to do it, I ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

13th February 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I feel like Brother Barlow has expressed himself well today. I feel like the sermon from Short Creek is one of the best, and if we will take every word of it and the spirit of it, we will go on to perfection. I guess there is no one here who is not aware of the fact that there is a large disputation among the people of the city and state; there are threatenings going on here, down in Short Creek, Cedar City, etc. They are making a thorough examination into the lives of this group of people, both those who are here and other places. They have examined a brother in Kansas; they are trying to corral Brother Barlow and others in the Council and pin them to the cross. They followed Brother Athay to Phoenix and tried to get about us here. They are in California. Of course, the F.B.I. are on a salary and they have millions of dollars behind them; they have no trouble meeting expenses, have no trouble knowing what to do; and they are scientifically trained to investigate. They take a course that invites conversation; they are pleasant in their attitude; they are scientific in their arranging of things. One man they had in the office and they threw out a big bunch of papers on the table about me, and they said, "We know you know a lot of things and all we want you to do is to verify these things." They almost convinced him that he had to talk. Nobody has to talk; you can tell them to go to hell or what you please. They are after Brother Barlow and say they are going to come down and clean up this building. We have done a pretty good job of cleaning it; but I want to impress this thought upon your mind — I have done a little detective work myself, and when we go out we do not go advertising the thing until we get our man in jail. Then, of course, it is up to the judge and jury to do the rest; so that these rank statements as to what they are going to do does not disturb my feelings one iota. If they were not bragging openly, I would feel something was going to happen. I fear they are doing all they can to get evidence to convict many in our group of being law-breakers. *[He then told of a man in Missouri whom they tried to get to swear that he had killed Joseph Smith, and if he did not they would get him out and let the birds pick his bones.]*

God said he would fight our battles. Speaking to the Ephesians, He said, "Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against

the wiles of the devil."[1] He meant, put on everything — embrace the full. Wherever we preach the Gospel, we preach to put on the full armor — embrace the whole. If you want to get back to Father and Mother, you must put on the full armor — take it all. These are the instructions we have been trying to put over. Talking about doing away with these principles — this law of plural marriage — you might as well speak of doing away with the north star. It would be just as easy to try to control that star as it would to do away with this principle.

Joseph married Emma for time only; that is all they had. Heber C. Kimball married his wife Vilate for time only; that was all they had. But after they had gone through certain trials and tribulations, the Lord revealed to them that the law was not complete, and told them that before they came here they had a mother and father. That was a great revelation and likely it was hard for the Prophet to receive it. We remember how the Lord commanded him to put Heber C. Kimball to a test by asking him to give Vilate to the Prophet. He loved Vilate and cried about it; he prayed for he could not sleep. For several days and nights he walked the floor thinking about that great sacrifice that he was asked to make. He did not stop to think about the sacrifice that Abraham had to make — how he was commanded to take Isaac up and kill him and spill his blood upon the altar. But he worried, cried and moaned and finally Vilate received a revelation and went to him and said, "Heber, do as the Prophet tells you; the Lord has made it known to me." Heber took her by the hand to Joseph and said, "Take her; here she is." He had them join hands and he sealed them for time and all eternity. Death could not have parted them. Now he was in a situation that his kingdom could go on throughout all the ages of eternity, growing and increasing and building up. And they say they are going to break us up — the poor, weak critters — talking that way about a celestial principle of God! As I said, they might as well try to move the earth. When this work was started, when Lorin and John Woolley were given this work to see that the time never came that children were not born in this principle, the Lord gave them the privilege of adding others to that Council also — the Council of Seven. And the Lord revealed the names of those He wanted in that Council, and when He did that He did it with the intention of ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

We are living in a time of the restoration of all things, and those things are being restored to us and never again will be taken from this earth. If this principle is not to be taken from the earth, how are these investigators going to do it? They are barking up the wrong tree. Yes, they might take us, Brother Barlow, myself and others, away and take our lives, but that will not keep this work from going on. We are on the road to eternal progress — and we are not going to stop. The Lord said, "I'll fight

1 Ephesians 6:11-13.

your battles for you," but He wants us to be wise and careful. Some of us are not careful and discreet. Some of us advertise our affairs too much; yet He is considerate of us and fights our battles for us. I do not believe anyone could give the officers a better case than Brother Zitting did, yet the Lord preserved him.

He said, "Lord, you said you would fight our battles for us," and He did it. The Lord struck Brother Talmage as by a shaft of death, as lightning strikes a tree, and shortly after he died, Brother Ivins took the matter up and was ready to pounce upon us before the officers of the law, and one morning he was walking across the room and he dropped over dead. Brother Ballard was boasting around in the last and said the Church handled these things and took a case down in Arizona and tried to turn things against us, and he was stricken. I want to tell you that no one can do anything against us, except as the Lord permits them to do it for our own sakes, or to set an example and show the world how much we love this principle. It has got to be re-established in the hearts of the children of men. We have a little community who are trying to live it and teach it. Now the Lord may permit some of us to be arrested and sent to jail as a living testimony of fire, so to speak, to enter the hearts of men; to show them that it is a proposition that comes from Heaven and we treat it as a religious necessity. It is not a matter of licentiousness with these women; they are pure and they have the Spirit of the Lord upon them. Sometimes they rebel and they cause trouble; there is jealousy one wife against another like Sarah and Rachel of old, when Sarah, who was barren, rebelled when she knew that Rachel was with child; Sarah went to Abraham and told him that she could not and would not stand it. Abraham said, "She is your servant, do with her what you see fit," and she was driven out. That was not the spirit of the Gospel that drove her out. There are other ways to direct those situations; other ways are to show them gentleness and kindness. When we get the Spirit of the Lord as we should, then women will not rail against her sister wife, but raise her up to her level and try to build her up, if she is higher. She should try to build her up to that capacity. If we do not try to do that, then we have not the Spirit of the Lord. The Spirit of the Lord is peace, long-suffering, etc.

Brother Marion and the Saints under him are doing a wonderful work. Whether you think it or not, I want to testify to you they are living the united order as well as they did in New Harmony in the time of Brigham Young. None of them are 100% perfect. If we were 100% perfect, we would not be here. That is why we are here. When we get perfect enough the Lord will take us on the other side. They are living the united order and the order of unity. They all do not live in the same house, but they are living the order of unity. The Lord is blessing them. The way the Lord has opened up the way for them since a year ago is wonderful.

They have been able to accumulate places and materials, get farm machinery, homes, etc. Of course, the homes are not like ours here; they are not modern, but they are much more modem homes than the homes Brigham Young came to here. It is a children's paradise, according to Brother Marion. They have the Lord's protection with them and the children are growing up with that spirit around them.

Now may the Lord bless us that we may be wise and discreet in all things, I pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

6th February 1944

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

This is your meeting. If it is not good, it is because you make it so. Be free in responding to the opportunity.

[After other speakers:]

The slogan is "Get the Spirit of God and Keep It," and in doing so build up "The Kingdom of God or Nothing."

How are we to get the Spirit? — Keep the commandments, all of them. A few years ago Saints were promised in Spirit of God that if we kept the commandments we would not have to see the inside of a hospital. I am alarmed at the number of sick who are going to hospitals and shown no faith in this promise.

The Lord has given us a rule to be governed by — *[James quoted. Also cited D.& C. 42:43-52]* the same rule and promises are given. I just want to throw out this thought — if you die, you die unto Me, if you keep the commandments.

I want to say again – from this day on, if you serve the Lord and keep his commandments you will not see the day you will go to a hospital.

I was called out to administer. In authority of the Priesthood, I promised a party life, but in a few hours the party was taken to a hospital. This grieves the Spirit of God. If you want a doctor to take you into his hands, all right; have your operations, but do not ask God to bless these operations. God never prescribed an operation. Stay out of courts and out of hands of doctors. Place your case in the hands of God and leave the result in His hands.

Brother Barlow and I were asked to go 170 miles to administer to a sister. There would have been no need if the brethren there had been faithful in their Priesthood.

They were slothful. No man can hold the Priesthood and not manifest it and exercise it; otherwise he does not hold it, the Spirit of God is grieved and authority and power taken away.

Now leave your sufferings and sickness in God's hands. "If you die, you die unto me." I speak against doctor-craft as Babylon and Satan use it. Joseph Smith spoke against four crafts:

Doctorcraft / Lawyercraft / Priestcraft / Kingcraft

which Satan was using to accomplish his purposes. I repeat the promise, if you keep the commandments of God you will not have to go to a hospital.

God bless you, Amen.[1]

2nd April 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I was flattered when I learned that some of our sisters were spending time in jail. The news came to us in another room. There have been many surprises up to date in this matter. The first two surprises were victories of the brethren that arrested us. But I feel this way, that we have given out a testimony to the world in going to prison just for a short time. We do not know, some of us may have to go to spend much longer. I do not anticipate that many will have to go; I do not anticipate that any of the women will have to go again. We have given a witness to the world with reference to this principle of life and salvation, but this witness will go on and be registered in the heavens. The Lord will preserve the Saints and not let burdens bear down on them any more than they can stand. *[He then gave the example of the three Hebrews and the fiery furnace, how they were told not to worship any other gods before Him, that if they were placed in the furnace the Lord would come to their rescue.]* We do not know what is going to happen in our case. There is one God to worship — the God of Abraham. If He does not preserve our lives, it is up to Him. I imagine the three Hebrews knew that they would be cast into the fiery furnace, but they knew that they had to have faith. That is the case with these brethren. The enemy has entered into a conspiracy to charge us with conspiracy and put us into jail, to get us into their clutches and get us into jail and keep us there. The Lord is still controlling the actions of man, and will continue.

I remember when Sister Barlow sang this song, "Who's On the Lord's Side Who" that Brother Goddard did sing that song. "Now is the

1 From minutes taken by Rulon Jeffs.

time to show," that is the condition here. There are people here in this congregation that will not go on to the end, but a great many of you will. There is a certain group of people that were to come out of the Church. Now, there is a people coming out of this group that is going ahead and remain steadfast and true. I wish I could hope that all of us could be, but the Lord has made it known to me that this group is going to be separated. The test is on; we are going to be tested and tried and it is going to be discovered what is in us — whether we are going to be steadfast and true to the end. Now, my brothers and sisters, I wish you all would reach that great zenith.

I am glad that we can continue our meetings and the Truth Magazine. We are working on the next issue. May the Lord bless us and give us the courage of our convictions. We want to be stable, firm and steadfast to the end. They cannot take any more from us than our lives, so do not let us worry about what they do.

God bless you, Amen.

6th April 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

I concede this to be the first day of the year, the birthday of the Savior; it is His death day — the 6th of April. It is the birthday of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. It was born 114 years ago today in western New York. A great many things have occurred since that time. We are now in the valleys of the mountains; we have been here nearly 100 years. Three more years and it will be 100 years since the Saints came here. There have been a great many changes since that time. Saints were driven from New York to Ohio, then to Illinois and then to Utah. 17 years ago the Mexicans ceded this part of the country (Utah, Idaho, Wyoming and parts of Nevada) to the United States.

My mind has a great many reflections of things that have happened — the earlier days of my life when I was with the Church, the beginning of this group and up to the present time. Yet there has been quite a drifting apart. We are holding a conference and the Church is holding conference too. This morning they took one hour to go over the financial affairs of the Church. We are here a little group, coming out of the Church, trying to keep certain principles alive, those principles that are being fought and destroyed by the world today, and by the desire that our Church has to be in harmony with the world.

We have made a great many mistakes. I feel this should be a day of

repentance and we should repent; we have made a lot of mistakes and our liberties are being threatened because of some mistakes; yet our human efforts, not always directed by the Spirit of the Lord, in them we did the best we knew how. We are learning a lesson; we must be humble and keep humble more than ever before. The injunction to get the Spirit of God and keep it becomes more important every day of our lives. It seems that the people are trying to crush us because we are advocating that which they have given up; the payment of statehood is what they paid. We are essentially a peaceful people. We believe in freedom of belief and religion, and in our championship of that great belief, which was given by Father Adam, we sometimes get into trouble because we come in contact with the notions of the world, the positions of the world. We have often times in the past, as well as at the present time, invited the opposition to work against us. I feel that this is a time when we should turn a new page in all of our actions wherein we are not guided by the Spirit of the Lord.

Mormonism has a high idealogy; it has the highest spiritual ambition that can be conceived of. It is a gospel that takes us into the eternities. It establishes us in kingdoms with our wives and children, just as the Kingdom of Adam is being built up by Father Adam. So we expect, if we are faithful and true, to build up our kingdoms. These laws of Enoch, Abraham, etc. have come down to us in a very definite way and we are expected to live those laws. Sometimes we have jealousies enter between us, priesthood claims, etc. Those things we should overcome and fight off. It has been the Priesthood issue from the beginning. It has not been a fight against polygamy. It was not known when the people were driven out of Ohio, Illinois, etc, and there was very little known by the rest of the U.S. about polygamy.

So it is not polygamy they are after. Brother Barlow and I were reading an article — if it were polygamy, all we would have to do is change the name to mistress. But when the Priesthood was established under the direction of Father Adam, Lucifer knew that unless he crushed that Priesthood he would be eventually crushed. He has a priesthood, but it is an inferior one. It has always been a fight between light and darkness. That is what we are fighting for at the present time — to overcome darkness.

I feel to urge this people that we must live more as one to the end that we might perfect ourselves along the lines that we have been designated to perfect ourselves — as a branch coming out of the tree, to accomplish certain work, keep the Gospel alive and spread the work throughout the earth.

[Here he read an article by John Taylor: “There is no faltering, no trembling in ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

... kingdom will go forth and roll onward; and woe to the man who

attempts to stay the progress of Jehovah; he shall wither like grass and no power can stop His hand." That is the theme of Mormonism today. We are fighting for freedom. God gave his children freedom; Satan tried to take it away from them. Through the 6,000 years up to date, he has tried to take that freedom away from us.

I feel we should keep these things in mind, my friends. I like to call you friends, for you are friends. But I want to spend the rest of my days in building up the defense for freedom. We want all mankind to be free — free to think and act as long as we do not infringe upon the rights of others. We are free to act and think. I feel that the Lord will bless us and not let our enemies overcome us. As I have said before, sons of us may have to be witnesses and be jailed, but we will never give that ideal up — freedom to believe and think as we want. *[He then read from Malachi 3:1-12.]*

Now I want to emphasize that principle of tithes. It has cost us several thousand dollars and it will take a good deal more if we go to the Supreme courts. But that is not the reason why we should pay our tithes. It is a law of God. Those who pay their tithes will be blessed and those who do not will not be blessed. I feel that those Saints who have neglected this matter should start to pay their tithes that they may be used to build up Zion of the earth. That is the way we built up our farms, do away with disease and sickness. We can overcome that if we will observe that law. We must observe all laws of the Gospel.

May the Lord bless you and this conference, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

[Following other talks:]

To show how desperate those men were that had handcuffs on their wrists — Brother Barlow, whose wrist was large said, "Take that blame thing off and I will just hold on to it." They did and he held to it.

One thing we must learn — quit writing letters. If you do, burn them immediately. The court has many letters and they may tell things that had not ought to be told.

There will be no meeting tonight.

7th May 1944

[Brother Joseph Musser spoke briefly on the life of John Taylor and the inspiration Pres. Taylor gave him. He recalled that he was called, "The

Lion of the Lord."]

Brother Teasdale used to have a very happy statement: "Brethren, be kind to yourself." In other words, take the course that is going to bring you salvation. "Be kind to yourself."

Some time ago, one of the brethren came to me and wanted to know why the Priesthood Council wasn't organizing the United Order in this group of people and he felt quite upset about the situation. I asked, "Are you you ready for it?" "Yes." "Do you understand that the United Order in its fulness means you consecrate everything you have to the Lord?" He said, "Yes." "And yet you can't give up 10% of what you have got now." He replied, "The reason I am not paying tithing is I heard something about you a few months ago I didn't like."

And yet tithing is an eternal law, and all those who are not tithed are to be burned, according to the revelation, and yet you would let something that somebody said about me stand between you and your God and your salvation and exaltation.

Since then, the brother has been paying tithing, but I wanted to bring that to our attention. The thing that was reported about me didn't happen to be true. They could have told a lot of things worse than that, perhaps but the thing is — don't let me stand in your way of salvation. Don't let any man or any woman prevent you from going on.

I remember the statement of old Bishop Gardner in the southern part of the County who would frequently get aggravated against Brigham Young, and one day Brigham Young gave him "Hail Columbia" and said, "Now go off and apostatize," and he replied, saying, "It's not your Church; it is God's Church and I'll not apostatise." And Brigham put his arm around him and said: "You are all right."

Now let's keep that in view. They say things — we are all human and are all making mistakes. Is there a perfect man or woman in the house today? Please put up your hand. Then, if you make mistakes, why blame the other fellow? Let's keep that thought in mind. Let's look in and not out. Let's investigate ourselves and say, "Ye are going on no matter what Sister Jones or Brother Brown does. I am going on." I know the Gospel is true and what the revelations are, and I have no right to be drawn away from those things because of the actions of men and women.

We have had a splendid meeting today, and I appreciate your expressions. I want to tell you we have not been persecuted yet, but the time will come when we will be persecuted. We have got to be purified as was Abraham, Joseph Smith (he was arrested fifty times and in jail months and months and finally shot to death). We have got to go through some of those experiences in order to get the purification that we need. If we don't go through the actual experiences, we have got to get our souls, our minds, our hearts in a situation that we are willing to go through them.

We don't all have to make the sacrifices that Abraham made in offering his son on the altar. He was willing to make it; he made the effort, but the Lord saved the situation. We don't all have to go that far; but if we go where Abraham is; if we bask in his presence, we have got to live the law of Abraham and have got to come in a condition where we are willing to do as much as Abraham did. That is my understanding of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We don't all have to be sacrificed on the cross as Jesus was, but we have got to come to a condition where, if that possibility comes, we will stand and take it without murmuring.

God bless you.

14th May 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

One thing that Brother Ianthus W. Barlow said, that it worried him about the members of the Council until he found out for himself — my humble prayer is that it would worry everybody. I wish every member in the group would worry and be worried sick until they find out for themselves, and it will be no cross to them but a testimony. The Lord is willing to reveal His mind and will concerning these things to all his people. It is your duty and responsibility to know these things, and find out what the will of the Lord is. My testimony is that He will make it known to us if we desire it. I was thinking what a wonderful strength we would have if all of us knew that; if we were all one and would stand up and testify as Brother Barlow testified today where the Priesthood is. It has got to be somewhere; it has not been taken from the earth. Is it with the people who have denied the Gospel and helped to chain the Latter-day Saints and jail them; are they the ones, or is it in another group? Unless we know, we are in spiritual jeopardy. The Lord has said through His servants, "After you have stood all kinds of tests, then the Priesthood would test you." Which way will the Priesthood test you? In the way you need to be tested. The Lord will permit that to be done. As Rone [Jessop] said, even the very elect would be tried; for you are not the elect until you have placed yourself in a position where you can be tried. Power is now being given to Lucifer, and people now look upon him as a God. (It has already been purported that they teach that Adonis is our God and Lucifer is our God and they worship Lucifer.) We have been told that Lucifer would sit in the temple of God. These things are all coming, if they have not already come. The time will come when only a very definite knowledge would keep us on our feet, because people would be tossed to and fro as sand on the seashore. That is

one thing we should work for, and insist upon, and we will get it, if we are living in accordance with the mind and will of the Lord — the right way. Those who understand and live the Gospel according to their knowledge and understanding, the Lord will give them further light and more light, and with that light we will be able to go on through all kinds of persecution.

I pray the Lord to bless us to do His will and keep His commandments, and get the Spirit of God and keep it. Get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it, as John [Y. Barlow] has told us. Let us say "The Kingdom of God or Nothing" and mean it. We have not been tested much up to date, but He is going to test us more. Until we get to the position where Abraham was with his son, Isaac, we will not go where he is. We have got to be willing to give our lives and all that we have and are, as John and some of these brethren have been willing — yes, to give their lives, and mean it; then we will go where we desire to go.

God bless you, Amen.

28th May 1944

Tried to impress upon the people the importance of not letting their tongues wag and telling important events or adding to rumors that come their way

Gave a brief petition for more faith and less worry and let things rest in the hands of the Lord

He noted how proud he was to be chosen to uphold this sacred principle of salvation in the eyes of the world.[1]

---

1 Undoubtedly these remarks are taken from minutes.

11th June 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted.

It will be nice when our army gets back and we have more of our boys here. We have a splendid representation of women. Next Wednesday, June 14, is the birth date of Heber C. Kimball, one of the greatest prophets of this dispensation.

There are three sets of laws in the world — telestial, terrestrial and celestial. You will never get into the celestial glory through the terrestrial law; you will never get into the terrestrial glory through a telestial law. It is up to the individual to know where he wants to go. Some are satisfied with the terrestrial glory. You get what you earn.

We have had a good time today. Just one thought flashed to my mind while Brother Barlow was speaking — that is, we are getting very close to something. The Lord is wanting to choose some more men and that is why He is testing us. It is like the testing of the Saints going from Zion's Camp to Missouri. They wondered what would be accomplished, but those who proved faithful were chosen. They went there to release Israel, those in bondage; and when they got there the Lord told them to go back to Zion's Camp. When He got through He selected other officers, the Twelve Apostles, etc. When the Lord gets through with us, He will have a choice to make, and selections to make among those who are faithful.

25th June 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

This is to me a very sacred occasion and a very great responsibility. I trust the prayer offered in the beginning will be fulfilled in my behalf, that I may enjoy the Spirit of the Lord that what I may be lead to say will come from the Lord; and if that is true, you will be benefited. We have been benefited thus far, and there is no reason why we should not continue.

You brothers and sisters all have questions in your minds and some of you have problems that you would like explained and want information upon, and by concentrating your minds on the speakers and praying [for] the Lord to bless them, there is no reason why you should not all receive answers to your prayers.

The subject that involves us today is the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph. It is just 100 years next Tuesday, June 27, 1944, that he was martyred and took his place in the heavens. In our Sunday School class this morning we had treatments of various parts of his life, and the

statement was made, very clearly, that he was the third one in the godhead, that he does hold the office of the Holy Ghost. Some may think it very queer and find it difficult to understand. We understand the Holy Ghost is diffused in the various parts of the earth — in the rocks, the streams, the animal life, etc.; then how can Joseph hold that office? It is his privilege and duty to direct that power. A railroad dispatcher directs trains, stopping and starting them; he directs them by keys, keeps them from having accidents and sees that they get to their destinations; he may fall asleep but it would cause all kinds of trouble. Joseph is the dispatcher of this world, and therefore he holds that great office, just as Jesus holds the office of Christ and Adam holds the office of Eloheim to this earth.

Joseph Smith was very active in life. He was arrested 50 odd times, but was never convicted of a crime. He was arrested for casting out devils at one time, and for teaching Daniel's prophecy, for conspiracy, treason and many other charges that clutter up the courts in that day, as is the case in this day, but he was never convicted. He was always active and alert, never losing a moment. Even at the last at the Carthage jail he was given a revelation that was taken down by John Taylor, and that revelation is awaiting this people now. Part of it is known to some, but the rest is awaiting this people. He had no time to waste; every moment had to be used in the proper manner. John Taylor said he never knew the real mission of the Prophet until at Carthage Joseph said, “I am going to take my place in the heavens.” What was that place? The place in the Godhead; that place to which he was appointed before earth was inhabited.

According to President John Taylor, Joseph lead the pioneers out here in his resurrected form, and Hyrum too. They paved the way for the pioneers in the path they followed. At the time of the 1886 revelation Joseph was there in Centerville and took charge of the meeting. It was his duty to be there at that meeting with John Taylor, John W. Woolley; George Q. Cannon, and others. Joseph directed the meeting and the setting apart of the brethren to carry on the law of celestial marriage. And while they were shaking hands with Joseph, the Josephites were telling how they had found his body and were removing it to a new grave. Joseph was just as complete in his bodily form as we are today, except that spirit took the place of blood in his veins. Blood dies but spirit lives on, and spirit is the blood of a resurrected being. He was resurrected in leading the pioneers; he was here in 1886 and has been here a number of times since. It was at one of these meetings that it was decided John W. Woolley would have to go beyond. It was his expectation to stay here. Lorin expected him to stay here, but at that meeting it was decided that he should go on the other side and carry on there and that Lorin should remain here and that Leslie Broadbent and John Y. Barlow should help him. It was on that occasion that these other brethren were considered to be called into the Priesthood.

Joseph was mortal and had his weaknesses. Lorenzo Snow said it was a consolation to him to know that he had weaknesses; that if the Lord could bless him and save him after giving him all the information He did, and he would be saved, then maybe there would be some chance for himself.

It was necessary for Joseph's blood to be shed, for Christ's blood to be shed; for Michael's blood to be shed. He (Michael) became mortal; we do not know how, but he became mortal and was the father of Jesus Christ. Every head of a dispensation must wind up his dispensation as a witness and testator. It is necessary that offenses come, but "Woe, woe, unto them by whom they come." We do not know much about Adam in His mortal career, but we do know about Jesus and the sacrifice that He made. It was such a tremendous sacrifice that he said when he was on the cross, "Father, why hast Thou forsaken me?" He had not forsaken him, but in order to make the sacrifice complete the Lord had to withdraw from him. Had the Lord been with him the sacrifice could not have been made; Christ would not have suffered. God had not forsaken him, but it was necessary to let him suffer the agonies of mortal death without interference.

Joseph was sacrificed; the Lord was never nearer him than at that time, but His spirit was withdrawn from him for the moment for it was necessary for him to go through the sacrifice of mortal death. It was just as necessary as it was necessary for Christ to go through what He did. It was the last mortal act of life. Joseph knew he was going to his death, and he said, "It shall yet be said of me — he was murdered in cold blood." That is the way it is today; we have our conspirators, and he had his conspirators not only in Illinois, Missouri, but they were sitting in Congress and the Executive chair and they even reached into England. They were conspirators, and even assisted in that great mortal sacrifice. The last opportunity the Lord gave the nation was when He offered the Prophet Joseph to be the President of the United States, to lead this nation out of the muck and mire that it was in. He saw what the slave situation was and what would result. He was the Author of the Constitution of the United States, that great instrument of government , the greatest that has been written by man in this world. The Lord offered them His prophet, the Prophet Joseph Smith.

In the ancient days when the Lord gave the Israelites, Elijah, Elisha, and other great prophets to direct them, and when they received direction they prevailed over the Amalekites, Phillistines and other enemies; but when they forgot the Lord they were defeated. That was the same situation that prevails in this day — He permitted Joseph to become a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. The other candidates who were running for office wanted to get rid of Joseph Smith and the conspiracy

went over to Europe, and today those countries are on their backs breathing as though for the last time; France is driven to the wall and if it is saved it will be because of the blood of its citizens being spilled as an atonement for national sins.

The Lord said that this nation must atone for the blood of Joseph. We are beginning to see some of the signs of dissolution. Why should these things take place? To make way for the King of Kings to take his place over the nations. These people in Missouri said to kill him and get rid of him and they will assume the responsibility. And they did it. They killed the Prophet and his blood is upon their shoulders.

The Prophet Joseph is not far from us. He is the One Mighty and Strong and has already come and started the work that is before us, to get the Lord's house in order, etc. It cannot be done more quickly; it must be done gradually. There are hundreds and thousands of Saints the Lord wants to save and He is patient with us all and wants to give us all the opportunity He can. There is not one person in this house or on the earth that did not come here for the purpose of getting an exaltation and the Lord wants us to have all the opportunity we can get to accomplish it. But His work is going on. I have made the statement before and I will make it again — that if we could see how fast His work is going on, we could not stand it, for the speed with which it is going on would overcome us. We are expected to overcome our weaknesses, and repent of our sins and resist them and leave them off entirely. It will not be long — Brother Barlow has told us — before we will converse with resurrected beings. We will walk with them as we converse. We will meet with beings on the street, as was done at the time of Christ's crucifixion, and immortal beings will walk with us. Some of the brethren have already experienced those sensations.

My testimony is that Joseph Smith is at the head of this dispensation; he is a member of the Godhead and he is the One Mighty and Strong, and it is his work to set the house of God in order.

Let me say in reference to the business that is going on to curtail this work and the united order, etc. — the first steps have been made and there is a determined effort on the part of Satan to see that it will not go on; it is Satan's priesthood against Christ's. He fought Joseph, Christ, Adam, and all the prophets of God. It was his priesthood in opposition to the Priesthood of God and it is that same agency that is working now against us; but the Church, the government and the state will fall to the ground and will be the same kind of failure as all the efforts of Satan have been, because the work of the Lord cannot fail. It must go on. The principle of celestial marriage is the law of God, the crown of the Priesthood. It is the principle that was set forth before the foundation of this work was made, and it is the principle that will go on and take us into

the eternities with Abraham and all those patriarchs and prophets that have been here on earth. Talk about doing away with that law — you might as well try to blow the world over with your breath. It is a law that made Eloheim, and his Eloheim, and his Eloheim, and so on; that which has made gods and preserved gods and that which will preserve the world at the present time under God's leadership. They cannot do away with it no matter what the opposition may be and what they do to any of us.

Now, this is my testimony: That Joseph is a prophet of God and a member of the Godhead. I know that Brother John [Y. Barlow] occupies this position of which Rulon [Jeffs] talked. He is the God of this group and will be throughout the eternities under Lorin and others. We will all occupy our positions when the time comes. When I go over on the other side I expect to preach the Gospel to the people I knew here and bear my testimony to them. This work will go on and on. Brigham Young said that if you want to know something about eternity — every man who can be called a Latter Day Saint when he has more worlds, more kingdoms credited to him than the sands upon the seashore, then you will have an idea of what ... *[missing words in manuscript]*

2nd July 1944

The Lords work is going on. He is trying to save all that will be saved. I do not believe that the judgments of God have started in the intensity that it will start in the house of God.

[Following other speakers:]

I want to endorse very heartily Brother Barlow's admonition that we get oil in our lamps and be prepared, because the time is short — very short! It is up to us to prepare ourselves, to cleanse our lives of impurities and to learn to love our neighbor as ourselves, to get into that condition that the Lord mentions — get oil in our lamps Be faithful and true.

3rd July 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted.

We feel before beginning our program of bearing testimonies that we should call attention to one matter that involves the Latter day Saints particularly at the present time, and that is regarding our defense. The Lord in the 133rd Section of the Docrine and Covenants, through the Prophet Joseph Smith, tells us that we should protect ourselves, that we should petition the government and take all steps possible to register the names of those who are bringing trouble upon the saints and upon the Church, etc. I would like to have you read that Section when you get home — Section 133. We feel that it is important for all of us who are of age to register and vote and prepare to vote, at least in the coming election. We hope to have some recommendations as time goes on as to suggestions, that is, but we feel that we should uphold men, or women if they are nominated, who will be just and fair and we can expect to be just and fair. Brethren and their wives and sons and daughters who are old enough should register and be prepared to vote. It isn't necessary to say any more on that point at the present time.

Now this is your meeting, and we hope these young people will bear their testimonies, as well as the older ones. We hope to have a spiritual feast today. I am going to call on Brother Rulon C. Allred to open the meeting and to announce a little matter of business which he has been appointed to.

9th July 1944

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

Among the many good things that have been given us today I want to emphasize what Sister Irene has suggested with reference to the healing powers of God and the privilege that women have of anointing their sick and rebuking sickness. Don't do it in the authority of the Priesthood, but you have the privilege of taking consecrated oil and anointing the heads of the sick and rebuking disease and sickness, and the prayers of the faithful will save the sick. I think we should remember that, you sisters, because often times the Priesthood isn't available. The time will come when it isn't nearly as available as it is now, and there will be more sickness than there is now, so that we should prepare ourselves to use this great gift God has given us.

6th August 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

If we don't have a good time today, it is our own fault. We have a good setting today for a four or five hour meeting and have made a covenant that we will take upon ourselves the name of Christ and always remember Him and keep His commandments. We have friends here from Detroit; Preston, Idaho; Short Creek, Arizona; and Orval Johnson on a health furlough from the South Sea islands; Herbert Olschewski and many others. We are going to have a good [meeting?] and if the Spirit prompts us to prophecy, sing or talk in tongues, do so. Let's give heed to that spirit and let's don't have any time waste.

[Following other speakers:]

I think we are pretty well filled today. We have had a great deal of good suggestions given to us and a good deal of sound, solid gospel. If we can go home and seek the power of God to help us put them in practice, we will be benefited.

We have a great deal to try our faith at the present time. The news that came last week that Brother Marcus Wayman is missing has unstrung some of the brothers and sisters — particularly the immediate family. I want to offer this suggestion, that these boys who are now out are proving before the world and are in the hands of the Lord. The Lord takes those whom He wishes to take, and leaves those whom he wants to remain upon the earth. That's His business. I haven't felt — have tried to get the Spirit of the Lord and the true situation as it exists — and I haven't been able to bring myself to a feeling that Brother Marcus is not yet alive. But whether alive or not, the Gospel is true. I am well aware of the fact he was promised he would return, but those promises are up to the Lord and the Lord may desire otherwise. The thing that we must prepare ourselves to do is to accept the will of the Lord, no matter what happens.

It was a very great shock to the saints in Nauvoo when Joseph and Hyrum were killed, but they couldn't help it. The Lord took them for a purpose. Their mission in mortality had ended and they were taken because they had a greater mission, a great assignment given to them; and some of our sons and some of our daughters are taken in the same way — some of our little children. I remember Sister Irene's little child here years ago was taken. There was no reason, no question in the world but what she was taken because Father wanted her. Brother Zitting and others have lost children, and we wonder why it is that these pure spirits are taken. We might say because they are pure — too pure to remain here. That may be one reason, but it is in the hands of our Father and what He does and what

He says and what He directs we should receive with fullness of heart and desire.

I want to endorse with all my heart the remarks of Brother Allred with ... *[missing line in manuscript]*

... destroyed as a nation is because of its corruption; and the reason England is being destroyed is because of its corruption; and the reason America is going into dissolution is by reason of its corruption. Killing their unborn babies and enjoying themselves in the pursuits of life while they are doing those things. They can't do that and get by with it. The Lord will curse any nation. I am not upholding Hitler in any manner, but I feel in my heart that he is being used as a battle ax against these corrupt nations that have corrupt themselves in destroying the lives of other people by the millions. There has been no greater destruction that that going on in our nation today. They are teaching it openly. I remember my daughter when she was about to give birth to her 8th child and she called in a Relief Society sister to wash and anoint her and this sister said, "You have had enough, Mary, and after this one comes I will tell you how to avoid having others." She didn't call that woman in again and is the mother of thirteen children. Our own people are advising those things and that is what is going to bring the judgments of God upon us.

The war is soon over as far as Germany is concerned; and then is the great revolution that is coming upon this nation. I can see it crouching upon us like a panther. These great cities are going to be destroyed. The time will come in the lives of most of those here in this room when there will be no responsible head in this Government and the Kingdom of God, the Priesthood of God — I don't care whether it's John Y. Barlow or Brother Musser; but the Priesthood of God is going to set up under the direction of the Lord the Kingdom of God; and that will be established in Independence, Missouri, which will be the capitol of this country. These things are coming about in the lifetime of most of us here today. You will live to see it. I may not live to see it, but it is coming; and God's judgments are coming upon this people — upon the Mormon Church and many of them who are in this group who are 'not standing up to the rack, hay or no hay' as Brother Leslie told us, will be among those who are to receive those judgments. Our men will be destroyed through disease and we will have earthquakes here that will destroy many of our big buildings. These things are before us; and only those who stand in holy places — and how can we stand in holy places? By being holy ourselves. If I am holy and am doing the work of the Lord and living His laws and keeping His commandments, then I stand in a holy place.

I expect some of you brothers and sisters to be called into the Temple one of these days for protection — all who are worthy of it will be called into the Temple for protection while the Judgments are going over

this land.

Let's take these things seriously. It is up to each one of us to prepare for these great events — for the Kingdom of God is going to be established upon the earth! "The Kingdom of God or nothing" is our motto. That's why we have come out of the Church. We haven't done it voluntarily but because they have pushed us; but God has done the pushing by permitting us to be pushed in order that we might be tried and tested and set aloof from the Church proper.

May the Lord bless us and help us and prepare us for these great events that are coming. They are not far away. They are coming swiftly. We will hear of other tragedies, some that will make our hearts faint, but God will bless you.

I want to say with reference to our patriarchs. Two of the brethren were set apart a while ago to give blessings. Brother Martin isn't well enough to be out at the present time, as he has a bone infection; but Brother Jeffs is here and I don't believe that we employ him enough. I would like to see him employed more along this line. I know Brother Barlow is busy and Brother Zitting, no doubt. A couple of weeks ago I had approximately nine or ten evening appointments, and I can't make it. You who feel you would like a patriarchal blessing, go to your patriarch here who has been set apart for that purpose. He is a good man and has that spirit and calling and lives the patriarchal law and is qualified to give those blessings.

27th August 1944

Lyman Jessop conducted

"Seven million women can't get men." Someone sent that in from the mission field the other day. Brother Duane Gee sent it in. There will be seven million before this thing is over who want husbands and before it is over they will be mighty glad to get husbands — even a 7th part of one. But they have got to be purified and washed clean by the Gospel of Jesus Christ — purified and glorified, and then shall the daughters of Israel become glorified. It is coming and not very far off, my brethren and sisters. These things are converging to a point now very rapidly. And it won't be long before the Ten Lost Tribes will come down here. The Lord led them away. He said, "I have hid them up;" and it won't be long for those men have left this earth, this mortality, and are getting them ready to make that great trek down into the land of Joseph where they will receive

their blessings and washings and anointings at the hands of Ephraim. Ephraim is getting ready to perform that labor. It will be a glorious labor. And then those who belong to the Old Jerusalem will go back there and those who belong here will stay here and the New Jerusalem will be built here and the Kingdom of God set up in perfect operation. This country is going to lose its political head, and the Kingdom has got to take hold of the Constitution and flag of the country. Those things are in the very near future. So near we can't realize how close it is. If we knew how close it is, we wouldn't be able to stand because we would be frightened; but the Lord is blessing the people and preparing them for this great work.

We have been asked time and time again how to get the Spirit of the Lord. Brother Jeffs spoke of it today — and keep it. There is only one very definite way to get the Spirit of the Lord, and that is to love the Lord you: God with all your heart, might, mind and strength, etc., and love your neighbor as yourself. Anybody who does that will get the Spirit of the Lord, and upon that hangs all the law and the testimony. "Honour the Lord thy God and love your neighbor as yourself." When we accept that, we will have the Spirit of the Lord. Then how shall we keep it? By keeping on honoring the Lord and loving our neighbor as ourselves. That's all there is to it — simple as 'a. b. c.' but in order to accept it we have got to do away with tradition, do away with jealousy, overcome selfishness. You have got to be willing, you womenfolk, to share your husband with other good women and be willing that they shall be exalted as well as you. You men with all the burdens that are upon you (and some of you are breaking your backs with these burdens, they are almost killing you) you men have got to brace up and take upon yourselves that responsibility of bring salvation and exaltation to the daughters of Zion. This isn't a matter of 'puppy love' but of living the laws of Jesus Christ, that we might obtain a fullness of life.

Why is it that the devil is after us at the present time? The devil knows that the only way he can attack us and destroy us, destroy our power is to prevent us from having eternal lives — that is, in other words, prevent us from bringing eternal offspring into the world. That's all there is to it. If we don't bring eternal increase into the world we have no kingdom by Father and if we have no kingdom we fail. The 144,000 who were set apart before we came here — not one of them can ever be exalted unless they have a Kingdom. How are we to become Kings? Unless we have eternal lives given to us? It is necessary, and that is just what the devil is trying to defy in us at the present time. If he can do away with this principle of celestial marriage, he can defy this principle of the Lord and can see that not a person that has ever come here upon the earth will have a kingdom if he can present them from having an issue, eternal lives. And that is his business. He is industrious and faithful; he is true to his

mission, and that is his mission.

I sometimes think we blame the devil too much; we blaspheme him too much. He has a mission to perform. He is fulfilling it, and it is just as important to have a devil as it is a Christ. We couldn't have a Christ without a devil. Christ wouldn't become a Christ if it hadn't been for Lucifer's fall. He is doing his work admirably. If I can stand up under the pressure he is bringing to bear upon me, the Devil will help me to exalt me. He will make it possible. So I shouldn't feel badly about it. I should praise him and I should thank God that there is a devil and I am subject to his pranks, powers, etc. in my mortality.

On the other hand, I have the Gospel, and I know if I live the Gospel that the devil can have no power over me. I know if I am true and faithful in this life the Devil can't reach me at all and will fail as far as I am concerned. So we should thank the Lord for this great element he has made that gives us salvation and exaltation.

No, my brethren and sisters, you are going to be up before the courts again in a little while, and it is up to the Lord to take care of the situation as He sees fit. It is up to us to be justified in our actions and to be sanctified in our work, to serve the Lord and keep His commandments. We know how to get the Spirit of the Lord and how to keep it, and it is up to us to get that spirit and to keep it.

Everyone of us who have been baptized have had the gift of the Holy Ghost conferred upon us — every one of you. Now that gift is going to operate with us in proportion as we keep the commandments of the Lord.

And what is that gift for? Nobody knows and nobody can say that Jesus is the Lord except by the Holy Ghost. If Christ were to come in this house today, we would see him and we might be introduced to him and there is not a man or a woman here who could say he is the Son of the Living God and the Christ, the Savior of the World, except the Holy Ghost bore that testimony to us.

The Holy Ghost is to bare testimony to what has been said today as being truth. We want to know whether this is true or not. Whether the Priesthood Council is properly called, etc. No power on earth can convince you of that. Nothing but the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost has been conferred upon us and we have it and it is our right to enjoy its fruits and to live in such a manner that we will be led day by day, foot by foot, inch by inch under that great power; all of us, to get it. It doesn't belong to me; it doesn't belong to Brother Barlow, to the Church, to Brother Grant. All of us can have the Gift of the Holy Ghost and the gifts we need at any time if we will just live the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I think we have had enough today. Let us remember these things we have heard today. Let's don't glorify ourselves because we are human. If

we weren't human we couldn't go on and be exalted. Let us not glorify ourselves because we have weaknesses. Let us overcome our weaknesses and live in accordance with the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Let us shame our prosecutors. Let us be a living testimony to them that we are living according to the light of heaven. There are a great many Gentile people who are a little more tolerant, friendly, to us, desirous that we be vindicated than our brethren in the Church. Let us show them by our lives, by our works, by our tolerance, by our willingness to take prosecution, that we are following in the footsteps of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. We can't expect anything else than those things we are getting if we are true to the Lord.

Why can't we go back to Jackson County without living a celestial law? Because when we go back and we are going to build a celestial city to build a temple which is celestial — and people who are not willing to live a celestial law can't build a celestial city. And so we have to live that law. Nobody will be called to go back there until they have been "chosen" and learned to live that celestial law — the law of the Heavens the law that God lives — and the law that Christ and all the patriarchs have lived up to the present time. That's a celestial law of God and is the only way that we, as Brother Jeffs quoted, we can get back to Jackson County and is the only way we can get back into the presence of God the Father and Christ, His Son — get back into the presence of our glorious Mother.

God bless us and help us to learn to live those two great commandments — honor the Lord your God with all your heart and learn to love our neighbors as ourselves.

3rd September 1944

President John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

Dear brothers and sisters, I have a very definite testimony of the truth of this work. I feel very much moved today in my feelings, but I know that God lives; I know that He is with us and I know He is moving upon the minds of men preparing them to help push His work along. We get numerous letters from strangers encouraging us, sending contributions to help with the fight we are engaged in and offering suggestions that they figure might help to better entrench us in the principles that we are advocating. The other day I received a letter from a party in New York. He addressed himself as a Presbyterian; he has written a thousand word thesis on the principle that we are engaged in and he states that polygamy is legal in the sight of God. However, he is trying to get around the name of

polygamy, and he has asked the privilege of submitting the manuscript to us and getting our reactions. He thinks he has something that the legislature will pass and put in the law that will protect the brothers and sisters in living their religion. This is one thing that is being put forth by strangers — men belonging to other religions yet they are impressed with the law that we are trying to live. A party in Boston, Massachusetts, sent a letter to the head of the Truth Magazine, c/o Mormon Temple, and it came here. The Lord works upon the minds of individuals. There are a great many righteous men in the earth, men who are trying to serve the Lord and keep His commandments. I recall my father telling me when twenty-five men were sent to India, China and various oriental countries on missions. They, upon arriving at San Francisco, needed $6,000. They tried to get it together. A man came to them and said he had been sent there with $6,000 to give to these missionaries to send them on their missions. Now the Lord worked upon his mind and sent him to those missionaries. We have other men today who are righteous and who are taking a hand in these matters. The Lord works upon certain principles and He opens up the way for that advocacy. When the Lord wanted to gather the Saints to this country, He gathered them out from different countries and impressed these men with the spirit of government — they had been governed by kings and dictators, etc. But the Lord knew when He wanted to establish His church and He had to have men who were free. So He impressed the minds of men like Washington, Jefferson, etc., with the government of freedom; and out of that came the Government of the United States — freedom of thought, religion, etc. — that religious right protects the Jew, Gentile, etc., so long as these men are under the protection of the Constitution, so long as they do not infringe upon the rights of other men. And after that Constitution was accepted by these people and that great government was established, then the Lord knew that it was time to establish His church upon the earth. Joseph Smith was raised up to establish that Church and he was set apart before he came here. The work has gone on. They could not establish the fulness of the Gospel in Kirtland. Although we had freedom, the Saints and the people would not let it be established. The Lord gave the entire picture to Joseph. The Saints failed in the attempt. They went to Nauvoo and built a temple and at that time they were not able to establish that principle. The only marriage that will take us back into the presence of Father was hinted at and a mobocracy was stirred up and the Saints had to come out here. The Lord brought them out here that they might be prepared to establish that law. The Lord does not change the minds of men by force. The Gospel is free and their agency is free; so He brought them here. They wanted to go on to California, but the Lord said if they went there they would go crazy, and told them to stay here in this God-forsaken desert country; stay here where they could live their religion, and grow up

in these great shadows of these mountains. While they were here they established that higher law of the Gospel, but the Saints have not been able to live at it here. It is a little nucleus group that is living at this law that has come out of the Church. Some are trying to live at the Order of Enoch; we are all trying to live the law of baptism, the law of loving your neighbor as yourselves, etc. — you people, another bunch down south, and in Idaho and Nevada, and a few throughout the United States. Now the Lord is going to take this group of people, those who remain faithful, and start them back to Jackson County, after He cleans up that country, to establish that law and build a Celestial city; and in order to build a Celestial city, we have got to live a Celestial law. It is a law that pertains to the Celestial Kingdom of God where God lives and Joseph Smith and others of this dispensation will reside after they finish their work.

Now, brothers and sisters, this work is worth putting our minds and efforts to. We cannot fail. I have an extract given in 1882 by John Taylor, "In regard to our religion or our eternal covenants, we have no compromise to make, nor principles to barter away; (some were willing in that day to barter away this principle just for statehood in this government of ours) they eminate from God, and they will live and exist when empires, powers and nations have crumbled and decayed; and with the help of the Almighty we will regard them sacredly, etc." Nothing could undaunt these men. The Lord was working upon them and is working upon some men in our day whereby this principle can go on and we can live godly lives. May the Lord bless those people.

I want to advise you as Saints to pray for our lawyers and the courts that the Lord will inspire the judges, the supreme judges of this State, the district judges, those in St. George and in Denver, who are sitting upon our cases there; to ask the Lord to bless them and inspire their minds and give them the milk of human kindness.

That is what the Lord wants us to pray for — these men, our leaders in the Church that they might repent and get back, if possible; and if not possible, that they will be removed.

These are some of my feelings. I ask the Lord to bless you with the firmness that John Taylor had and that Joseph had when he was martyred. I pray for this in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

10th September 1944

Speaking about scattering rumors – one of our attorneys called me the other morning. He asked me if I read in the paper the other night about some of these F.B.I. Men finding some whiskey in one of the homes of these men in our group. I told him he was crazy and to go look at the paper for himself (for the elevator girl had told him about it). Later he called back and said that liquor incident referred to the old Aimes case. I do not know where that story given by the elevator girl would go if I did not stop it there.

1st October 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and J. Marion Hammon conducted?

I think the effort that is being put forth at the present time is as earnest and as definitely diabolical as the effort that put the Savior upon the cross. Accusers had nothing against him and couldn't testify that he had done anything that was wrong, and finally the Judge said, "I can't find anything against him." "Well, let's crucify him anyway." "Well, gentlemen, why not instead of crucifying him, a season has come to free one of the prisoners. Let's free him and let Barnabus suffer." "No, let Barnabus loose; let's crucify Christ." That is the spirit they had at that time and the spirit that they have now. Now, who was it that was fighting Christ at that time? It was the Sanhedrin – the Church. The officials of the Church, the high priest was the one who questioned him first and turned him over to Pilate after condemning him; and who is it today that is doing the same thing? Why, it is the Presidency of the Church — you might call it the Sanhedrin of the Church – not of the Priesthood but of the Church. It came out in testimony day before yesterday that Bro. McKay had sent this Bro. Fetzer to ferret out these cases and turn the evidence over to the courts, etc.; and he has done it and Bro. Grant confessed that he was implicated, and Bro. Clark and Bro. McKay, so it is the same picture exactly that we had then.

How a determined effort has been made by the prosecution to have evidence going around with the hope that we would go on the stand and deny it so they could get at us and tear us to pieces and get down to the rules of law and get down into our vitals and bleed us to death. That is what they wanted us to do. They said things about members of the Council that were not true and put words in their mouths that were not true. We were able to repudiate one of them – that statement attributed to Bro.

Kelsch, as we had the minutes of the meeting. Sister Allred had taken that speech down word for word so that we were able to combat that and we will not have to put Bro. Louis on the stand — but they want us to do it. They are doing everything they can to make a strong case out of a weak case.

My brethren and sisters, I don't want you to think that I am seeking imprisonment. If Bro. Kalmar wants to go to jail, I guess he can; I don't want to go there unless the Lord wants me to. If He wants me to, I hold up my chin and want to go and take what's coming like a man, but I don't think we have heard the last of this yet – in fact, I know it. There will be some surprise during the week, but it is the Lord's work.

The Church, State and the nation has entered into a conspiracy to destroy the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. They have, deliberately. You destroy the head, and you destroy the body. You destroy the principle of plural or celestial marriage and you have destroyed the Gospel — and that is what they are trying to do. I think we should make it very clear and plain that it is the Gospel they are after. The Devil isn't afraid of of baptism, but be is afraid of eternal life. He is deprived of that because of the position he took before he came here on this earth. He can't have eternal life. He can't propagate himself and can't bring forth a kingdom and that is why he is trying to destroy us, and so let's keep on in the fight. They can't do any more than the Lord will let them. How many have the history of Joseph Smith, the Life of Joseph Smith, in their library? That book was prepared in the Utah Penitentiary up here on the hill while Bro. Cannon was here. That is worth going to the pen. to have time to write something like this.

God bless you, and don't believe everything you see in the papers. The papers only teach that which will make this group of people look ridiculous, to all look like we are guilty. They are after sensation, but the Lord has a sensation for them, and one of these days they will feel it and the walls of prejudice will fall upon them, will consume them because of their wickedness.

God bless you, Amen.

October 8, 1944

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

Since we were with you last, some of us have bean promoted again. We are rather pleased to have with us some of the sisters at this time, and they sent 15 of us to jail for unlawful cohabitation; but think the matter over

being advised by the scriptures, man should not be alone, and this time we have some of the reason with us. The man is not without the woman, and the woman is not without the man. We feel very gratefully honored in standing as a witness in the work of the Lord in this day and age when not only the world but the Church has apostatized. The Lord wants us to be humble and get His spirit and keep it. The only way to get the Spirit of the Lord is to be humble, be charitable, kind and considerate; and pray for our enemies; love those who hate us; love them with an honest love, love that will say to them — repent or be taken from the earth. This group stands alone and separate from the world. We are living in the world, but are not of the world, we hope.

I hope that we will get more humble and be more humble day by day; more considerate of our kingdom, the Priesthood we hold; and that we will not fret and feel badly about these things that are occurring, only as they effect the brothers and sisters that are not one with us. This is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

[Following other speakers:]

We have had something to think about today. Let us go home and think about it, and be a little more humble about it than we were yesterday, and a little more humble tomorrow than we are today. Do not get the idea that we will not have to suffer; we must round up our shoulders for the things that are coming on. The storm is coming; put up our coat collars and be ready for it. The Lord has never yet forsaken His people. If we will do our part, the Lord will do His. Many of us have been weak and wreckless and indifferent to the commandments of the Lord; the Lord wants us to get back into the harness. We were told in conference yesterday that if we will keep His commandments, the Lord will protect us. The man who said that was inspired. We believe everything in the Doctrine and Covenants except the Manifesto. Fear the Lord. I remember in 1890 how the brethren were tried and arrested and found guilty and shut up in the penitentiary and fed food not fit for hogs; they had to lie in beds that almost crawled away from them. Yet they rejoiced in it. My father and my father-in-law were among them. They preached to the spirits in prison; but they did more than that — they testified to the world of the Lord Jesus Christ. And now they (the people of the Church) have gone astray and are seeking after money and other things; have apostatized, and this little group is trying to keep it going. If we will keep this thing going until the Lord in His power comes and subdues His enemies, we will gain our reward. We have some people among us who are tattlers and spies; all the things that were given to the State were given by people who came here and professed to be our friends. People who have been here and partaken of the hospitality of this

home are forsaking us. One particular woman was offered money to come here and spy on us and she refused because she said she was not in that business. It is being done with the help of the Church leaders; we have that evidence and it will likely be published when the time comes.

The conspiracy as the court has defined it, says that two or more of us get together and encourage you to break the law. I am not going to encourage you to do that, but encourage you to do this — keep the commandments of the Lord and do as He wants you to do.

God bless you, Amen.

22nd October 1944

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

Word has come to us that sister Mattie Barlow is fading fast. Some of the brethren want to go down to Short Creek. Sister Mattie has been a very wonderful woman and is the mother of 14 children; she has gone through many trials and sacrifices. The Lord is very kind in releasing her. Thank God for death; that is one of the achievements we are working for. Our physical bodies, when they are worn out should not mourn over death, for it is a great and glorious blessing. It has been revealed very definitely that Sister Mattie has finished her mission here. We have done all we can to heal her and the Lord has done all that He could. I just wanted you to know that.

[Following other speakers:]

We have had some very splendid counsel and suggestions today. Bro. Ianthus [Barlow] has touched a key that I felt impressed to talk on a little; that is in reference to revelation. He is sound in his doctrine in that we have not a full revelation in Celestial marriage. The Lord told Joseph that this was sufficient and He will give more later on. Some parts of it were not given. More will be given as the time goes on. We really know very little about it. We frequently have people come to us with questions that they are not prepared to receive the answers to. I remember Lorin (Woolley) telling on different occasions when he asked John Taylor a certain question that Bro. Taylor said, "Lorin, if I should answer that question you would want to take my life." Bro. Lorin did not understand — why should he get hostile? But he lived to see, the time when he realized it; the answer was given. He was speaking on plural marriage at that time. He went back and unpreached to us the things that he had told

us, for we were not ready to receive them. There are many things that we want to know, but we are not ready for them. We want the records of Enoch, the sealed records of the Book of Mormon, but we are not prepared for those records yet. We might get some comfort from those records, but if those higher laws were given to us and we are not ready for them, our condemnation would be that much greater. We cannot ever become as perfect as God is for His work is going on all the time, but we can become as perfect in our sphere as He is in His.

Bro. Williams touched on apostacy – he has not apostatized, because he is preaching in the church every Sunday. He is doing a good work. Bro. Kimball is not an apostate for the seeds of Heber C. Kimball have come into his life and he is actuated with that seed. Heber C. Kimball was not afraid of the truth. The Lord took him where his sphere of action will be greater.

We have been praying that the Lord would relieve Sister Mattie of the pain and strain that is upon her. There are others whom the Lord is going to relieve and send them to another sphere of action where they can work and do a greater work.

I remember Bro. Martin came to me about entering plural marriage and wanting to know if I could recommend somebody for him. One day I was up there in Millville and took a walk and I spent a half hour with the Lord and Bro. Martin that he might receive an answer to his prayer. The next Sunday I sealed a woman to him. He is a very faithful man and he is sinking now and is very feeble. Bro. Butler was one of the apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ in his day. He gave people blessings and I sent people to him and I know of his work.

The Lord has revealed to me that the Telestial glory is even more glorious and full of joy and blessings than our minds can contemplate, and all these people that live on the earth today, unless they become sons of perdition, are going to receive glories, so much greater than they anticipate that they will be satisfied. They will realize, and it will be a great horror to them; if they had followed Joseph Smith's teachings they would not be there; but they are there. They got all they were entitled to, and they will be satisfied with the justice of the Lord. It is, the Telestial glory, so wonderful that we are not able to realize it.

I do not know of a principle of the Gospel that has been revealed in its entirety. I have a little article for the next month's Truth on the life of Enoch and his city, how he grew, how he had to be translated — it just came automatically. They were so perfect that it had to come. Enoch was entitled to have that city moved up off this earth into the upper ethers somewhere where they could go on and live their religion and not be contaminated by the world. Some day Enoch is coming back to us and it will set in the place it was taken from; but we must first perfect ourselves

— we must become ready. The same with Melchizedek and Peleg; those parts have been taken and have got to come back. When they come the earth will not be as it is now. It will not be far from Jerusalem; it will not be far from one capital to another. It is up to us as individuals, to get ready to fight the battle of the Gods here upon the earth. That is what these soldiers are preparing themselves for at the present time — to fight the great battle upon the earth. Why, you talk of these little persecutions; they do not amount to a hill of beans to what is coming. Unless you are righteous, and accept every principle, you will not be able to stand. Our enemies will come to destroy us; it will be "are you a Mormon?" — not a polygamist. The Temple of the Lord will be the protection. Why, this little experience at the court does not amount to anything yet. But we are getting ready. The devil is going to do everything he can to destroy us, you and me. Can I stand? I hope so! Can you stand? I hope so! I fear when I see a man withering, when we see some of our women folks faltering, for when these trials come it will be more than they can endure.

Now I thank the Lord again for the blessing that has come to Sister Mattie and John. She has done a wonderful work and has a wonderful family. May the Lord bless her children; one is in the army, but I think he is going to come out all right. It is up to each individual to prepare himself. We should be better tomorrow than we are today. We should get away from the idea of criticizing our neighbors and brothers and sisters — picking them to pieces. A great deal has been said of late about our talking. One of our attorneys, when I was talking to him, said for God's sake go tell so and so to keep his mouth shut. He is one of our group. What a wonderful blessing silence is. If we can just keep our mouths shut until the time when things are to develop.

May the Lord bless us and help is to get hold of ourselves. I pray the Lord will bless us with a sense of propriety and have enough sense and faith to carry them out. There are many things we would like to talk about.

During the Millennium which is being ushered in the time will be spent in looking after our dead. The time will come when men and women who have shown the proper preparation and their hearts have been right, the work will be attended to for them during the Millennium. No man or woman will fail to receive the blessings that they have lived for in mortality. Men and women who have a number of wives who have not been worthy will have their wives taken away from them and will be given to someone else who holds the Priesthood and will exalt them. We are living for that now. During the opening of that great Millennium our time will be spent in looking after our own and others salvation and it will be one glorious line of people. But we, the group at Short Creek, at Anthony, Idaho, etc., must get closer to the Lord. Get the Spirit of God and keep it!

God bless you, Amen

5th November 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

We have had some wonderful blessings given us of late and some trials. The Lord has promoted two of our good saints, Sister Mattie Barlow and Bro. Martin. He has released them from this stage of activity and sent them on to a higher class. It's a very wonderful blessing that they have received. Sometimes death is saddening to our hearts. Sister Mattie was the Mother of fourteen children, twelve surviving her, and no doubt their hearts were broken and touched very deeply by her going; and yet she performed a wonderful mission and was. entitled to the release which came to her. Death is as much to us as birth – without birth into mortality we could not go on. We came to a place where we stopped and there was no further progress. And without death from mortality and birth to immortality we could not go on. We could not progress; so death is something to be proud of and to be hoped for. I feel that we should keep these matters in our mind. We shouldn't mourn because of the death of our loved ones who have made good. We should rejoice. Naturally we mourn because of a vacancy that has occured. Bro. Barlow, if he had the privilege, if the power were offered to him, he wouldn't call his loved one back; and neither would Sister Darger here and the other part of the family. They have gone to a greater field of activity. They have kept their second estate. "He who has kept his 2nd estate shall have glory added upon his head forever and ever." Now, these people have kept their second estate. They have made a glorious record through a mortal life. They have indicated that they were prepared for every test that the Lord might apply; and now they are, as I say, promoted.

We have had other sorrowing situations. Sister Mary Fischer's losing her beautiful child after working so hard and anxiously for motherhood. There is some reason which may not be clear to us that brings these things upon us. It seems like Satan is bound to keep these precious spirits back if he can. He doesn't want them born. There isn't anything that he can do to prevent them from being born finally, because they will finally come to existence and through the channel as chosen for them by the Lord, but Satan makes it very difficult at times. He doesn't want these prophets and prophetesses to come forth in this time. He knows his work is short and wants to prolong it as long as possible. This good woman is grieving now because of her loss, but the Lord will bless her if she is patient and comfort her spirit; and you womenfolk who are not

permitted to have children and who are yearning for them, remember that the Lord is the author of life and your bodies belong to Him. And He is the one who will correct this situation as time goes on.

Sister Barlow has been mentioned today by Sister Allred. She has never been permitted to have a child of her own, but she has mothered a great family. She is a mother to all of us. She hasn't lost any blessing and won't lose any blessing through not having any children of her own. They are all here — all that her husband has brought forth in his family belong to Aunt Susie, and we all (I feel at times) belong to her. She is a Mother to all of us. The Lord will regard those things and bless her. Don't grieve because of barrenness, but let your hearts shed, forth thanksgiving to God for your life, that you can have an understanding of this Gospel the Gospel that will sometime, through your faithfulness, take you back into the eternal presence of God, our Father and our God. That's worth everything. I feel to bear my testimony today that the Lord is blessing us in our court matters. We need not worry — and blessing our attorneys, and blessing us, and He will continue to bless us and will continue to fight our battles for us. After we have gone through the test and have found out definitely we can stand at the rack hay or no hay, then the Lord will appear, throw off his disguise, as was sung so beautifully by Bro. Ed today, and crown us with that glory that we came forth to prepare for when we came into this life.

My brothers and sisters, let us feel to honor the Lord and keep His commandments. Let us get nearer to the Lord day by day. Let us get so near that we can hear the whisperings of the Spirit of the Lord as it guides our footsteps from time to time. We can be living fountains of revelation if we will train ourselves. The Lord will not be able to refrain revealing His sacred words to us. And like the children of Enoch, the Church of Enoch, the people of Enoch became so perfect in their deportment before the Lord, so perfect that it became mechanical with them. It had to come. It was the law. This people could be translated and taken away from the enemy if it were necessary, provided we lived to merit that blessing. Enoch's people did. The people around them were so wicked that they demanded to be taken away from them, and through the principle of translation they were taken. Someday they will come back and we will fall upon our necks and weep for joy. Yes, there is so much to look forward to, my brothers and sisters – so much.

God Bless you, Amen.

3rd December 1944

Minutes of a Mutual Improvement Association Meeting

Joseph Lyman Jessop conducting

We have a tremendous amount of talent considering the numbers we have.

[He spoke on the resurrection.] It is one of the greatest principles of the Gospel, but one of the least understood. There will be two resurrections. Those who come forth in their fullness and those who come forth shorn of the blessings of propagation and in increase because of lack of living the fullness of the Gospel.

The government has lost its right to live [exist?] because of its rejection of truth and its course of decay.

It is the business of the ten tribes to come down and put the LDS in their rightful place ... those who are Latter-Day Saints.

The Mormons will wield a sword like no people have done since the days of the early prophets, in order to establish their rights.

With all your kicking and floundering see that you don't betray the revelations of God. See that you don't betray your brethren. See that all you do is first dedicated to the Lord, your work, and all that you do.

24th December 1944

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted

I have enjoyed the remarks of our brethren and their attitude. I am glad Bro. Barlow is back from the South with us again. I don't expect he will be with us long, however, as he is giving more careful attention to the work in the southern part of the State. I know we shall be glad to hear from him.

This is a select group of people. A group which has come out of the Church – not left the Church, but come out of it. Brigham Young explained the Kingdom of God was an organization that came out of the Church. The Church was the beginning of the Kingdom and after it survived for a certain length of time the Kingdom was organized from those who had been identified with the Church. We more particularly represent the Kingdom at the present time, although we do not. concede the statement that we are out of the Church. The Church of the Lamb of God is comprised of those members who are seeking to keep the commandments of God and who are willing to live the fulness of the Gospel as it has been revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith and to the Prophets of God. For we don't intend to surrender our leadership, our membership, in that Church.

I recall the fact that just a few days ago some of the brethren came to my son with a paper to sign asking the Church to take his name off the

roll. He didn't sign it and told them he wouldn't sign it, and the men who brought the document told him they didn't blame him, they wouldn't either. We are not asking that our names be taken from the roll. We are asking that the roll be modified, or rather purified, and that the Church re-accept the Gospel as it was first revealed. Under those conditions we would be glad to join and say that the teachings are sustained. We would be glad to help to build up the Church when the Church is ready to accept the fulness of the truth. But we are not asking for a privilege of leaving the Church. This is God's Church. We don't want to leave God. It is the Church of Jesus Christ, and we don't want to leave Jesus Christ. People have asked us why don't we come out in rebellion against the Church since the Church has started these legal proceedings. We are not coming out in rebellion against the Lord Jesus Christ, and this is His church. We are trying to remain true and steadfast and are trying to defend by ourselves the best we can. We are not vindictive. We are just asking them for the privilege to worship God according to the dictates of our own conscience. That is all we are asking for. That is all we want. We don't care whether John Jones or Ben Brown or anyone else believes the principle of plural marriage is true; but we want them to let us believe and to leave us alone in our belief. That is all we have asked of them, and we feel it is a very reasonable request. And yet we don't want to be left alone, because if we were left alone we would begin to weaken and would begin to lose if we did not have to suffer persecution. So we don't want them to leave us alone, and yet we invite them to for their own sakes. For while it is necessary that these woes come upon us, woe, woe to those that bring them upon us. We are being promoted. We are being eulogized by the powers of heaven. We are being built up and given attention that we should be proud of. We should enjoy these things, but the poor, miserable scape-goats that bring these things upon us are the ones who will suffer throughout the eternities unless they repent, and make good here in their mortality.

We are celebrating today the anniversary of the Prophet Joseph Smith one of the members of the Godhead. If we would make that statement in the Tabernacle, we would be hissed down, but we happen to know that that is true. It is one of the principles of life and salvation that has been taught to us, that he represents one of the figures in the Godhead, the Trinity. He. is the Testator and Witness. He represents and is in the office of the Holy Ghost. Those things are not generally known or considered by our people, and yet they have been taught to us ever since the Lord revealed himself to the Prophet Joseph. They have been taught to us all through the Bible and Book of Mormon; if we would stop and listen that is the only conclusion we could come to. Some people have rather criticized the Prophet Joseph – or rather, underestimated – his bigness, his

powers, by placing above him Brigham Young who was the great pioneer leader into this valley. Brigham Young was a great man. He was raised up by the Lord at a time when his talents were particularly needed and after the Lord had decided that people were not worthy of the continued association of the Prophet Joseph. Joseph had moved above them, gone beyond them, and so a lesser prophet was given. Brigham Young came upon the scene and he led the people out here under the direction of the Prophet Joseph Smith Smith. Brigham Young's inspiration was a reflection of the Prophet, and the Prophet received the fulness of the Gospel.

The Lord revealed to him the full plan of salvation, and those associated with the Prophet got these things from his lips. Brigham Young was with him day after day and received instructions from him. John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, and others of our leading brethren were with the Prophet and heard his instructions from time to time, so that whatever they received came from the fountain-head of truth. Joseph received them from his father, and his older brother, the Lord Jesus Christ, and he conveyed that information to those other men who followed him in the Priesthood succession.

Joseph's mind was not on the little trinkets that we see in the 5 cent stores. They say he wasn't a businessman. His mind was upon the planets, of which this is one. He had travelled beyond the atmosphere. Before he died he was communicating with those on the other side such as Enoch and others who had been translated. He had overcome the elements here to that extent that he walked across the Missouri River when there was no other way to get across to meet his appointment. He went one evening and met with the Quorum of Apostles who were then stationed in England to give them certain instructions and to straighten out certain conditions among them, and he was back here the next day. He didn't go by a boat, but by the power of faith and by the power of the Holy Priesthood – by which way when we have become perfected as he was perfected we will travel from place to place.

The time will be when we will be expected to go from one place to another. We will go by power of faith that comes to us through the Priesthood of God through our diligence in keeping the commandments of God — and Joseph had accomplished all these things.

When he couldn't go to a certain person and administer to him, he blessed his handkerchief and gave It to Bro. Woodruff and said, “Wipe his face with it and he will be healed.” He had the power of God here in this mortal sphere. He was not troubled by a lot of these things that trouble mortal men at this time. He was the greatest man that had ever been born in the earth, save only Jesus Christ, and he retains that position.

John Taylor said he didn't know who Joseph was until the last few

hours before his death in Carthage Jail when the Prophet said, “I am going to take that place among the Gods” and then it began to dawn on John Taylor. This man was only 39 years old. What place did he have among the Gods? The place that was appointed to him before he came here in the place that he occupied in the spirit world when he was teaching us and was gathering the great army against Lucifer whom had rebelled against God. He had that position at that time and knew the forces opposed to him, and he knew where he belonged and he was now about to go back and leave this people who had in a large measure ignored him and refused to abide by his leadership and counsel, and go into an atmosphere where he could do more towards guiding the people and Kingdom than he could by remaining here in mortality. Joseph Smith was a wonderful man, and yet he was a mortal and had his weaknesses, as we are mortal. He said, “I am going to break down this sectarian idea of religion,” and he did break it down. He didn't hesitate when a preacher came up and looked at him “Is this the great Prophet Joseph Smith? He doesn't look like a prophet to me.” He didn't hesitate to challenge him to a wrestle, and to banish him away, because the fellow couldn't receive that kind of a sentiment from a prophet. He thought he should be growing wings with feathers; But Prophets have greater power than wings to give us.

There was one time in Kirtland when the whole Church practically apostatized and when they accused the prophet of apostatizing. They said they were all right but the prophet had apostatized. There weren't twenty people who said the Prophet Joseph was a true prophet. Heber C. Kimball said there weren't twenty people in the earth who would say he was a prophet out of a church membership of 20,000. And Heber C. Kimball and Brigham Young were the only two who stayed with him. Joseph had to leave Kirtland to keep from being killed at that time. He had to go to Missouri to see what he could do there to bolster up the people and then when he had finished his mission he went back to Kirtland - and back to Missouri. He was on trial before the courts 46 times. We have been on trial a few times; but he was on trial 46 times. He was arrested over 50 times. “We want the Prophet, we want his life. Laws can't get him, won't reach him, but powder and lead will” and that is the way they finally decided to reach him – with powder and lead – which they did .

This is still his work. He is at the head of it. Brigham Young didn't plan the passage out here, as great a man as he was. Joseph Smith led them out here. Joseph Smith investigated this great country, as it has grown to be at the present time. I guess there was no more faithful man to the Prophet ... [missing words in manuscript] ... we have got to learn this one truth – that this is the Prophet Joseph's dispensation. He stands at the head of it. All the dispensations have linked together in their fulness into this dispensation, and Joseph stands at the head of one of the dispensations

with his peculiar and particular mission. And it is Joseph Smith that we will look to to let us through the pearly gates, as we call them, instead of Peter. We will have to pass such men as Lorin C. Wooley, Bro. Broadbent, John W. Woolley before we can ever get to where Joseph is, and when we reach him (if he passes us) we will get higher and higher. Joseph is one of the Godhead. He represents the Holy Ghost - He isn't the Holy Ghost, but he regulates that power. He is the witness and testator of the world. These are some of the missions, some of the prerogatives of God.

I want to say this before closing, that we must never think lightly of that name. All those who. sustain the Prophet. The other day one of our Stake Presidency – still, of course, in good standing in the Church, made this statement. He said if Joseph Smith hadn't been over-sexed we would never have had the principle of plural marriage given to us. Now, that man unless he repents he is going to hell. He will never go into the high exaltation that his father has evidently gone into, because he was a good man and he lived the fulness of the Gospel, but this man and any of us, brethren and sisters, who make that kind of reflection with reference to the Prophet Joseph Smith or the Prophet Brigham Young or John Taylor or any other Prophet of God that ever were or ever will be on the earth – unless we repent we will go to hell because those kind of expressions are not from God; and are not from angels of God but are from Lucifer and his angels. They are from darkness and those who speak in favor of the prophet, sustaining him, every time they open their mouths in that respect they will be stronger and will grow and increase in wisdom and knowledge. I give you that as a key, that if you want to grow and increase and to get the light of truth, if you want to get a testimony from the Lord in reference to certain things, get behind the Prophet Joseph Smith and sustain him in everything that he did and you will get that much nearer to the Lord. That is where strength will come from.

God bless you, Amen.

1945

7th January 1945

Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted.

All who have partaken of the sacrament have entered into a covenant with the Lord and with each other, that you will keep His commandments. I am going to ask Brother Rulon Allred to read an excerpt from one of our books. It is a comment on Brother Ivins position wherein he wanted to stop the fulness of the Gospel and also on the General Authorities as to their responsibility in the matter *[from "Supplement to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage" p. 151-155]*

Brother Allred read:

> "To suppose, then, that the expectation of President Ivins, as expressed in his letter to the effect that the 'Civil law will enter this question (of polygamous living) making the lives of these people more miserable than they already are, for,' said he further, 'that appears to be the only manner that the civil law can in the slightest manner circumvent the work of God and 'stay' his decrees, is no less than foolish imagination. And we say further, God pity President Ivins if he really has it in his heart to 'stay the system.'
>
> In the light of this carefully worded statement of President Ivins, one might be pardoned for suspecting that he has been selected to fill the vacancy caused by the recent death of one of the leaders, whose duty it was to have the Saints spied upon, and assist in directing the prosecution of those believed to be living the Patriarchal order of marriage, yet surely such could not be true of him who is credited with having done so much in Mexico, toward keeping that principle alive, after the Woodruff Manifesto was thought to have killed it.
>
> President Grant expressed the same thought; said he: 'I shall rejoice when the government officials put a few of these 'best blood,' as you call them, (speaking of modern sincere polygamists) in the county jail or the state penitentiary.'
>
> The Lord has spoken; the verdict is rendered. How, you leaders of Ephraim, continue your ruthless houndings at the peril of your salvation. God will not be mocked.
>
> As servants of the Lord, and in the authority of the Holy Priesthood, and in the name of Jesus Christ, we bear the solemn

testimony that unless you and this people speedily repent you will forfeit your anticipated blessings and be visited by the wrath of Almighty God, whose judgments are already sweeping the earth with destruction.

J. L. BROADBENT
J. W. MUSSER."

[After several testimonies:]

I was told to be home at 4:00 o'clock. It is a ticklish position I am in. I guess I can wiggle out of it some way.

I wish to announce that Brother William Stockes has been called to labor in the office that Brother Jeffs is now in. He is to bless the sick, rebuke diseases, and anything that the call in the Priesthood he holds calls for. He is a good man. Brother Jeffs is a good man. I would like to see you call upon these men when you need blessings.

The members of the Council are hard to get at. Brother John is down south a great deal of the time; Brother Zitting is busy out of town and I am very busy. I would like to see the Saints call on these two men.

I have been edified in this meeting. The prayer that I offer up is that when these judgments begin to fall upon this people that I will be able to stand up under the strain because, the horror of it, the terror of it will be hard to endure. Very few of us will be able to endure. I hope to be able to endure. These prophesies that have been read, they will all be fulfilled. The Lord is going to vindicate His word; these things are going to come to pass. Every word that has been given by His servants will be fulfilled. It behooves us as Latter Day Saints to carry this out and may the Lord help us to do that. And may He help those who come under His judgments and damnation that they may be put out of their misery fast.

14th January 1945

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

[1]I was asked the other day by a party from Chicago, "Just in a few words what are your aims in addition to those mentioned in the newspaper?" He was referring to this group of people — the people particularly who are

1 He prefaced his remarks by saying, "Brother Marion has given us some good keys towards improvement. The other brethren have given us the Gospel."

under sentence in the court, etc., and we are having a great many of those inquiries coming to us from people all over the country, Puerto Rico, New York, Chicago, San Francisco and other smaller places. We are trying to educate them to the thought that we are working for a definite system, a definite religious thought. First, we want religious freedom. We don't want the privilege of practicing any religious thought that will interfere with the rights of others, but we insist upon our own rights. One of those rights is the right of woman to motherhood. Men have not stopped to consider that situation enough. They have no trouble in their rights to fatherhood as a rule. A great many of them are too small to exercise their rights of fatherhood, but we insist — and that is in a sense the crux of our position — the right of every normal woman that God has placed in the world to become a mother — at least to take the steps to become a mother. They would not all become mothers, because some are not given that privilege by nature, but that is the right of every woman. Now, we insist upon that. We insist upon the right of worshipping, God according to the dictates of our conscience.

They say, "If you insist upon that, you will go to jail." Yes, that's right — Peter, Paul and James went to jail. My father went to jail and lots of your fathers went to jail. What for? For the privilege of assertsing our rights to serving God according to the dictates of our own conscience

What is the legislature up here doing up here at the present time? They should be wondering about creating just laws — laws that will protect not only their kind but our kind. There should not be men in the legislature who are so small but that they would fight for my rights. Joseph Smith said the only trouble with the Constitution of the United States was that the people were not prepared at that time to accept the fulness of God's inspiration and the Constitution is weak in that it does not impel the leaders of the nation or the leaders of a city or county to do their duty. When Van Buren at the time he was appealed to by the Prophet of God to help when he said, "Your cause is just but I can do nothing for you. If I take up your cause I will lose the vote of Missouri." It does not say to him — "You have cast your own die and are to be hung tomorrow." The Constitution should provide the death penalty for any public official who does not protect the rights of those under him. I don't care who it is, the Salvation Army, Holy Roller, every human being no matter how small or poor has human rights — rights that must be protected; and if our legislature will not protect our rights, then they will have to be handled by the Lord God Almighty, because He is taking up our fight for us.

Brother Marion has given us some good pointers on the way they are doing things in Short Creek. We are not doing them just the same way here, and the inference is drawn out that perhaps some of our people prefer their jobs, etc. Well, we need the jobs up here, Bro Marion. It has

cost us $17,000.00 so far to date on this legal affair, and one of our brethren who is making ... *[missing words in manuscript]*

... I wish I could go to Short Creek. "Your work is right here — we need you — your income is too great a help to us at the present time. We need you here." He is contributing a great deal toward the legal situation, and we have to take those things into account. We are not getting the thorough training that the saints are getting down in Short Creek and we may have to send them down there to get that training. It is a question and has always been a question of the United Order being established and fully reached in these populated districts. Brigham Young and John Taylor said it couldn't be done and to go into outlying districts where there is a unity of purpose, where they can be one and enjoy it and can go under that discipline if necessary in order to bring about the cooperative plan. I hope that the saints here will get a good suggestion that has been told them in Brother Marion's talk. I think we can all get closer together. We can all improve in our cooperative spirit in our expenditure of money. Most of us are spending too much money — we have too many luxuries. We want butter too much, and there isn't any but who has a few points to get their money. The time will come when we will have cows to furnish our butter, but we will have to have hay to feed it.

I think the brethren have done wonderfully down there. We are running a saw mill, running sheep, running turkeys, developing land in various districts — developing water, etc., and up to date I think that we have done wonderfully. Our people have not suffered from want of food. Sometimes they may feel they are not clothed as well as the saints up here, but we don't hear any grumbling from them. When I have been down there, there has been a feeling of very deep gratitude. "We wouldn't go back to our old homes in Salt Lake, Ogden, etc., for anything in the world." When they feel like that, they are satisfied — at least in a large measure. The Lord is blessing them with that degree of satisfaction that enables them to go on and improve their lives.

We are out for the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, as has been stated by Brother Christiansen [and] Brother Wayman. It's "The Kingdom of God or Nothing." Each of us has the facility, power, authority, to establish the Kingdom of God in our own homes, and when the Kingdom is established in our own home, when we have our own children, wives, our own families under proper control, it will be an easy thing for the Lord to amalgamate us and bring us together. It is each family that has got to get in tune.

I remember when Brother Nibley gave that wonderful address on the law of united order. He had been a very rich man; he lost everything. He speculated in sugar and instead of having the inspiration of the Lord with him (he was a Bishop in the Church) he wanted to buy and build

more factories, and instead of the price of sugar staying up to 26 cents it went down to 4 cents and stock went down in value so his holdings were wiped out, He spoke on the united order and how necessary it was for the progression of the saints.

Some days later, one of the brothers said, “I didn't know Brother Nibley was that near broke.” He said, “I am nearly ready but still have a pig.” That is still the attitude of most of the people — but until we do make the effort to dedicate everything, we are not making progress. The easiest thing in the world is the law of Jesus Christ. The Lord said, “My burdens are light” and those who take up the burden will find it very light but those who try to take up the burden of Satan with the yoke of Christ, will find it very heavy, That's the trouble with most of us.

I was impressed with Brother [Harold B.] Lee, a member of the Quorum of the Twelve (if and when he becomes an Apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ he will know a good deal more than he knows now) in his statements published in the January 13 issue of the “Deseret News.” “The laws contained in the Gospel are God's laws. They are not to be changed or modified to suit the whims of individual and are designed to promote our souls.” Brother Lee told the truth here. That's what we have been trying to tell the brethren for years. We have been running the Truth magazine for 10 years and have enlarged upon these truths. The ordinances cannot be changed. They are eternal. They are laughing at us because we have assumed the name that they gave us — we believe in the fundamental Gospel of Jesus Christ as was given to us by the Prophet Joseph Smith and in their cringing and doubting way they call us ‘occultists.’ We are occultists, they are occultists, but they want to heap upon us insult and injury if they can and so they call us occultists. Those men who believe in the Gospel as the Lord revealed it through Joseph Smith are guilty of a terrible crime — they all ought to go to jail (men and women) and their children should be taken away from them because they are ‘Fundamentalists.’ We believe in fundamentals. We believe in the Gospel as God gave it through the Prophet Joseph, Brigham and John Taylor. We believe it and are going to stay by it. We don't care what they do. That is, I hope we don't. I hope we will all have the courage to stand by it and hope they will vindicate this cause of ours before the Supreme Court of the United States. Letters are going to the President of the United States and he can't do anything until the case left the Supreme Court.

We have at least two cases on the way now, so that they have enough to test the situation out. They have five major cases there and we are in the hands of the Lord. If the nation doesn't vindicate these Latter day Saints who are placing their all upon the alter, the nation will be broken into pieces and there won't be anything left of it. Those are the prophecies of the Prophet Joseph Smith adapted to the present situation.

The time will come when there will not be a head to this government — a responsible head — and the Kingdom of God will have to be established and take charge of this nation. The time isn't far away. This is one of the laws of the Gospel that is going to bring it about. The Savior said, "some men are born eunuchs from their mothers womb. Other men are made eunuchs by other men and others make themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of God's sake" and who are they? Those who destroy the doctrines of life and salvation as the Prophet of God revealed it. They go through eternity sterile and as eunuchs in order to accomplish what the Lord has for them to do. They call it "for the Kingdom of God's sake."

Now may the Lord bless us and help us and may the words of Brother Marion. sink deep into our hearts. May we learn something, and may the saints at Short Creek learn something from the way we are having to carry on this great legal struggle. There are many things we might accomplish were this legal fight not taking all of our time.

4th February 1945

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

One thing that I shudder at and went to strengthen myself in is to be prepared to stand when the real judgments of God are upon this land. As I see this situation, I can see the heartstrings of every mother and father torn to pieces.

We have been told to stand in holy places, places made holy, no doubt, by our own holiness, our own faith in God, cur own loyalty to the principles of life and salvation. This group of people hare the opportunity of giving the light to the world.

I am very much gratified in the progress that the Saints are risking in Short Greek and southern Utah, as Brother Barlow has reported to me today and as we see that progress from this end. It is growing in leaps and bounds, and is growing almost so fast we are frightened. Yes, and we are apart of it. If you brethren aid sisters are prepared to join the effort down there, we can spare you here; you are going to have that privilege. There are a number of brethren here that we cannot spare at the present time; they wish very much to be there, but we cannot spare them, they are a great strength here. But it is going to be a great privilege to mingle with the people down there, to be one with them and live with them, although they live in a dugout and we are living here in palaces. The reason they are achieving much is that they have the Spirit of the Lord — they are

building up the Kingdom of God or Nothing. The reason they are so situated is that they have not the things of the world near them. Even they will see something of the judgments of God. People in the future will drop over dead; diseases will take hold of them end their children too. It is up to us to live in such a manner that we can can down the blessings of the Lord upon us; and the Priesthood will rebuke diseases and plagues. And the time will come when we can rebuke them from afar off. Things should not worry us for they will happen, they are going to happen; but we do know that the Lord is at the helm.

I received a letter yesterday from Brother Edward Attarian. He was here with us a number of weeks ago, sang to us and gave us of his spirit. I think you will be glad for the opportunity to hear his letter:

New York City, New York January 30, 1945

My dear Brother Musser:

I thank you sincerely for your wonderful encouragement. With your noble blessings and prayer, minor annoyances cannot discourage me.

Those men in authority in the higher courts and upon the seats of Justice, who so want only aberrate God's Laws, must face the fact eventually that God's divine and Celestial laws will continue long after they and their seed are vanished. They and their paths are written in cheap, chalky pencil, but those of His children who keep His commandments in its entirety make their mark in indelible ink!

Each day the Holy Bible is a glorious unfoldment to me as the words of the ancient prophets mark milestones upon the golden stairway. I deeply regret that my visit was so brief as I wanted to purchase the Doctrine and Covenants, the Book of Mormon; also, the Pearl of Great Price. However, as soon as my schooling in music and finances permit, I will be happy to obtain these works.

I regret at every moment I reflect upon the blessings you. invoked upon me in Church on the occasion of the memorable Sunday evening. Give my love to the people.

Again with, heartfelt thanks, I am,

Edward J. Attarian.

They reported in the last several months that they are out of the Doctrine and Covenants, Book of Mormon and Pearl of Great Price. (Brother Boss arose and said that someone he knew had obtained a combination book of these three books by pressing the sale of one from

the back of the [Deseret Book] store, and thought possibly one could be obtained.) We will try to get one of these for this man. I believe one day this man will join us. We have these people coming to us all the time. I am sure with the fine spirit that he manifests that this man is preparing to join us.

Now, my dear brothers and sisters, let us feel encouraged. Joseph Smith is a prophet of God; of course he is. This is his dispensation and will never be taken away from him. He is the One Mighty and Strong and will come when the House of God is set in order; he is one of the three Godhead, and as Lyman said, the time will come when we will worship him. When you learn to know him, the time will come when you will know all you need to know about God.

God bless you, Amen.

11th February 1945

Joseph W. Musser presided and Charles F. Zitting

I am glad to see Brother Ed [Christensen] here today. 'Old Nick'[1] tried to bump him off the other day; he did fall off a train but it did not do too much serious injury. I am glad to see Mother Allred here today. I am glad to see these young people have the courage to get up and face the audience at least. Their sermons have been short, but it has put pith in them and they have started up the ladder of progress. This is one round they have climbed today. Next time they get up they will climb higher. The Lord will loosen their tongues and prepare them to talk. But there always has to be a beginning; we cannot begin without stuttering.

Much good has been, given today — Sister Allred's statements on the Gospel — indeed it is impossible to live the higher principles of the Gospel without living first the lower laws. We have got to realize that. It would be ridiculous, for instance to try to live plural marriage without first being baptized, without repentance, etc., first. They are steps leading up to the higher principles that will finally take us into the presence of Father, if we live up to them.

Brother Bert's expression, to exercise charity toward our fellow men, is a splendid admonition. There are none of us perfect and there is not any of us that should not have charity showed to us if we expect to make good. The Lord is our judge and He is the one who inspires us to do certain things. He is the one we look to for charity, love and patience. My goodness, where would I be today without the Lord's patience.

---

1 A colloquial term for Satan.

He has had an awful struggle with me. None of us are perfect and there are none of us that do not give way to the weaknesses of the flesh. It is a wonderful thing to learn to direct our language and intercourse with one another, along channels that elevate. In some society, all of the talk that is done is directed toward each other in the line of Gospel; they haven't any more elevated thought, everything that they say is directed in the channel of the Gospel. Then there is another class of people that rise above that. They not only talk about the Gospel but they talk mostly about events, the newspapers, and discuss those things. The newspapers are just a lot of trash that is a waste to give much time to; yet those who spend their time speaking of events are not very far along. Then we have another class of people, speaking of Brigham Young, Joseph Smith, John Taylor, etc., and their wives, such as Eliza R. Snow — and such a class of women we have in this house today. They speak and talk and direct their attention almost entirely to principles — the principle of salvation, religion; the principle of the new and everlasting covenant, principle of baptism, faith and repentance, etc. Those things are on their minds and they talk about it and keep themselves above the ordinary people of their communities.

Now, in order to become like God our Father and our Mother, we have got to get into the first class and learn to direct our conversation toward the higher grade of talk and largely along principle. We should teach each other the principle of life and salvation. This is one of our purposes of meeting here today and in Sunday School. It is one of our grand purposes we want to achieve. Some of the Saints, I have learned, never seemed to have learned much in their span of life and have sat down with that accomplishment and gone no further. I have seen many people in my time that have gone no further than the first principles of the Gospel; they have stopped there. The Holy Ghost brings to our minds the things we have apparently forgotten and should teach and instruct. It brings to mind a man who had the Holy Ghost move upon him so that he quoted scriptures that he has never read, and he looked for an answer and he had cone upon him what the Spirit of the Lord directs. But it brings it upon his mind and clinches the argument. People who advance, that gift goes with them. But when people who are baptized and sit down and never advance, that gift does not come to them. That is not salvation to be just a high priest. I can be that and still be as ignorant as a child. Some people think that high priests are to be put on the shelf, but they are go out calling and be active and supposed to administer in spiritual things; seventies are to go out and preach the Gospel, and so forth., We are all anxious to get toward that climax, to get to the higher sphere. If we are willing to pay the price, we will live every requirement of the Lord, no matter what it is.

We talk about exaltation — exalted where? Where will we go? What kind of an exaltation are we after? I am after one that will take me

into the presence of Father and Mother; one that will establish me in their presence. That is the kind of exaltation I want; I want to get the highest and be a real friend of the Lord Jesus Christ. *[Here he spoke of Section 84:63 & 77:]* "And as I said unto mine apostles, even so I say unto you, for you are mine apostles, even God's high priests; ye are they whom my Father hath given me; ye are my friends; etc," And I want to be a friend of the Lord Jesus Christ and have Him say, "God bless you, you have made good." That is what I want; to perform my real mission in life.

All spirits are directed in that direction, but few of them get along as far as we are. And very few of us, unless we establish ourselves in the faith of God will get farther than we are now. There is not one in the house today that will not have the privilege of proving himself and go back in the presence of Father and Mother; but we have got to pay for it. I remember when we had the old Salt Lake Theatre, we could go down in the dress circle and we would have a certain seat waiting for us, no matter how crowded it was or how late we got there. Why? Because you paid for it. Then there was another place you could go for $1 and one for 50 cents; then there was what we called "nigger heaven" for 25 cents. That is where I sat most of the time. Now it is just a question of being willing to pay the price. If I am willing to pay the price I will go back where Father is. If I am not, I will never see him again. None of us will unless we are willing to pay the price. Yes we have done a lot of things, even committed sins, many of us. But the Lord is merciful. Though your sins are scarlet, they will be white like wool, if you will pay the price. That is the question before us.

When you came from the old country and say to the government, "I do not believe in polygamy," it is true. I and you believe in celestial marriage. There are people who do believe in polygamy and they practice it; the Japanese and Chinese and others. There are a great many good people in the Japs; some have the blood of Israel in them, but most of them have not. They have other bloods in them. They will see the Terrestrial glory, the Chinese, Mohammedans, Turks, etc. They will get in that glory which is above their imagination in grandeur and blessings. What they will get there has not been revealed to us. Then there is the Telestial glory — the lesser glory where murderers, thieves, robbers and hypocrites end those who "profess My name" and have broken the everlasting covenant will go in that glory. That is all they are waiting to pay for it. They have not had their eyes on anything higher than that. Yet it will be a glory so far beyond their imagination that they will be surprised even there, but they will be disappointed when they realize where they might have been and how they might have gotten back into the presence of Father and Mother. There will be gnashing of teeth, etc.

Now, we are after this higher order. There is one way to get there

— after living all the other principles and having lived celestial marriage, which means plural marriage, taking two or more wives and living with them celestially. We can get back into His presence only by living that law. He has many wives; Jesus Christ has many wives and so have the apostles that were in the meridian of time. Some ask why Noah had only one wife when he went into the ark. Because she was the only one that was faithful. There were eight people out of all the nation of backsliders and wicked people who qualified to go into the ark. One of those had married an Ethiopian woman and through that line Cain's curse was carried on.

All those early prophets holding the higher order of Priesthood had large families, but the Bible does not talk much about it. Peleg we knew little about, but he was one of the greatest prophets that had lived in that age. His achievements were tremendous yet we have only two or three lines in his life history. And so we go into the history of four thousand years of time. We have that history in the Bible, and if that history was written up by modern historians there would be several volumes on it.

Now, brothers and sisters, the work is growing; faith is growing in the minds of our people; the desire to do right by our people. I have been made happy, very happy, to see some of our girls who have teen using rouge wash themselves up so we can see their faces again. It has made me so happy because I feel we are making some headway. Some of our sisters are making headway and showing signs of progress. These are good signs of truths; and I pray the Lord to continue to bless us. I hope these patriarchs [Brother Jeffs and Brother Stokes] will bless these people and keep blessing them; they have teen set apart for that purpose and to keep these people out of sin; give them blessings and the poor and the sick and the afflicted; bless the sick unto life. The Lord has blessed them to do that and to bless others with like gifts. We can have the gift of being healed if we will exercise that gift and have faith. I would like to see these men among you people all the time, buoying you up and blessing your homes and bringing you up and preparing you for the future, and not have to work for a living, but spend all their time with the Saints. Things are happening very fast. I think I said last Sunday or same time before that my great desire is to be able to stand when the zenith is reached, because I know some people will not be able to stand. Why the Lord says we will cry for deliverance, cry to the rocks to fall down on us because we will not be able to stand and see those things that are coming and endure them. Just to the extent that we have strength of the Lord will we be able to endure.

God bless you to stand faithful and endure, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

[Following other speakers:]

Brother Musser announced a meeting of the women in the Relief Society to be held next Sunday afternoon at 2:00 p.m. here at the home during the men's Priesthood meeting, and that the women could arrange to come when the men did.

He also announced that we have acquired an interest in the printing plant where we have had our printing done. He advised us all who have any printing to be done to patronize the Sugarhouse Press.

25th March 1945

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

Brother Barlow wanted a report on Short Creek. He is down there most of the time and well qualified to give it himself, but I have had the privilege the last ten days of being there — the first trip I have made for some six or seven months, I guess, and I had a very pleasant trip. The trip en-route was not very pleasant. We had all the weather you experience in a year's time in one day. We left in a snowstorm and arrived down there in St. George in some sunshine, but when coming back (we came back the same day a week later) we had the same experience — left there in a snowstorm and arrived here in sunshine. But after we got to Short Creek we enjoyed the visit very much. The first day out we got to Hurricane and were afraid to try to make it over to Short Creek that night because of the rains. They have a road there that is made of soap, and if you get into a bar pit you stay there. Brother Timpson got into a bar pit ten times before and walked twenty miles to Short Creek to get some help. It doesn't take long to get the roads into that condition, so we went over to Bloomington where we are developing a nice piece of land near St. George and we held a meeting there that night. We went over to St. George and brought some people from there. Sister Finlayson and her daughter were there among others. And one thing I was impressed with particularly on this trip in reference to our own situation here. That first meeting we didn't have room for the people that came in. In Short Creek the next day, Sunday, we held three meetings and that meetinghouse (the school house) we are using wasn't large enough. Coming here this morning, this house isn't large enough. It isn't large enough this afternoon, and this morning it was filled with our little kiddies right to the brim. It begins to look like we need to knock out the walls to make more room for our congregations.

I remember when we were meeting at Brother Leslie Broadbent's. At first, one room took care of us (Brother Boss's house was used, and others) and afterwards we were using two rooms. Now we fill the place in St. George to overflowing and haven't room in Short Creek and haven't room here enough, and have a congregation up in Idaho — all showing some signs of growth. It isn't just a growth in numbers, but a growth in quality, faith, endurance and good works.

I met with the people in Short Creek. I was there six days. I made up my mind this time if I went down to stay a day and look things over. I met all the people and talked with them. There were no complaints. We have what we call a 'tent city' there. We couldn't build houses fast enough, so we bought some tents and they have some fine tent houses. They have occupied them all winter. They are not as pleasant as modern homes, but have been much more pleasant than being out in the storm and getting along as the early pioneers did here in Utah. How they are building homes there. They are really building four homes at the present time — fine rock foundation or cement foundation, whichever is preferred. We saw our own lumber and they are building really substantial places.

I was impressed with the feature of their dairy business. They have some cows, although I don't know what they feed on, but they go out and browse around and give us enough milk to take care of us, morning and night. They have a little milk house there with a cement floor as clean as a pin and after the boys get through the girls come and put the milk into bottles and it is distributed according to wants and needs to the entire neighborhood.

I noted Ted Weidow who is an expert welder and doesn't know much about building and Tuesday we went over to his house and he was doing some welding for Brother Bistline while Brother Bistline was helping him put the windows into his home.

They have no money there. I visited one family with three or four children and I had some nickels and gave them to the children, and their mother said they didn't know what money was, they will wait for Fred Jessop and give it to him. They all seemed to have all the food they needed. I ate at different homes, and the meals were all good. Their clothing was substantial. They have a shoe maker and he has more work than he can do, but he keeps their shoes in pretty good shape.

They have about seven hundred laying hens and have all the eggs they need. Wednesday they ground up some wheat into cereal — enough to last the neighborhood for several months. In that way they are getting along very well.

Saturday evening was St. Patrick's day, or to them it was Relief Society day, the 17th of March. These big projects seem to have started in March — Brother Barlow, and Brother Zitting have birthdays and the

relief society started on St. Patrick's day. They had a little show on the stage which was written by one of our girls there. *[He gave a few details of the plot.]*

They are having a wonderful program on the 6th of April. They had one last year, and the same authors have written another play, a six scene play which will take up the entire evening and they ask that we invite all the Salt Lake people down there. I don't expect to be down there but would like to see you go down if you feel like it. You will get an earfull, eyefull and heart full of feelings. It was one of the most inspirational trips I have made. I have confidence in this preposition now. This trip has converted me if I wasn't converted before.

Bloomington is near, as I said, St. George. The climate is that of St. George — an altitude of 1,000 ft. Peaches and apricots and all those trees were in bloom. It is a beautiful place this time of the year. We have something over 200 acres of land planted there. It looks like a floor, it is so even. Our water system there is in good condition. Our trouble in Short Creek is in not having plenty of water for irrigation. But now we have taken on this Bloomington proposition, about 600 acres, the boys are putting in a nice orchard. It will be a nice place for grapes. Jack, who spoke to us, his folks are there. It looks as though that place is going to help out Short Creek very materially until we can get a good production at Short Creek itself.

Brother Woodruff Steed came in with them in Bloomington and he brought a big caterpillar machine with him and they used that Tuesday to pull over the cedar trees for fire wood. In one day they pulled over enough to last a long time for fire wood. They are hauling it now, and some are cutting it up for some of the widows. Grandpa Jessop is going around cutting wood all the time George Woodruff saws and cuts wood. He isn't as fast as some might be, but they are all working in that wonderful harmony, graciousness, love. Didn't hear anything harsh there. No swearing or cussing.

I went to a little store they have and all they had was a few spools of thread and crackers. They didn't have anything for the kiddies.

We had our home meeting on Wednesday night. In the home I was in we had a very pleasant time. There was a half-dozen children there and they have all the energy that an ordinary railroad would have. That particular night they sat down there and took part and it was as quiet as this meeting today. After the meeting was over (they bore their testimonies and had little parts on the program) Fred Jessop brought out some peanuts and those little tots had a wonderful evening.

They have a good school system. Grandpa Dockstader is the head teacher. There are two other teachers, but I talked to Brother Dockstader and he reported favorably on the progress they are making in education.

They have the grades up to and including the 8th. They have been able to inject a little religion into the school, and the teachers are looking into Mormonism that we are teaching down there.

Those are some of the incidentals, but we are living the United Order down at Short Creek and at Bloomington. Nobody has any money — not that one cannot have money in the United Order. We expect people to expand after a while. We expect them to have their stewardship and develop those stewardships, and in our various enterprises we will have to use the currency of the realm. Today we have demonstrated this — that a group of people can live without money. Three times a week every house has a little stand with a box on it and that is where they put the bottles of milk and when they want something they put a note in it and it is taken to Fred Jessop who has a commissary there. They buy things wholesale and whatever they want they try to supply them with. They can't always get it, but can get what they need. They don't have a great variety, but have enough for me. I enjoyed the meals I had there. Of course they haven't any refrigeration. They haven't any meat but have a lot of canned meat and fruit and vegetables and are well supplied with those things. Once in a while they will get a big box of shoes — they have enough shoes to shoe the city of Salt Lake, it seems to me, when they are fixed up. I took down a lot of discarded clothing and had the trunk of my car full of clothing, two or three suits and a lot of women's apparel.

I went to Brother Lyon's house, who has been sick for many months, and he was making carpet rags and rugs laying there on his back. He had all kinds of piles of carpet rags there. Brother Hammon's family was taking care of him, taking his meals to him.

Now those are just a few reflections I have of the efforts being made down there. It is the plan to live in the United Order or the Order of Unity. It is an order from heaven. It is that order which the Lord has established as the economic order of this earth. Someday it will operate throughout the earth. This earth cannot be celestialized until that order is established and worked properly. It means to bring the rich down to a level that is proper that they should be on and to bring the poor up to there so that there will be no poor and no rich. There will be no situation where men can, as they are doing now, in the brothels of New York and elsewhere, spend thousands of dollars on drink and those things while others are starving. Those situations cannot continue when the Kingdom of God is established, and the effort has already been started — is already set up. This United Order we have set up is a part of the Kingdom and everything we do along that line is a development of the Kingdom of God and that Kingdom is going to grow and fill the earth. We know it, but it is going to do it far faster than we realize at the present time. Some of us get impatient and wonder when it is going to happen, but it is under way now

and every person who is working for the upbuilding of that effort is doing it for the Kingdom. And that is our motto, "The Kingdom of God or nothing."

We find people living celestial marriage and with very little or no friction. I have been in families and haven't seen any friction, and I tried to ferret into their home life and see if there was any friction. I have seen two or three wives in some families working together as three children might do, with that love and charm and beauty that words cannot express. They had the Spirit of the Lord with them. That is the secret of living this principle of the Gospel. Brother Barlow tells us to "get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it." The question arises, "How are we to get the Spirit?" Why, it is the easiest thing in the world to answer, but one of the hardest things to do. To get the Spirit of the Lord, we have got to keep the commandments of the Lord. Job had the Spirit of the Lord and got it by keeping the commandments of the Lord. The Hebrew children had it. They were clothed with it so that the fire of Nebuchadnezzar couldn't burn them — but they got it by keeping the commandments of God. They weren't perfect any more than some of you may be, perhaps, but they had that test and were prompted by that strong innovation in life that made them keep the commandments of the Lord. They worshipped the God of Jacob and would not bow down to an image.

How can we keep it after we get it? By keeping on living the commandments of God. That's all we have to do. It is the simplest thing to explain. Our trouble is in combating with our mortal weaknesses and difficulties; our jealousies, our desires to get ahead of our brethren or our sisters, our desire to promote a greater talent in ourselves than those they have in order that we might feel the feeling of pride and vanity, etc. We have got to overcome those things. We have got to live here as they are living down there — eat to live and not live to eat. Sleep to get rest and not rest in order to sleep all the time. We have got to learn to have our minds devoted to the work of the Lord at all times.

Now, my brethren and sisters, I am sure in my own feelings and I want to bear this to you as my testimony, that you people, the people at Short Greek, at Bloomington, in Idaho, who are working with us up there (the Hunters, Holms and others) that they are the people that will be selected very soon to begin to go back to Jackson County to build up the temple of Zion. That is my conviction. I don't know when that will be, but we are that people. Why are we that people? Because we are preparing ourselves to take orders and to live all the commandments of God. We are facing the penalties of the land before we will give in. We are keeping the laws of God as He has revealed them. We are facing death and prison, if need be, and all the persecutions that our enemies have the power to heap upon us. Thank God they haven't the power that He has. If we remain true

and faithful to that stand, the Lord is going to bless us and we will progress faster and faster until the word will come from who is leading us, "Brother [so-and-so], we want you to get your family ready to go back to Jackson County. We want you and you and you." And you will get ready to start on a certain day and the way will be opened for you to go back there and when you get back the land will be ready. And when you get back we will start to build a temple. Those things are mighty close to us — mighty close.

May the Lord bless us to prepare ourselves for these great happenings an rid ourselves of the prospect of the judgments of God overcoming us. That is my prayer and I ask it in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

8th April 1945

John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted

This is the second meeting of our conference today. We will hold another meeting tonight according to schedule. We haven't confined our invitations to bishops of wards, presidents of Stakes, etc., but we have asked you to bring your wives and children and friends. The war boards have not confined us to certain memberships. We are glad to see you, brethren and sisters, and we are sorry we have not more room in this floor, but I apprehend that when we push the walls of this house out, the Lord will make some other provision for us.

[After several speakers:]

I just want to add my testimony to that which you have heard today. You have heard the word of the Lord given to you today by Brother Barlow and the brethren who have talked. It is up to each and every one of us to accept that word if you want to go on. I want to read an item by Brigham Young: "I wish you to notice this: We read in the Bible that there is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another of the stars (speaking of Celestial, Terrestrial and Telestial glories) ... *[untranscribed remarks?]* your own hearts can answer."

That is the lesson to learn. This group of people are trying to engage themselves in the work of the Lord, and be guided by the Spirit of the Lord, and work up courage enough to go by their convictions, no matter what the church or people of the earth may say. If we have the true Gospel of heaven in our hearts, we will receive the true light of the Lord.

Check up on these things through the Doctrine & Covenants.

Then we will find out whether we are right. We have the power and courage and manhood and womanhood to see us through this present battle. I endorse in ray feelings those things that have been said today.

Pray to the Lord. Heber C. Kimball saw the time when we would be in such a situation that the more righteous people among us would be praying day and night for deliverance. Now is the time, I believe, for that performance. Brother Zitting suggested that we fast and pray during the next three weeks. Jesus fasted 40 days and nights, but he did not go without food. When He was instructed by the Lord forty days and nights, then satan tried to tempt Him. You all know the story.

We want to meet with the 15 brethren immediately after this meeting. Brother Boss is to collect fast offerings and contributions, but he needs a little help so we will ask Guy [Musser] to help him.

22nd April 1945

John Y. Barlow presided and conducted.

We have had some wonderful instructions today, my brethren and sisters. We have heard from our historian, Brother Arnold Boss, a man more faithful I feel doesn't live upon the earth. He has been working a number of years on the history of the Church, the Gospel, the Kingdom, etc., and has done a wonderful lot of work towards keeping the Truth magazine filled with information. Whenever we want information historically, we go to Brother Boss for it and he has an accumulation of data that will sometime be published.

Most of it is being put in line now for publication. His sermon today was filled with the inspiration of the Lord and I am very much impressed with what he had to say. Also glad to hear from our Patriarch, one of our patriarch's, Brother David W. Jeffs, and his very forceful remarks. I thought I would like to sanction the fact that Brother Jeffs has been given the care of this priesthood home and surroundings to raise a garden, to put up fences, keep the hedges trimmed, etc., and to make this ground a spot of beauty and delight for people to gaze upon, so that when any of you saints receive the suggestion from him, as you may, remember, that, he is in charge here. These are sacred

We are trying not only here but in Idaho and in Southern Utah and northern Arizona to raise foodstuffs for our people, to keep them from hunger, to keep our livestock in good condition, to build our homes, to

house our people, and one of those little projects is here on this little square we are buying. We haven't fully paid for this property. We are paying a little each month, but it is proving a great blessing and we have a very competent man appointed now to look after it and see that it is cared for by using the lesser priesthood when he can to assist in keeping the place beautiful and in proper order.

I was glad to hear from Brother Jeffs this afternoon and the very strong sermon he was giving us.

Now, we may not be with you very long, and yet none of us are trembling in our knees. We may have to do a little time with Uncle Sam as a testimony to him. It hasn't yet been determined. The question is still in the hands of the Supreme Court of the United States and if they go against us there may be some other point brought up to at least delay the situation, but whatever does happen we feel convinced that it happens because the Lord wants it to — it happens because we are appointed to get this testimony before the world.

There are lots of good men who are not indicted and convicted at the present time, and we hope they will not be. We hope if some of us have to go we can go and feel that all is well with the saints on the outside, and you can continue to hold your meetings, to operate schools and the Truth magazine delivered to you each month as it has been for the last ten years.

I expressed the hope some six or eight years ago, and I was very serious in it, that the Lord would let me help to publish Truth, to arrange the editorials, etc. for ten years. I had a ten year period in my mind. Well, I was reprimanded the other day by my wife that I didn't make it fifteen years. This is the last number of the ten year period. I asked for ten years and the Lord has given it to me. I feel very grateful that I have been connected with that little publication and got all this information and got it out with the help of my brethren — Brother Barlow, Zitting, Boss and others of the brethren. You have got the information before the people that will go down into the annals of time and supply them with the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as no other publication can do that is extant. Nothing else compares with it. I am not throwing bouquets to myself in saying that, but to the Latter day Saints. The people now that want the early volumes cannot get them. The early numbers are pretty well all gone, and we can't ordinarily keep the late ones on hand because there is such a call for them, but I feel very grateful that I was associated with that movement and it may be we can continue to be associated with it. I do not know what the rules are, if I can continue to do some writing, but they can't keep me from praying, and sometimes I receive an answer. When I am entitled to an answer, they are always answered. Sometimes I feel we pray mechanically. We don't: get down to the spirit of prayer. I fear I have been

guilty of that myself. We don't know what it means to ask God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for a gift.

We use that term mechanically. It goes through our minds often times without any deep thought and impression, but I will challenge any good Latter day saint to ask a petition of God that is legitimate and proper and not get an answer because God does answer prayers. He answered the prayers of the brothers down in Short Creek.

We had a couple of boys down there arrested and being convicted. And the jurors down in St. George where they were being tried are the 100% kind. They sat on some cases before and it took them just six minutes to bring in a verdict of 'guilty.' It took the Supreme Court six months to turn them loose. But that is the kind of men we have down there to act as jurors. But the people in Short Creek got busy and held their prayer meetings — in the morning and at night they had, their circle meeting and prayed to the Lord for these two boys in such a way and with such faith and confidence that when the case was about to come up for trial there were no witnesses there for the prosecution and they had to dismiss the case.

Now, that is the kind of faith we have got to have. These fifteen brethren who are now booked for 'Uncle Sam's Hotel' are men of faith. They are men of faithfulness in the Gospel. They are filled with the desire to serve the Lord. The Lord isn't going to put these men there unless He has something special for them to accomplish in that place. I remember when my father was there preaching to the spirits in prison and he converted some of them. He turned them from criminals to men of renewed faith and when they were released they came out to visit with us, and I remember one in particular who received baptism.

I remember when Brother Johnson and Brother Spencer were at Florence that they baptized some of those prisoners. One family — one father — in particular who when he was liberated had them baptize his wife and children. I remember of reading of Peter who was in jail in his day who converted the jailor and the jailor insisted upon baptism and Peter took hold of the situation and baptized him.

Now, we don't know what the Lord may have in mind, but we do know this one thing — that the Gospel is true; there are no compromises that can be made. There would be no necessity for us to go to prison at the present time if we would just say the word — just give our pledge that from now on we would cease publishing the Truth magazine and cease entering in or encouraging the entering into the principle of celestial marriage. That would be all that is necessary. It has already been indicated that if we would do that they would drop the matter.

The Lord doesn't deal with those kind of servants. When the Lord placed Brother Barlow in this Priesthood Council and placed him at the

head, He placed him there for He felt He had a man who would stand at the rack, hay or no hay, that He couldn't be moved one inch one way or the other. In choosing his assistants, He chose them on the ground and for the same reason. He says to you brethren, go on and get this group of people converted to this principle of the fulness of the Gospel because I want to organize a perfect priesthood situation. I want to organize a Sanhedrin; I want to organize the Kingdom of God, or to fill up those organizations. There are a number of vacancies at the present time. He wants those organizations filled up. He wants an organization upon this earth that He can talk to and talk through and that will take the head of my work here in the earth and bring it on to perfection. I want a people that will go on and, like Enoch did, perfect a people and have the power that Enoch did that the earth trembled and frightened the people. That's the kind of people I want and I want Brother Barlow and you other brethren to perfect this people, give them the word of the Lord and give it to them in power, burn them up with My spirit that they might stand firm and faithful and true under all circumstances. That is the mission we have at the present time. Our hearts must be filled with the Spirit of God. We must be so sound that we never stop to doubt the Spirit of the Lord when its is manifested before us. We must never doubt the Priesthood set up.

Our trouble now with the Church is they don't recognize a priesthood set up. They only recognize the Church organization. The head of the Church has never received the higher ordination of the priesthood as Brother Barlow has received, and yet he is trying to tell the priesthood what they shall do — particularly with this principle which is a law to the priesthood and to the Church which the church has rejected, which the Church has turned away from and in turning away from it they have lost the power to become sanctified and to become exalted because they can't go where Father is without living the laws that Father has revealed. We can't go where Abraham is unless we live the law of Abraham.

You people who have been in the Temple and received the marriage rites in the Temple with one wife, you undertook in receiving that wife to live the law of Sarah. Many of you haven't yet been in the Temple, but those of you who have entered into that covenant when you received your wife that you would live the law of Abraham and Sarah, and on the strength of that covenant and on the strength of that only the blessing of thrones and principalities and powers and exaltations were placed upon you, together with the blessing of fruitfulness, the blessing of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob — upon the strength of that covenant. Now, where can you get without that? Where can a covenant-breaker get in the Kingdom of God? Only those who stand faithful and true can expect the blessings of the Lord.

God bless you, Amen.[1]

6th May 1945

Joseph W. Musser presided and Marion Hammon conducted

We feel very bad, brethren and sisters, if Uncle Sam is agreeable to take us under his wing for board and lodging for a season, if the attendance in these meetings decrease. It is my hope and prayer that the Saints will be diligent. Of course, we do not know yet what will happen; we do not know whether Uncle Sam will take us over. Men have been provided to take care of these meetings and the Saints, Brother Guy [Musser] and Rulon Jeffs, and they have been given charge of this work in our absence. So the machinery will go on, and there is no reason in the world why it should not go on. We have started a proposition here of preparing people for special blessings and appointments and exaltation. We do not want this incident to interfere with our progress. We want it to go right on as if nothing had happened. Though the adversary has great power, we are here to build up the Kingdom of God and do the will of the Father. Most of us do not know the breadth and width and height of this test that is going on. It is going right into the heart of Mormonism and the Kingdom of God, and It is going to have the effect of establishing that kingdom.

We are in the throws of a great war. It looks like the nations that have been more prominent in keeping this going are surrendering, and we are getting the feeling that there will soon be no more war. As a servant of God, I wish to say that we are only in the beginning of great trouble. Some of our boys may be brought home before all this happens. I would not be surprised to see Japan beaten. We are still saturated with the wickedness of the earth. These experiences in the last four or five years are teaching us a lesson. This awful debauchery that is rampant is making more carelessness; Juvenile delinquency is more terrible and we are meeting with a situation that the thing cannot stop. It has got to go on.

The Lord has started a cleansing of the earth and that process has got to go on until the earth is cleansed. People do not realize it. Russia has not been defeated yet and the bear and the lion have not come together yet. The bear is Russia and the lion is England. Millions and millions of German people are still there and some of the still have their high ideals of victory. These governments are going to clash again. This little meeting in

1 Brother John Y. Barlow added that, "I just want to testify to what has been said. We know that it is true and we hope that the Lord fits our backs to the burden."

San Francisco in trying to decide the peace of the world is foolish for men have tried to bring peace for four or five thousand years. We should all try to think of peace and bring it about. But they cannot do it outside of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Peace will never come until the people are prepared to say Jesus Christ is the God of this earth. This is the promised land according to the Book of Mormon and full of the bread of life and no nation can come and put it under bondage so long as the people of this land will serve the God of this land, Jesus Christ. There are not enough people in the earth to subdue us if we are prepared to live the Gospel of Jesus Christ. We said in Sunday School this morning, it is somewhat a joke, and was discussed that Heber C. Kimball said, "Why, I have wives enough to whip this nation."

Give him 100 years to teach his sons and daughters the Gospel and they would clean up this whole country. That is what he meant. And he would have if they had kept the commandments of God.

I did not get up to preach, but I had been reading Orson Pratt's prophesy and so came prepared to read it to you. It was made in England in 1879 and was given as a warning to the people of this world: "When that day shall come, there shall be wars, not such as have come in centuries and years that have passed and gone, but a desolating war (desolation means to kill everything). It will be a war of neighbor against neighbor, county against county, city against city, etc."

This war in Europe is just an incident in the great fire that is facing us for the future. There is only one remedy for this people — this group of people. There is only one safe course to pursue and that course is to serve the Lord, the God of this nation, who is Jesus Christ. We have His commandments. We partook of the Sacrament today and entered into a very sacred covenant that "we would always remember Him and take upon us His name and keep His commandments which He has given us" and in answer to that promise we will have His Spirit to be with us. We have entered into that covenant today. If we, if I, do not keep that covenant, the judgments of God will come upon us, will come upon my family. These are serious things.

Do not worry about these arrests; the wives and children will get along. What we are more anxious about is that we will justify this thing— that our lives shall be. such that we can justify our faith in this great Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ; for it is pur mission to go on to complete success. We have got to go on; we cannot stop here. Do you think Heber C. Kimball would have stopped in his day? He said, "Never again will they drive us from these mountains." Now, let them do their damndest.

What I want to do is serve the Lord and keep His commandments. I want to learn perfection day by day and hour by hour. I want to learn to love my neighbor as myself. If I do that I will be in good circumstances.

God will bless us, will bless you. Do not let these meetings wane. When the word comes out to us, I can rejoice and thank our Heavenly Father that we are the seed He has planted.

That is my word to you in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Selections from Journal Entries

1934 - 1939 & 1945 - 1954

These entries (from the Journal of Joseph Lyman Jessop unless otherwise stated) recorded between 1934-39 and 1945-54 contain accounts of sermons and teachings covering the period before and after the more complete discourses contained in the rest of the book.

Because Joseph Musser wouldn't have reviewed these diary entries himself, and due to the fact that they would have usually been written at the end of the day, there is of course the possibility of inaccuracies.

1934

4th February 1934

Meeting at Edmund Barlow home

Brother Musser looked to the floor in front of him and saw Ruth Barlow, Kathryn Jessop and Lillian Boss who were seated on the floor, and pointing his finger toward them said, "Faith, Hope and Charity. If the rest of you could see the same sight that I see, you would be inspired." And looking again at the girls said, "If you girls will do as your fathers tell you to do, I promise you that when you are 20, 21, 22, 23 or 24 years old, you will hold leading positions in the Church of Jesus Christ. Now write it down as I have told you, and when you are that age, look at it again and remember that a humble servant of the Lord told you this." [He said] He enjoyed the spirit of the meeting thus far. He spoke of one who wondered if the announcement was made that one of the descendants of Jesus Christ would speak from the tabernacle at a certain time if the people would come to hear him, *[saying,]* "Would the Latter Day Saints come?" No, they would not, for there are descendants of the Lord Jesus Christ in this room and the people don't want to hear us. If the Lord Jesus Christ should come with His wives and children to any large city, the people would crucify him anew. He could not have been a God if he had not obeyed that law," etc.

Bro. Musser also spoke of all those who enter the law of Plural Marriage against the sneers and jeers of the world were martyrs and *[of]* the Barlow family as the true Israelites.

25th February

Dedication of Albert Barlow home

Brother Musser spoke of the love existing between men of the priesthood, *[saying]* it is greater than the love for any woman. "Father Adam came to this earth with one of his wives with him, but the record didn't say he didn't bring more than one." He said that, "Jesus Christ is represented in this room tonight by direct descent."

16th March 1934

Joseph Lyman Jessop home

Brother Musser told us that these earthquakes were just the whisperings of the Lord, and sometime soon the Lord would yell instead of whisper because the people do not repent.

8th April 1934

Meeting at the Atlas Building

Brother Joseph W. Musser told us the leaders of the church have no Priesthood at all. Since they have sinned against the Priesthood seven times, it is all gone, and this is the sad plight of those men who are fighting the laws of God. He told us that Leslie is the mouthpiece of God now and said, "You that are here have been given to him of the Lord, and he is responsible for your sins, and the burden of the world rests on his shoulders."

3rd June 1934

Meeting at the J. Leslie Broadbent home

Then Joseph pictured back the former life and councils in heaven and told us what we saw and heard there and [that we] were acquainted with all the prophets and saw Lorin C. Woolley stand valiantly for the truth and saw Leslie Broadbent stand up and voice strong approval of the plans of our God and His Christ. Spoke of the Devil's fight against us and of the spirit of persecution, and before we get through, we will be as gold tried in the furnace seven times. Leslie said, "All the good things spoken of others can be said of Joseph also" and said that some of us would be required to give our lives for this work, and "I wouldn't be surprised if Bro. Joseph is required to give up his life for this – I have thought sometimes that would be the case and oh, how I'll miss him."

10th June 1934

Meeting at the J. Leslie Broadbent home

Leslie and Joseph bore the gift of Prophecy and told us that, "God proposes to do something that the posterity of the prophets might be saved." Joseph prophesied that we would yet have the meeting houses and the tabernacle and [would] preach the Gospel to the people there.

24th June 1934

Meeting at Arnold Boss home

Joseph Musser read to us the chapter on Priesthood from the book that is soon to be printed. It is truly a wonderful explanation of the Priesthood, mostly prepared by Bro. Leslie B.

Joseph again talked to us. He prophesied unto us [and] told of some of the pro ceedings of the brethren in the Temple of God in the mountains where they have builded an altar and prayed unto the Lord (9 hours one day and 5 the next) and the prophesies rolled out of their mouths like rivers. He proposed that Leslie was the Prophet that should rebuke nations afar off and that all the world was accountable to him and the Priesthood body upon earth. Priesthood means God on Earth. He told us that everyone here present would be members of that body of Priesthood if we would live the Gospel as we should. Told [that] his own family (most of them) are not in harmony with him and he has not a place to lay his head that he can call his own, and with tears of Love and joy and sorrow for the sins of the world, said, "I have given all but my life, and I will gladly give that."

1st July 1934

Meeting at Edmund [Barlow?] home

Joseph spoke to us. Joseph prophesied that "Ianthus Barlow will become one of the sons of God."

26th August 1934

Meeting at Ianthus Barlow home

Joseph said, "This is not Joseph Musser that's talking, it is God the Eternal Father." They all testified of the influence of the Holy Ghost. They urged us not to compromise with the devil by attending corrupt picture shows and breaking or bending the Sabbath day, Joseph saying, "If you enter the show houses where these evil influences are, your Guardian Angel must stay out."

15th September 1934

Dedication of Morris [Kunz?] home

Bro. Musser offered the Dedicatory Prayer and bore Testimony that Pres. Joseph L. Broadbent was chosen by the Lord to be Second Elder of the Priesthood body and occupies the same position as did Hyrum Smith to the Prophet Joseph. He also testified that every word spoken in this meeting was true.

18th November 1934

Meeting at Joseph Lyman Jessop home

Joseph told us many things. Told us to cease all light mindedness and loud laughter and repent as we had never done before from this very hour, for the judgments of God are coming upon this land as they have never done before.

2nd December 1934

J. Leslie Broadbent home

Brother Musser rose to his feet and said, "I'll fight as long as I have breath to save my family, which some of the brethren of the church are seeking to destroy. I've spent my life trying to keep my family together and to follow me, and I follow the Lord and I won't keep still and see them broken up and led astray when I have spent my life for them."

1935

18th January 1935

Party at Arnold Boss home

Brother Joseph Musser gave us a beautiful and inspiring talk as representing Pres. Leslie Broadbent. He was filled with the Spirit until he could not speak for a few moments. He said, "A wonderful bright light entered the room. Somebody came." Several expectant mothers were present and he blessed them and said, "Prophets and prophetesses will be born unto you and you will be protected and preserved. Go ahead and have children as fast as you can in reason. The Lord is pleased with you, and you mothers who have no children but are willing and anxious, you will be blessed also. You expectant mothers don't know who you are carrying." To Nathan Boss who sat there in front of him, he (Bro. Musser) said, "You, young man, will grow up to be a mighty Prophet."

17th February 1935

Dedication of Edmund [Barlow?] home

Joseph W. Musser spoke to us in power on the idea that some have that it is necessary for us to be poor financially in order to be humble. If so, shame on us, etc. He offered the prayer of dedication.

24th February 1935

Meeting at Joseph Musser home

Brother Musser told us of the troubles soon to come upon this people [and said] "... and you will see blood flow in streams and some of us will be called upon to give our lives to re- establish the principle of plural marriage. If my life will answer, I will gladly give it."

31st March 1935

Meetings at Charles Zitting home
John Y. Barlow presiding and conducting

President Joseph W. Musser admonished us about being careful and wise and promised us in the name of the Lord that none of us would be required to go to jail if we would keep our mouths shut and if our neighbors would keep their mouths shut. He prophesied that John Y. Barlow would lead us to the Lord if we would follow him, and many changes would come during his Presidency, and he will be true and faithful and not fail - "I

prophecy it in the name of the Lord."

12th May 1935

Meeting at J. Leslie Broadbent home
John Y. Barlow presiding

President Joseph Musser said, "Angels are here and God is here. This is a fast meeting because the new law goes into effect in two more days."

2nd July 1935

Meeting at 744 E. S. Temple

I made mention of Joseph's Prophecy that water would come forth. At this, he (Joseph) sat in silence for a moment then looked up and said, "It will come when you are united, and not until then."

15th September 1935

Meeting at Will Stokes home
Charles Zitting conducting

Brother Musser dedicated the home and urged us to "have faith and do not call the doctor, but call for the Elders of the church, and the prayers of faith shall save the sick if they are not appointed unto death," etc. He also said, "We have gone as far in the Law of Plural Marriage as we can without living the other law also that goes with it, the law of the United Order."

19th September 1935

Meeting at 744 E. S. Temple
Louis Kelsch conducting

President John Y. Barlow and Joseph W. Musser spoke forcibly and true urging the people to be more faithful [and] said the Lord will lay a heavy hand upon the offenders.

After the meeting, President Musser held the hands of Ianthus W. and Edmund Barlow, and with emotion and tears in their eyes, said, "I now enter into a covenant with you that I will keep the commandments of the Lord." They answered, "And I promise the same." President Musser then gave to me his right hand repeating to me the same and I him.

6th October 1935

Meeting at Charles Owen home
John Y. Barlow presiding

Here 93 of us listened attentively to Prophetic utterances by President Joseph W. Musser telling of the doings at Short Creek – the moving pictures taken there, the judge, the attorneys, and the handling of 21 people there for believing in Plural Marriage. He told that "the kings and nobles of the earth would come and sit at your feet and they will kiss your feet (if you will let them) in their pleadings to know of the Kingdom of God and His ways." He said, "Many will be willing to walk the whole distance to Short Creek to have the privilege to live there. A great commonwealth will be established there, and some will go from there to Jackson County."

14th November 1935

Priesthood meeting at 627 S. 5th E. St.

President Joseph W. Musser presided and gave us timely instructions and advice, particularly to watch ourselves and see that we think and do right without being too much concerned about what the other fellow is doing.

17th November 1935

Meeting at Charles Owen home

It was presided over by President Joseph W. Musser. He called on several of us to talk and suggested a text: "In the furnace you shall be proven." Bro. Musser said that he had seen Lorin and Leslie since they died and he knows the work they are doing, and the Lord has worlds of knowledge and blessings for us as fast as we are able to receive them. He urged strongly, "Wives obey the law of your husbands, don't argue with them;" and "Husbands, be kind to your wives."

1st December 1935

Meeting at Joseph Jessop Sr. home

President Musser gave her *[Sister Bistline]* a great blessing by the authority of his Priesthood. Then he told us pointedly saying, "I am a Prophet of God." He foretold of diseases that would come, and troubles upon the people who receive not the truth. He said, "I have seen Brother Lorin and Brother Leslie since they died and have conversed with them, but I am not permitted to tell you what they said except that the burden of their message is, 'Get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it.'" He said further,

"Some in this room will become prophets and prophetesses and some will be called into the highest order of the priesthood."

26th December 1935

Priesthood meeting at Edmund Barlow home

President Musser was filled with the Spirit of Prophesy and told us of his recent visit with saints in California. He said, "A tidal wave will sweep over a large area soon and the ships of the U.S. Navy will be like match boxes." He said Pres. Roosevelt had best heed the warnings we sent to him. In talking of our trial in Arizona, he said, "It may go to the Supreme Court of the United States, *if* there will be such a court at that time." *[Also]* "If I say anything that doesn't square with the revelations of God, don't accept me. I did not seek the position I now hold, the Lord called me to it. I feel humble and not above you brethren. Some of you in this room will be in the prayer circles of the Priesthood that Lorin spoke of on the mountain tops from Yucatan to Canada, and you will go there by the power of the Nephite prophets in the twinkling of an eye. The twinkling of an eye does not mean the batting of an eye. The Savior was raised from the grave in the twinkling of an eye. Mountains will be removed by the power of faith, not with wheelbarrows nor steam shovels, and a mountain that I know of shall be removed by that power and reveal it's treasures."

One of the brethren questioned the wisdom of the trial, etc, and President Musser calmly, kindly, but firmly stopped the effort, saying, "God has spoken, and we are going on with it."

1936

12th January 1936

Meeting at Bert Barlow home

President Musser chastised the President of the United States and those responsible for the destruction of the crops and animals to end the depression. "They have caused an abortion with nature, and the Lord is displeased with it. There will be famine and hunger and want, and persecution will increase."

2nd February 1936

Meeting at the home of Joseph Musser

President Musser said, "If Brother Feil is 'The One Mighty and Strong,' the Lord hasn't revealed it to His Priesthood." He urged us to reread 'The Coming Crisis.' He said, "Go and visit Brother Dan Bateman and hear his testimony and become saturated with it, because Brother Dan won't be with us much longer." He then said, "Maybe I shouldn't have told Dan that but it's true. I had a conversation with Brother Lorin C. Woolley last night."

27th February 1936

Meeting at the home of J. Leslie Broadbent

President John Y. Barlow presided and Joseph W. Musser conducted the meeting. They warned us all to keep a close watch and pray with our families for protection, because word has reached us through certified legal sources of the intended action of the church to jail any or all of us.

3rd May 1936

Meeting at the home of J. Leslie Broadbent
President Joseph W. Musser presided

President Musser spoke at some length at the last of meeting, and with great power and force, he said, "I promise you in the name of the Lord that you will be persecuted according as you are faithful, but you will not be persecuted more than you can stand." He prayed with with hands raised to heaven as we stood. He told the Lord that we were clean from the blood and sins of this generation. Our wives and children, our lands, our automobiles, our animals, our lives, and our all was dedicated to the Lord. He told us that many of us would be called to go to Jackson County and

we would go via Short Creek and other places, but the main route would be that way.

1st June 1936

Meeting at the home of Arnold Boss

J. W. Musser prophesied that the wise men of the world and church would yet come to us and ask advice and council to establish the United Order under such adverse conditions.

Pres. Musser prophesied that we (some of those presents) would go to Short Creek and would be called from there to Jackson County.

14th June 1936

Meeting at 744 East, South Temple Street
President Joseph W. Musser Presided and conducted

Pres. Musser gave us instruction to use Olive Oil internally and externally and to exercise faith in the Priesthood healing the sick and don't call the doctors. He said, "I feel impressed to read to you folks (my wives and I) a revelation on our sexual relations and the fullness of the Celestial Law and the requirements to live and obtain it." We then retired to his private office and there heard this revelation which was given to him May 9, 1936, at Short Creek, Arizona.

12th July 1936

Priesthood Meeting at the home of Arnold Boss

Pres. J.W. Musser presided. He gave us instruction on the garment of the Priesthood. Referred to a recent picture of some missionaries in France in game uniform, and with tears and deep feelings, said, "O Lord God Almighty, How Long? They have thrown away their only protection." He (J.W.M.) told of his personal acquaintance with the leaders of the church and at the age of 26 was called to receive his higher blessings and with 10 men called to keep the principle of plural marriage alive. He said, "Sorrow will come to every man in this room when the judgements come. Don't pray for them to hurry them – yet we have promised to pray for vengeance, for the blood of the prophets. Some of you in this room will fall out and not stand the tests."

17th July 1936

Party at the home of Brother Hystand

At this party Pres. J.W. Musser presided. He gave instructions and opened by prayer and dedication to the Lord this house and the evening. He urged that we should not consider amusement as a first place but as secondary to our spiritual development.

15th August 1936

A visit to 744 East South Temple Street

To all present Pres. Musser called our attention to the covenant of the Sacrament and said, "If you, each of you, will live that covenant from now on, I promise you that your prayers will be answered, the sick will be healed, and from this very hour the devil will not have power over you." I was promised that my family would be healed, that light and knowledge would come to me, and that my prayers would be answered. Arnold was promised that he would have power to complete his book that he is writing on the History of Plural Marriage and that many would be turned to the truth by it and it would revolutionize the thoughts of the church. Bro. Ericson was promised that the Lord will send him a companion to take care of him and he would be able to live the Patriarchal Law. Sisters Golda and Anna were told that their husbands were very near them and "They are pleased by your clean life and are working together and are preparing a place for you." To Lucy and Elsie, "Your husbands are with you and are trying to do the will of the Lord. Great blessings are in store for you." Mother Kmetsch was promised eternal life and a place in the Celestial Kingdom with her husband and [his] wives. Sister Christpherson [was] promised peace of mind and body, and better conditions.

28th August 1936

Program and Dance at the home of Arnold Boss
President J.W. Musser Presided

Pres. Musser said, "All is not harmony tonight," and urged us to have in our minds above everything else the Kingdom of God.

14th September 1936

Meeting at 744 East South Temple Street

Pres. J. W. Musser read clipping telling of one Grace Bryant of Salt Lake City, in Paris, France, dancing in the nude before audiences at night and makings converts to the Mormon Church in the daytime.

4th October 1936

Meeting at 744 East South Temple Street

Pres. Musser said all those who spoke today have a great mission to perform. Spoke of the Priesthood and the judgments. Bro. Nathan Clark bore a strong testimony [of] him being a witness to the calling to certain work of J.W. Musser and the Lord telling him that Jos. Musser would 'yet become as white as snow before me.'

29th November 1936

Meeting at Owen A. Allred's Residence

Pres. J. W. Musser said, "Bro. Talmage is on trial on the other side and has denied the charge, and Bro. Clayton has been called as a witness, and he will tell the truth." He told of the release from prison of our brethren I.C. Spencer and Price Johnson and of some of their treatments and accomplishments while in the prison. They preached the Gospel and Baptized some, and Bro. Johnson learned the tanning trade. He (Joseph) told us to prepare ourselves to resist disease, for terrible diseases are coming among these valleys of the mountains. Cancer and Infantile Paralysis won't be a drop in the bucket compared to them.

20th December 1936

Meeting at 828 East, 1st South [Charles?] Owen residence
In commemoration of Joseph Smith

President Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted. ... President Musser said "Joseph Smith is the third member of the Godhead of this earth." He held up the book of Doctrine and Covenants and said in substance, "Here are the revelations of the Lord in this dispensation. Anyone claiming leadership must be in accord with these revelations or he cannot be of God. People may be and have been led astray by following some man of the Priesthood, but following these revelations will never lead us astray. If I do not speak according to them, don't believe me."

1937

10th January 1937

J. Lyman Jessop home, Sunday School

President Musser gave humble instructions to us concerning the sacrament, saying in substance: "Diseases are coming and many are sick because of partaking of the sacrament unworthily. We should be clean inwardly as well as outwardly. Not all of our ills come because of unworthily taking the sacrament, but much sickness does come because of it."

21 February 1937

Broadbent home
Meeting in honor of Daniel Bateman's 80th birthday

Bro. Musser said there has been three major attempts in the last 8 years to arrest and imprison the brethren for this law of the Celestial Kingdom, the first conducted by James E. Talmage. Bro. Talmage was stricken with a paraletic stroke as a result of his action and David Clayton was stricken with sickness for his actions as an officer of the law, as chief detective of Salt Lake City, against Bro. Chas. F. Zitting.

The second major attempt was conducted by Bro Anthony W. Ivins was commissioned by Geo. Q. Cannon to perpetuate the sealing powers and has been instrumental in performing these ordinances for near 400 couples. When he turned against the present practice of the law, he was suddenly stricken with death.

The third major attempt was when the present church authorities, David A Smith taking a prominent part, crusade against the practice, and two of our brethren was sent to prison in Arizona.

President Musser told of the perpetuation of the priesthood order pertaining to this great law showing that John W Woolley received the Keys to Priesthood when Pres. Wilford Woodruff signed that manifesto. He received the Patriarchal keys from John Smith (the presiding patriarch) to be held until someone in the Hyrum Smith family qualified for the position. Lorin C. Woolley held these keys after his father died, and from Dec. 13, 1928, (at which date John W. Woolley died), until March 6, 1929, Lorin C. Woolley was the only man on earth who held the higher powers. The fate of the world rested entirely upon him alone during this time. Upon the last date named (March, 1929) in this house, and by revelation previously given, Joseph Leslie Broadbent and John Y. Barlow were ordained apostles and patriarchs and given a charge to keep alive this

sacred principle. Bro. Ivins was put under covenant to obey that law but he did not enter into it, although he promised that he would. "A little later I was called," said he, "and others called from direct revelation from the Lord."

Bro. Musser told of the dedication of this (Broadbent's) home, that it was dedicated that the Savior of the World may come and bring his wives and be entertained. "This house has not been desecrated." Told of three of Bro. Broadbent's wives being present at this meeting and of one in Cache Valley not being able to be present.

Reference was made to the article 'The Coming Crisis' (published in Truth) referring to Satan's powers to appear unto men. At this point Joseph (Musser) gave a key to know of the authority of any angel or messenger from the other world, viz: "Anyone not already known must be introduced by a man knowing both parties, unless that angel or messenger should appear in his glory. Satan does not have power to appear in the sign of a dove, nor does he have power to imitate the voice of a Prophet of God or a chosen servant." Bro. Musser exemplified the instance of Lorin C. Woolley and Chas. Wilken not having met Joseph the Prophet before the 8 hour meeting in Centerville, Sept. 27, 1886. They were formally introduced, which is a law of heaven. "Many have claimed to be the One Mighty and Strong, but Joseph Smith the Prophet is the One Mighty and Strong as spoken by that scripture, because he is the head of this dispensation."

13th June 1937

Meeting at 828 East 1st South
Conducted by Joseph W. Musser

Among other things, Brother Musser said, "I know that the Lord Jesus Christ lives and that Joseph Smith the Prophet lives and that Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, and Joseph F. Smith were prophets of God and that they live."

2nd July 1937

Conversation at the home of J. Leslie Broadbent

He [Joseph Musser] told me in answer to my queries that he had seen Jesus Christ, Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith and others, and that he knows that they live. He also said to me, "I have not received my confirmation yet." I felt to rejoice at this information of his having seen these heavenly persons; and I know that there was no inference or spirit of boasting when he gave this to me, for he was intensely sober and extra wide awake. I felt

that I myself was just a bit nearer heaven through the thoughts of it. We also discussed thoughts pertaining to the changing [reckoning] of the time of the earth, which must have changed each time the earth was divided. He told me my thoughts were right. He told me of the development of children after death, viz.: "They grow to the full stature of the spirit." We spoke of Brother Lorin Woolley being a small man (physically in life), and he said, "Lorin is bigger now, but he is Lorin just the same."

29th August 1937

Sunday School, 1350 South, 4th East

Brother Joseph told us, "We cannot look for continued peace as we have had for a time because troubles are coming, persecution is coming, and some of us will yet be called upon to give our lives, and some will go to the penitentiary to establish the fullness of the gospel, particularly plural marriage." He also instructed me concerning Adam-Ondi-Ahman, saying among other things, "It is the valley or place where man became God. The scripture is plain as day that Adam is our Father and Our God."

3rd October 1937

Jentzsch home, Meeting
Louis Kelch conducting

Brother Musser made some distinct prophecies. One was to lay up grain and food that will keep – hide it up – for there is coming a slump that will bring disaster, and it won't be long. He referred to a prophecy made some time back at the home of Leslie Broadbent to the effect that crowds large enough to fill the tabernacle will be eager to hear the truth concerning plural marriage. He said, "I repeat that prophecy, and if I am there, I will be one of the speakers; but some of you in this audience will be there, and some in this room tonight will be the speakers." He made these statements in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

7th December 1937

Cleveland home, Meeting

Brother Joseph W. Musser presided and spoke at length on points of doctrine that cannot be told to all. He read and emphasized the covenant that we will not listen to nor credit derogatory reports of each other until unfalterable testimony is given.

1938

9th January 1938

Meeting, Boss Home
John Y. Barlow presided

Joseph W. Musser told of his recent trip to Chicago and other cities. He said most of the men or people walking around are living dead men and they show it in their faces. Their lives are a living death.

10 April 1938

Jentzsch's home, Meeting

Joseph Musser ... spoke well, ... warning us or advising us to keep away from Doctors. He promised us in the name of the Lord if we live as we should, we will never be required to go to a hospital for an operation or care for ourselves.

15th May 1938

Lyman Jessop home, Sunday School
Joseph Lyman Jessop Conducting

Brother Joseph W. Musser spoke with keen feeling to the women present against the use of modern make-up, urging this group to form a nucleus to assist the Priesthood put down and keep down this evil from among our people.

31st May 1938

Priesthood Class
Joseph Lyman Jessop Conducting

Brother Joseph W. Musser was present and spoke to us upon the marriage relation and made reference to section 132, D&C said, "Joseph the Prophet dictated to John Taylor more of the revelation while in "Carthage jail just before the murder took place." He (Bro. Musser) also spoke pointedly of the words, "covenants, oaths, bonds, and expectations," especially emphasizing the word 'expectations' and explained it, because men are approaching women with the hope of getting them for wives when those women are already vowed to someone else. "If the brethren would come to the proper authority before they go to the women, they would be given an honest answer, and in so doing would avoid an embarrassing situation." Bro. Musser also said, "I am prepared to say to

you brethren that if you try all you can and prepare your heart and seek the Lord and do your full part in trying to enter into Plural Marriage, and are not able to do it, I promise as a servant of the Lord, holding the sealing powers with others, that that blessing will not be withheld from you, even though you should pass away before attaining it; but during the millennium, those things will be taken care of in a proper manner." The speaker also spoke frankly upon the sexual relations, urging that men have no right to sexual relation (even with his own wife), only at her solicitation; and sometimes brethren are required to fast sexually, and during such times must not yield to such solicitations even though he must leave the bed and go elsewhere.

14th June 1938

Priesthood Class
Joseph Lyman Jessop Conducting

Brother Joseph Musser spoke to us on the law of the Tenth or Tithing to be observed by us now until the United Order is further observed. He said this is the best insurance against want. "I promise you that those who observe this law shall not want for bread, for I hesitate to tell you of the seriousness of the depression that is coming. I have been told to tell you this."

17th July 1938

Jentzsch Home, Meeting

Brother Joseph Musser said that during the 8 hour meeting at the Woolley home in Centerville in 1886, heavenly voices sang John Taylor's composition, "The Seer, The Seer, Joseph the Seer." It was beautifully rendered by Bro. Sam DeNos. Joseph *[Musser]* said, "There are traitors here in this audience, but there are those here who will carry on no matter what comes."

25th September 1938

Boss Home, Sunday School

Brother Joseph W. Musser attended and said, speaking of the sacrament, "I'm wondering how many of us will eat and drink with the Savior when he comes." ...then hesitating a short moment, said, "Some of us older ones may not live to do it, but (speaking to the children present) you will live and have that privilege."

9th October 1938

Jentzsch Home, Meeting
Joseph W. Musser Presided and Conducted

Brother Musser spoke of the conference items, and with much feeling and force declared, "I will not submit to their trying to bastardize my children, nor to their trying to make harlots of my wives and daughters."

14th October 1938

Edward Christenson Home, Informal Meeting

We were instructed by Bro. Musser upon priesthood and gospel points, a few of which are: "Some of you will go to Jackson County because you desire to go and do what the Lord wants you to do. Some of you will move mountains by your faith. It will be necessary for this to be done to uncover the treasures that are hid there." [Also], "There is a Judas in every quorum." Several times during the evening Bro. Joseph Musser said, "The Lord told me..." such and such. He spoke of our keeping secrets. "Keep this meeting a secret because of the jealousy of some of our brethren if they knew."

18th December 1938

Jentzsch Home, Meeting
Joseph Musser Presided

Bro. Jos. W. Musser spoke of the mission of these great men and said of those [who] were ordained apostles (as was Bro. Lorin Woolley, who waited 18 years for his confirmation of that calling by the Savior; viz.: from March 1870 to 1888), "We shall not have to wait 18 years" because of the fast occurring events.

1939

5th March 1939

Zitting home, Meeting

Brother Joseph Musser said, "The Lord is pleased with this meeting today. I tell you, the Brethren on the other side are very busy. They are more busy than we are. I have been over there and I know. It will be the privilege of every man present to see the Savior and have His hands laid upon your head and confirm your calling. The keys of priesthood are held by the group of five men who were called by direct revelation from the Lord. I know what some of you are thinking, and that is, "Just who is the one man who holds that position? - and I can reveal to you at the present time is that it is within that group."

see other private entries - find

7th May 1939

Zitting home, Teachers class
Joseph W. Musser Presided

Joseph W. Musser presided and prophesied that Satan would do all in his power to break up this class, and [said], "You (all present) will be tried and tested in this thing. Many will present obstacles, not knowing what they are doing."

5th December 1939

Cleveland home, Conjoint Priesthood Class

This night Brother Musser preached forceful[y] to us, urging us to be worthy of the persecution that is coming upon us soon, "For things will become worse in this regard."

Brother Musser also urged us to apply the divine prescription for the healing of the sick: "to call in the Elders, two or more, and let them pray over the sick, anointing them in the name of the Lord, and the prayer of faith will save the sick." [also], "If you will observe the divine law, you shall never be required to see the inside of hospitals. My God, what more do you want?"

1946

4th November 1946

LeRoy Johnson conducting

He spoke of the stories of the Lamanite prophet and said, "Yes, there's a white Lamanite prophet among them, and he came up here and received his ordination and went back among them. They (the Lamanites) will build the new Jerusalem and the temple, and we will help them. And how will we help them? We'll help them by telling them what to do. Ephraim will direct them, and we are Ephraim. Some will be called there for that work."

He again spoke at the evening session, and as the congregation arose to be dismissed, he said, "I feel impresed to say that the temples will soon be opened to us and we can go there and receive our blessings."

1947

21st March 1947

... I had a very good conversation with Joseph [Musser] during our ride. Our conversation was upon many points of priesthood, the keys and powers, and just who holds those higher powers by reason of his being anointed (the second anointing) and becoming a god to the people. He answered my questions plainly by stories of a true situation rather than a direct answer.

1948

26th September 1948

I told Joseph of this marriage situation *[of his daughter without his knowledge or permission in Short Creek]* ... He told me "The Priesthood is definitely out of order. This case is almost the last straw. What will they do next?"

We talked of the efforts of some to go to Mexico [to live?]. He told me, "I told John [Y. Barlow], 'If you will get the word of the Lord upon this matter, I'll accept it' — but up to this time, he has not got it. I gave him that opportunity — "I can get the word of the Lord, and its not to go to Mexico." He further said, "I cannot advise you just what to do now, only to be wise." Continuing, he said, "I am surprised at Rich [Jessop], who performed the ceremony. That ceremony don't amount to a thing under those circumstances."

1950

29th January 1950

At near 4:30 p.m. I had an interview with Bro. Joseph W. Musser at his home ... We talked about the marriage case of my daughter Louise ...

Brother Joseph said, "Louise should be released, and I shall take up the matter with my brethren and we'll act upon it." He told me of a case in which Pres. John Taylor took action because the girl herself hadn't had the chance to express her own desires and had been rail-roaded into marrying an Apostle. ...

I asked him, "Brother Joseph, just what does it take to be a Prophet, Seer and Revelator? Our brethren, some of them, are called Prophets, Seers, and Revelators, and the leading authorities in the Church are sustained by the people to be such, too. Just what does it take to be that?" ...

He told me of receiving his 2nd endowments under Pres. Lorenzo Snow and that John Y. has questioned their rightfulness, but there was no quarrel. "I just let him think as he would, but I know just the same." He also told me of his being called to this position by a unanimous voice of the leading brethren (John W. Woolley, Lorin Woolley, Lorenzo Snow, and Joseph F. Smith). ...

"Another question," I said. "Will the Lord leave the people without at least one man having received this higher anointing?" and he answered, "No, he won't" I asked, too, if anyone could receive this calling without his knowing it, and he gave me to understand that he holds all the keys.

9th February 1950

... I visited Bro. Joseph W. Musser at his home ...

At this meeting I asked Joseph if he knew a dream or story told by Bro. Lorin C. Woolley pertaining to a baby boy nourished by Joseph the Prophet, then Pres. Young, then to Pres. Taylor, then to Wilford Woodruff, to Lorenzo Snow, and to Pres. Joseph F. Smith who delivered it back into the hands of Joseph the Prophet because it was sick nigh unto death since it was given to Pres. Woodruff. Joseph said he well knows the story. I asked, "What does the baby represent?" and he said, "It represents the Priesthood of God."

Joseph stated to us that all of the brethren of the Council (meaning LeRoy S. Johnson, J. Marion Hammon, Guy H. Musser, Rulon T. Jeffs, and Carl N. Holm) were called by Bro. John Y. Barlow; and Bro Alma A. Timpson was called by himself.

1951

19th March 1951

Some members of the Priesthood Council have stated at Priesthood meeting that "any man who goes to Bro. Joseph Musser expect through Guy [Musser] is going through the back door," indicating that no one had a right to see him except through Guy. Alma A. Timpson made that statement, and the others (Guy, Rulon Jeffs, J. Marion Hammon) endorsed it. I cannot fully accept that statement until I get it from Joseph himself, so I asked him about it. He said to me, "The Council don't have the right to say that. You (looking directly into my eyes) are not coming through the back door but through the front door, and I am inviting you to come and see me any time." He again told me that the Priesthood is out of order and the Lord will have to straighten it out. "They (the Council) do not carry out some of my instructions to them. Bro. [Rulon] Allred has been called by the Lord, but they wont sustain him."

6th May 1951

At the Hiestand home
Joseph W. Musser presiding

Bro. Joseph W. Musser spoke and told the people of a revelation calling Bro. Rulon C. Allred to the Council of Priesthood. They (the Council) would not accept this and would not sustain him nor help him lay on hands and set Rulon apart to that office. (Only one member, Richard S. Jessop would assist.)

Account from Joseph B. Thompson -

At Sunday night meeting, Joseph [Musser], being there, stood up at the beginning of the meeting and announced that he had called Rulon Allred as Patriarch and to be his Counselor or First Counselor. After meeting, Coral Beagley was talking to Margaret Musser, who told her to always remember that night for she had heard revelation fall from the lips of a Prophet of the Lord.

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson, written between the 13th and end of May)

13th May 1951

I drove to Joseph's house. Lucy had the door open before I could knock. "Come in, Brother Thompson. He is on the couch lying down," was the greeting. I went to Joseph's side and asked him, "Joseph, I want to know who I should go

to for my counsel when you are sick; I don't want to bother you with my problems when you're sick. Have you appointed Guy or anyone else to speak and act for you because of your illness?" Joseph turned and smiled and said, "I can answer any of your problems that you might have on your mind."

Just as I was leaving, I remembered to ask him about Rulon Allred, and the calling he had. I asked Joseph, "What have you called Rulon to. the Patriarch, Apostle, or both?" He looked me in the eye, patted my hand and said, "It was both, it was both."

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson, written between the 13th and end of May)

27th May 1951

Joseph [Musser] decalred to me as he held my hand and Mel O. Richter sat beside me and Aunt Lucy Musser at the foot of his bed, and he, Joseph, speaking of the calling of Rulon Allred, said, "It's God truth! It's God's truth!"

18th June 1951

I had a good visit with Bro. Joseph Musser at his home. ... He told me Bro. Charles Zitting would apostatize or go wrong.

9th December 1951

At the Hiestand home
Joseph W. Musser presided and conducted

He [Musser] went down into the audience and invited Elders Rulon C. Allred and M. Bautista to the front, and after preliminaries called Bro. Bautista to speak, which he did for more than an hour. Then by invitation of Joseph, Rulon spoke forcefully of how the brethren have treated him, countering false stories of his hounding Bro. Joseph for a blessing, etc. Bro. Bautista again spoke by Joseph's request. ...

This time he (Brother Bautista) told of his calling to the Apostleship by Joseph Musser and asked if the audience sustain Bro. Musser in calling him to this work. Most of the audience raised their hands to sustain the move. He called for those opposed, and most of the Council members [Charles Zitting, Rulon Jeffs and Alma Timpson] voted against it and several in the audience.

Undated 1951

I picked Joseph up and took him to a home about 7:00 in the evening, where a meeting was called. Those present were Rulon Allred. John Butchereit, Eslie Jenson, Owen Allred, Marvin Allred. Lyman Jessop, and myself.

Owen tried to put questions to Joseph in such a way so that if Joseph was confused, he would give answers in contradiction, but Joseph corrected Owen and gave emphatic and direct answers, and spoke in such direct terms and law that all present felt embarrassed, if that describes it. All of us expressed confidence and loyalty in Joseph's leadership. Joseph's ability to speak was almost perfect and he only stumbled over one word. All of the rest of his speech flowed like the old Joseph we all remember so well. Rulon did not say one word during the meeting, as he had been accused of having influence over Joseph, and putting words in his mouth, but Joseph talked with such power that none of us doubted his veracity and his ability to direct the Lord's work. Joseph said, "I called Rulon because I wanted him, and he was the only man who could do the job I wanted done."

I called on Rulon today, and as soon as I saw him he rushed me to take him up to see Joseph. There Rulon presented Joseph with a misunderstanding between John Butchereit and Joseph. Joseph said. "I am going to form a new council," and pointing to me, "and it involves this man here."

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson, date?)

1952

12th January 1952

By appointment, a few of us met at the home of President Joseph W. Musser in special priesthood meeting to learn from him more pertaining to our duty in support of the calling of Brother Rulon C. Allred to the 'Second Eldership' ... Brother Rulon C. Allred again rehearsed to us that he had opposed his calling because of the feeling of the Council members. ...

Joseph then named John Butchereit and Eslie Jenson, and he and Rulon ordained John an apostle of Jesus Christ and a Patriarch and set him apart to be a counselor to themselves and to uphold and keep alive the principle of plural marriage. Joseph And Rulon both blessed him. Then Eslie D. Jenson was ordained the same way by R.C. Allred and given the same calling. Then Joseph called Owen Arthur Allred the same, then Marvin L. Allred the same, then Joseph Blaine Thompson the same, then myself, Joseph Lyman Jessop, the same, Rulon C. Allred being mouth by Joseph's request.

... During the above proceedings, Sister Lucy Musser sat with us in the room and is a witness of these events..

... Joseph instructed us that we were no longer required to attend the meetings called by the other brethren who are opposed to him in this work, nor partake of the sacrament with them, nor pay tithes to them. Those referred to as being opposed to Joseph are: Chas. F. Zitting, LeRoy Johnson, J. Marion Hammon, Guy H. Musser, Rulon T. Jeffs, Richard S. Jessop, Carl Holm and Alma A. Timpson.

Joseph B. Thompson's contemporary account -

We arrived at Rulon's office by previous arrangement and then, in two cars (all except Owen, who took his own car so he could go to work afterwards), went to see Joseph.

John presented his case to Joseph and an explanation as to how he understood Rulon's position as Second Elder. Joseph turned to Rulon and asked him. "How do we understand this, Rulon?" Rulon stated that it did not matter whether he was Second Elder or not, it was who the Lord designates as to who shall follow after Joseph's death. When the matter was settled, Joseph stood up and asked John to come and sit on a chair in the middle of the room. He did so. Then Joseph, with Rulon's help, set him apart as an Apostle and Patriarch, and to be a counselor to Rulon C. Allred. It was a great surprise to all of us, as there had been no warning to any of us, not even to Rulon.

Then Joseph turned to Eslie to be next, and set him apart as an Apostle and Patriarch, and to be a counselor with John. He then called Owen A. Allred, then Marvin, myself, and Lyman last. When Owen was called, he broke down and cried. "No! Joseph, I am not worth of such a calling!"

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson)

3rd February 1952

Attended Sunday School at Rulon's [Allred] home. For a few minutes after Sunday school, Bro. Joseph Musser called some of us into a Council meeting *[of the 'new' Council]*. ...

Bro. Joseph told us that he has never commisioned his son Guy or anyone else to take over his work – only in part, as Guy was told to take over the publication of Truth and Guy has faithfully done that. Joseph said, "I am under covenant with the Lord to do this (Priesthood) work and be responsible for it as long as I live. I cannot give it to anyone else." Also, "I have received instruction from the other side to give the second endowment to those who qualify for it, and each one will be called by revelation who are to receive this endowment." He answered Owen's query as to whether he (Joseph) is the only one who has rceeived these blessings now in this life. He said, "I am the only one who can give them. This will enable you to see God and live."

22nd June 1952

Joseph called all the Priesthood body present together, about 26 in number, to give them some instructions as follows:

"Because of contention and confusion, I have asked the Lord who is the subject — who is the one — to receive His word. The Lord told me," he said, raising his arms to the square and with tear in his eyes, "I am the one, and He is pleased with me, and these brethren I have called are all right, and Brother Rulon Allred is all right," (patting his shoulder) "and He commended me in taking him over. This subject of segregation is complete: that is all there is to it. Those men who hold authority will be dismissed! They will be dismissed when the time comes." — referring to the former council.

He then went on to say that he was organizing the "United Order of Salt Lake City" and he told Rulon to explain it to us as far as they had gone with it.

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson)

29th June 1952

After Sunday School, Brother Joseph Musser called those holding the priesthood together and told them that he (Joseph) has again presented the proposition to Guy Musser to "turn the publication of Truth magazine back to me (Joseph)." Guy refused and said, "If you have anything to publish, you submit it to me and I will look over it, and if it meets with our (Guy and others) approval, then we'll publish it." Joseph arose from his chair saying, "I will not be subject to Guy Musser." Joseph asked for our thoughts upon the idea of publishing another magazine called The Truth (adding the word 'The' which is not used in the present publication). I raised my hand and responded by saying that I was present with a few men in the Atlas Building in 1934 (I think it was) when Brother Joseph presented to us the idea of publishing a monthly magazine called Truth. I was in favor then. I have received every copy of Truth from the first (June,1935) to now. I am still in favor of publishing this magazine under Joseph's direction, and if he desires to go to another printer (other than John Burgess who now prints the magazine Truth), I am in favor of it."

Expressions concerning the Copyright were made by me and others, and Rulon answered (at Joseph's request) and told us that during Joseph's sickness that Guy has sworn illegally under oath that he (Guy) is the sole owner and publisher of Truth. This was signed by Guy Musser under Rulon T. Jeffs as Notary Public.

Joseph B. Thompson account -

Joseph called us together after Sunday School and told us the following: "I have mentioned to Guy Musser and asked him to let me start and continue on with the Truth magazine, and he objected to it. His objections are invalid as far as I am concerned." He says. "You may send proofs to me, and if it is all right. I'll publish it," but I am not going to send it to him.

(Journal of Joseph B. Thompson)

2nd July 1952

We found Brother Roy Johnson in his car near Richard's house (south side of town). We invited them into our car, and Roy, Richard, Carl Holm, Sr., and Carl Holm, Jr., came and sat in our car for more than an hour. Brother Joseph asked Roy to to state how he felt toward him (Joseph), so Roy said that he knows that Joseph holds the keys to the Priesthood and he (Roy) will sustain him in that position in love and loyalty. Roy also stated in about these words, "I stood by Uncle John until the end. I was at his elbow, and I know you (Joseph) now hold the head place, and I will support you as I did him (John)." Joseph responded, "That is fine."

Brother Carl Holm, Sr., asked Joseph if he could make a statement.

Joseph said, "Yes, go ahead." Then Brother Holm made a lengthy statement, telling of his conversion and conviction of points of doctrine, emphasizing the scripture as given by Paul, viz: "Tho we or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel than that we have preached, let him be accursed." Also, "Brother Musser should be in harmony with the council, else 'if you are not one, you are not mine,' sayeth The Lord." His statements seemed lengthy considering the time and place, though he was given all the time he wanted to make his statements.

Joseph called upon me to speak my thoughts and I did so, saying that, " I consider the priesthood question a serious one. I agree with Brother Holm in part, but as I see the picture and understand priesthood, he has stated the situation backwards because the Council should agree with Joseph, not Joseph agree with the Council if there is a difference of understanding. I want to say that it's my conviction that whatever the Lord says or does is right no matter what that is, and the whole question of difference between us hinges directly upon the calling of Brother Rulon C. Allred. Rulon has told me and Joseph has told me that Rulon did not seek the office that he was called to, but Joseph has declared to me that, "The Lord told me to do it." I told also, "It seems to me there is a breech of ethics in the teachings and actions of the Council in this way – that the Council has said to the people several times that "if you would get the Spirit of God as you should, you should come close and shake their hands often and receive the Spirit through them," etc. - and yet none of you have come close to Joseph whom you acknowledge here today to be your Priesthood head. Only Guy comes to see him and the rest stay away. To me, this action is contrary to the instruction given to the people. I acknowledge that Joseph has been very sick and disabled for a time to move around as he would like to, and his speech has been hindered by this sickness too – but when it comes to directing the Priesthood, he hasthe power of mind to do so." Also I called attention to the blessings of Jacob over Esau by their old disabled father – blind too – yet that has stood the test of ages. I made mention of page 216 in Gospel Doctrine by Joseph F. Smith that Hyrum and others appointed to high positions were never ordained apostles. "It seems to me, brethren, that you are trying to tie the hands of the Lord by saying and acting the thought that, "The Lord can't appoint Brother Rulon Allred unless we say so or give our consent, so that if we oppose, the Lord can't do it."

6th July 1952

President Musser gave us instructions to have our faithful wives administer this ordinance of foot washing to us.

3rd August 1952

Sunday School at Myrtle's apartment in Rulon's house at 10:30, Hans Doeling conducting. Senior class testimony bearing. After several testimonies, President Joseph W Musser said, "This congregation will be given the gift of Tongues and The Holy Ghost," repeating, and broke down in tears.

24th August 1952

Points pertaining to the action against us were discussed. I presented my family situation about Lorin and Eula going away against my wishes and asked the thoughts of the brethren. I was counseled to go and bring the daughter back home, and Brother Joseph Thompson offered to assist me. Wayne Handy did, too, but Joe was asked to go and Wayne to not go. Brother Joseph Musser answered to questions that "no ordinance performed by any of the brethren against my advice or wishes is valid."

7th September 1952

Brother Joseph Musser spoke to us of the Lord's desire for us to continue to do right and the gifts of th Holy Ghost would be made manifest among us. Brother Rulon said he felt the need to say more of what President Musser mentioned concerning the efforts of the church (LDS) to persecute and prosecute us. He told of Brother Joseph saying to him (Rulon), "I'll get the word of the Lord on the matter" and two days later said, "I have received the word of the Lord, viz: we are not to run away. We will stay put and let them do their damnedest. They will not be able to do what they think they can. This is what the Lord has been waiting for."

7th October 1952

Shortly after noon I called upon Brother Joseph at his home on Yuma Street. He has been ill of late, so he was in his bed. Aunt Lucy ushered me in. I told him of my thoughts and weaknesses which almost overcome me. At times I am astounded at them and feel discouraged greatly. I'm ashamed of my failings, as I told him, and I desired the word of the Lord in my behalf. Joseph was able to talk quite freely though he had a little cough. I expressed my desire to do the Lord's work above anything else, quoting Joseph Smith the Prophet, viz: "I have learned to know that when the Lord speaks, do it."

Suddenly Joseph reached forth his hands and put them upon my head and pronounced a very comforting blessing upon me, saying, "Dear Brother Lyman, you shall see your Savior. You shall be connected with Him in all things and be associated with Him. You shall have plenty. The Lord will bless you and your family. I seal it upon you by the authority of the Priesthood. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen." With my eyes full of tears, he stoked

my head and patted my face for two or three minutes.

I told him of Maleta's eye (left eye now blind and much inflamed), and he said, "Maleta will not go blind."

15th November 1952

Athleen drove President Musser to the museum at the head of Main Street, Salt Lake City, and en route she voiced grave concern and expressed disfavor of the thought of publishing The Star of Truth and two of the councils of the Lord not being united. Joseph replied to Athlene with vigor, "The council of the Lord is united." He told her of his several attempts to get his son, Guy H. Musser, to return to him the publication of Truth and Guy refused. Joseph repeated to Athlene three times that the council of the Lord is united.

President Joseph Musser arose before us and said, "I have been told by the Lord to publish truth, and I'll do it if I am the only man in Israel to do it!" Raising his hands, he said, "These my brethren now before me will publish the truth."

Brother John Butchereit raised a question from Rulon's notes as to Rulon's authority and as to the authority of the rest of this council in comparison with authority of the other brethren—viz: Charles F. Zitting, LeRoy S. Johnson, J. Marion Hammon, Guy H. Musser, Rulon T. Jeffs, Richard S. Jessop, Carl Holm, and Alma A. Timpson, or any others. Joseph forcefully told us that if these brethren continued further in the council of the Lord, they must come in after any who are present at his speaking. "They have been rejected because they would not accept the word of the Lord."

A discussion as to seniority showed that whenever The Lord speaks and names a man, that is seniority above everything else.

Owen[1] asked who did Leslie Broadbent set apart to be his successor, and Joseph replied, "Joseph W. Musser." Wayne D. Handy wrote in considerable detail what was said.

22nd November 1952

The name of William Lorin Goldman was presented to us by Brother Joseph W. Musser to become a member of this Council. We all voted to accept him whole-heartily. A discussion of points of our work pertaining to Star of Truth publishing and instruction to us of the weight of our calling were given by President Musser and Rulon [Allred].

1 Either Charles Owen or Owen Allred

1953

24th January 1953

Brother [Bill?] Cook was at [John] Butchereit's [home] when we went there for a Council meeting. Bro. Cook feels that Joseph is mentally ill and has been for some time. He tells me a story of Brother John Y. Barlow having told him that Rulon Allred did not have the blessings he thought he did and that he, Rulon Allred, would claim that he, John, had given him a calling, which he had not given him.

This claim of a story from John Y. Barlow to Brother Cook is contrary to a statement from Sister [Suzie] Barlow (John Y.'s wife), who said that John had told her of his giving Rulon that calling. Also, Guy [Musser] has admitted that he knew of Brother John's giving Rulon that calling. And I [Owen Allred] have talked with 3 others who were present when John gave Rulon that calling. I do not understand John telling Brother Cook such a story.

This is what Brother Guy had to say about that situation: "My father, Joseph W. Musser, and John Y. Barlow put the members of the Council under covenant before he became sick, to never accept Rulon Allred as an Apostle, that he was an aspiring man:" Brother Butchereit went right straight to Brother Musser and Rulon and asked them about this. And this is what John Butchereit says: "Of this, President Musser told me that it was a damnable lie, and that if they would lie about what he said, they would lie about what John had said."

(Journal of Owen A. Allred)

26th January 1953

It was not until President of the Priesthood, Joseph W. Musser, openly asked for a sustaining vote of Brother Allred and Brother Bautista in a Sunday night meeting, that I resolved to get a confirmation from my file leader, which he gave me unhesitatingly and with great force and clearness. He said; "They are Apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ and hold the same authority as any man in the Council"

(From John Butchereit's Plea before the 'old' council)

5th July 1953

I called upon President Joseph W. Musser. He told me his mortal mission is not yet finished for a while. *[He died 28th March 1954]*

13th July 1953

Attended the funeral of David W. Jeffs who was killed in an auto accident. ... David was offered the Apostleship by Joseph W. Musser, but he and his son Rulon T. Jeffs refused to accept it, because Joseph had not consulted the Council and received permission from them, and David became very bitter in his feelings against those whom Joseph appointed.

Epistles

To All My Loved Ones

4th July 1922
Salt Lake City, Utah

On account of the unfavorable attitude of certain members of our family toward me and the unwarranted criticism of my actions and my efforts, I feel constrained to write you some words of admonition and counsel. The great compelling force behind this action is a father's and a husband's love that is as broad as the universe and as eternal as time.

I know I have made many mistakes and that I am only mortal. I know I have grieved your hearts many times and that I have been unwise, thoughtless and forgetful. My actions have at times not only grieved you but have grieved my Heavenly Father. I am filled with faults and failings. I was born with them, and the circumstances in which I have been placed have, at times, seemed to encourage the greater growth and development of these faults and short-comings. But notwithstanding my failings I am trying to accomplish my mission in the earth. I am seeking a forgiveness of my sins from my Heavenly Father and I humbly beg of each and every one of you your forgiving blessing. Wherein I have grieved you or did you an injustice of any kind and in any measure, I now sincerely ask you to forgive and forget and to be merciful even as you expect God to be merciful unto you.

There is much for us to do. I have been worried almost to death over our financial matters and I regret most keenly my inability to do as I should like to do for my loved ones. At times you feel that you are being discriminated against in my distribution of my limited income. It is true last year and the two years before the Lord greatly blessed my efforts in a financial way, and I was enabled, besides taking care of my families in a fairly good fashion, to pay off many of the obligations I had contracted at the time of my business failure of 1914-15. None of you know how these obligations have pressed upon me. None of you know, and I cannot tell you, for I haven't the language, the torment of soul that I went through while trying to regain my feet after having failed in business, trying first one thing and then another, and always working against odds, on the one hand, a large family sadly in need of my support, and on the other hand, people who when they find you down seem to delight in trying to keep you there. And against these | odds I worked and struggled, tramping the State of Idaho, sometimes, as I now vividly recall, after having made a meal of a piece of dry bread and cheese and with only a nickel left representing all my earthly wealth, and in a town of strangers where I knew not one person. I remember how I cried unto the Lord, and how the way was opened up for me. How I went to a Patriarch of God and begged

a blessing at his hands. And he gave me one. The Lord had read my heart and through Brother Hale told me that he "knew my heart, my make-up and disposition and circumstances." He said, "You have kept one of the great commandments through the assistance and aid of your wives, you have been able to keep that first commandment, to 'multiply and replenish the earth.' And the eye of the Lord has been upon you from your youth, and he will remove from your path the pitfalls and snares which the adversary may set for your feet. He knows your integrity and life and purity and faithfulness in His work. You have been misunderstood of times and have been disappointed and have not [succeeded] in life in a financial way as have many of your friends. I promise you in the name of Israel's God, that you will have better health and better financial ability in the future. Your pathway has been marked out and **you have been tried and tested and have not been found wanting**. ... And inasmuch, dear brother, as you will trust fully in God, means will flow into your hands. Unknown friends will rise up and come to your rescue and you will feel freer and happier and will be blessed with more of this world's goods than you have ever been before, etc."

This blessing gave me new hope and from that hour I began to do better until, as I have said I liquidated many of my debts, amounting to about $10,000, the amount I actually paid, besides taking care of my families in a reasonably good way. O how grateful I am to the Lord for this blessing! How grateful we all should be! True you have not been overwhelmed by luxuries. You have been frugal and humble in your clothing and other necessities, but you have lived, and that while millions of God's children in the earth have literally starved to death, and each of you have homes, nearly all paid for and the blessings of God are upon you and around about you. You have had but little sickness. Death has not protruded its sorrows into your lives. Your children are intellectually as well as physically strong; they art full of sunshine and hope and are a blessing that no earthly riches can possibly balance.

In the financial crash that followed the ending of the war, we have again been called upon to suffer somewhat, or at least to curtail our habits and expenses. This situation has brought distress upon many people, and we are among them. In our negotiations with our European friends, the financial situation became so serious that when they should have made their final payment of $10,000 to us, half of which was mine, they failed to do so and we were compelled to take stock in the company for same. Then a prominent Salt Lake businessman who owes me some $1,800 on one of our transactions, is himself distressed and cannot pay it at present. I own nearly 1/2 of the Oil Villa, which we are now endeavoring to sell. And I own interests in many companies operating for oil and other things. In order to protect our interests with the Gustaveson Oil Co. I have had to

pay three cash assessments on our stock, amount to over $1,200, during the last six months. True I sold the automobile a few weeks ago, and some of you seem to think that I got rich out of it. It netted me about $650. After paying tithing, helping out with the graduation exercises for three graduates, paying school fees, and clearing up some debts that were absolutely necessary, I had but little left, and my families got that, until I am now entirely without means.

This gives a birds-eye view of our present financial situation. I have been working on a real estate deal involving some land at Goshen in which I am interested and am encouraged in the hopes of getting something out of that soon, or out of the sale of Oil Villa, or out of some other avenue along which I am working. And when I get it, it is yours. I am not spending much on myself. My thoughts are of you. I want to win the victory of this fight go over the top with honors. I am trying to avoid the mistakes of the past and see that the future is only a success.

But in a large degree I am alone in this struggle. Since my families are not united we are inherently weak, for where there is no union there is no strength. God said of the first great commandment; that we should love our God with all our might, mind and strength, and the second is like unto it, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. O if we could only understand this principle of love! What does it mean to love your neighbor as yourself? It means to overcome the flesh; all jealousy, all envy, all selfishness and to live on a higher plane to live with Enoch and his people in eternal joy and peace. O that we could understand the glory of abiding this principle; that our thoughts would be for the welfare of the other. That we could be like Sister Vilate Kimball, who after accepting polygamy and giving her husband many wives, she literally acted as a mother to those wives; became their leader and rejoiced in their blessings and joys and joined with them in their sorrows. And the plural wives, most of them, being actuated by the spirit of love for the bigness of Vilate's heart, showered their blessings upon her and became a great blessing to her both in life and eternity. Vilate Kimball now stands at the head of her husband's household, and in the sacred companionship of those pure women who became the wives of Heber C. Kimball, she and they will go on in eternal progress, having learned to "love their neighbor as themselves."

O that we could be thus united! There is nothing that we could not accomplish. My wives and my children I appeal unto you and beg of you, to consider these things. You know how you suffer for the comforts of life. You must know how hard the struggle is. Why you see families with only one, two or three children, where they are having the struggle of their lives to get along, and yet there are twenty-three of us and nearly all yet dependent! With God and my loved ones with me, I know I can succeed, but without them **how can you expect me to succeed?** Be fair and think

of this in the light of reason. You may say, "Well, why did you take such a large family?" And so the question might be asked of John Jones or Bill Brown, who are struggling for an existence in their monogamous lives, "Why did you bring so many children into the world to be a burden on you now?" This is God's work and He may be depended upon to "fit the back to the burden," if only we will do our part. With a united family there is nothing in righteousness that we cannot accomplish that will be for our good.

The Lord says of your husband and father, through His servants the Patriarchs: "All the blessings pertaining to the fullness of the Gospel, and the blessings of the earth beneath and the heavens above **shall be thine**. ... Thou art numbered among the sons of Zion who were chosen at their birth to labor in the ministry, and the hand of God has been over thee and preserved thee from the evils of the world, the destroyer, and from those who fain would have led thee in by and forbidden paths. ... **try to inform thy mind and be prepared for events to come**. Thou shalt also, when necessary, prophesy, for the vision of thy understanding shall be opened and, in answer to prayer, thou shalt see things as they are; doubts shall be removed and thou shalt comprehend not only thy duty, but the blessings promised unto the faithful.

... Thy name is Joseph and as Joseph that was sold into Egypt and became great and mighty in saving the lives of the people from famine and destruction and became a savior to the nation and also to his father's house, so shall you become a savior unto many of your kindred. **A great and mighty work lies before you. Therefore prepare thy heart to receive the revelations of the Lord that will come unto you**. ... Your family will raise up and bless you because of your kindly and fatherly feelings and you will be able to lead and guide them **into the celestial kingdom of our God**. ... The Lord has sent you here for a purpose and **Satan shall not have power to destroy your usefulness from the earth**. ... Thou shalt stand upon Mount Zion with that 144,000 that shall stand as saviors of men. ... **therefore remember that thou knowest that there is a God in Israel in whom we should trust. Thou shall remember also He will hear and answer the prayers of the honest**."

Now my loved ones, these are some of my blessings. I testify to you this day that I have not forfeited them and they are mine and yours, provided we continue living for them and use our efforts to be united, build each other up and serve the Lord. I know you have been much tried because of my life and many of my mistakes, and especially because of the principle of Plural Marriage. It is a test for the strongest men and women. It has tested me. I have trembled under the responsibilities of it, and at times I have felt like calling upon the Lord to relieve me of the necessity of continuing in the principle, and accepting a smaller glory. O

my soul has been pained and I have suffered in mind and body the intenseness of which words cannot tell, and yet I am compelled to say, as President John Taylor and President Lorenzo Snow and even the Prophet Joseph Smith said: "I married my wives because God commanded it." And, God being my helper, I will not forsake them.

The last revelation, we know of, which God gave through his servant John Taylor, speaking of the law of Plural Marriage, said: "**All those who would enter into my glory must and shall obey my law**. And have I not commanded men, that if they were Abraham's seed and **would enter into my glory they must do the works of Abraham. I have not revoked this law nor will I**, for it is everlasting and those who will enter into my glory must obey the conditions thereof."

You have been much tested regarding this law. Many have told you the living of it is not necessary now. They tell you that those who are now living in it are in transgression. They tell you that we should live as the world and not antagonize the world. But the Lord has said, "Come out of her (Babylon) my people, that ye be not partakers of her plagues, etc." President Heber C. Kimball, speaking of the day in which we live, said: "We think we are secure here in the chambers of the everlasting hills, where we can close those few doors of the canyons against mobs and persecutors, ... but I want to say to you, my brethren, the time is coming when we will be mixed up in these now peaceful valleys to that extent that it will be difficult to tell the face of a Saint from the face of an enemy to the people of God. Then, brethren, look out for the great sieve, for there will be a great sifting time, and many will fall; for I say unto you there is a test, a test, a **test** coming and who will be able to stand." And President John Taylor said, of the day in which we now live, that the test spoken of by President Kimball would cause half of the people to apostatize and, perhaps, one-half of the other half.

What is this test? It is the requirement of the Lord that we come out of the world and live apart from it and not fellowship with it. We must cease being proud and vain. We must cease having wealth in abundance while others are poor, for the rich should give freely unto the poor. We must cease in the pride of jewelry and fine clothing and trying to "keep up with the Joneses" so to speak and we must, without reservation, accept **every principle of the Gospel**, including **Celestial** and **Plural Marriage and the United Order by Consecration**. When the people are called upon to do this, the test will be so great that one-half of them will fall and, perhaps, the half of the other half, and but few will be left in Zion whom the Lord will recognize and bless. Then will we be called upon to build up Zion, the New Jerusalem, in Jackson County and receive our inheritances there by the hand of God, which shall be everlasting.

Now my loved ones, my heart is burdened with a message for you. I

am concerned over your welfare. Not that you are guilty of vain pride, and worldly thoughts, etc., but that we are not united and we are not pulling together. It is up to us to place our houses in order and get ready for the Lord, for He will surely come, and that soon. We have much to do. Overlook my faults of the past and help me to carry off the burden of life triumphant. You can do this by getting united. Trust in me as a leader. God gave me as your leader and I am the only one who can lead you and your loved ones back into the Celestial Kingdom, unless I fall and God provides you with another. But do you want another? Am I not your husband and father, and do you not love me, as I surely love you? If you do and you want my leadership, then pray for me and for my welfare. Help to hold up my arms. Don't go about seeking counsel from every Tom, Dick and Harry of a man who piously tells you I am in the darkness. Seek the light yourselves upon your knees and the Lord will tell you who I am, if you will pray with faith, nothing doubting. Cease to believe vile rumors and stale gossip concerning me. Godly people do not gossip and spread false rumors. It is the ungodly who do it. The things that are being said about me, and repeated from tongue to tongue with its consequent additions, are murderously vile and untrue, and yet some of you, at times, are led to believe them. O my wives, where are we at? Can you continue living with me, if I am so vile? Unless you can love and respect me and look up to me, you should leave me. There can be no middle ground. If I am not your leader I am nothing to you and you should have nothing to do with me. It is your privilege to know, just as it was the privilege of Vilate Kimball to know what was the matter with her husband, and she went to the Lord and found out, and she remained true ever after. I cannot tell you who I am, and all that I know. There are things I am forbidden to tell, but God will reveal unto your mind all that is needful for you if you will humble yourselves before him and follow your leader.

Terrible days are ahead of us. Famine will soon be upon us. “Now is the time,” says the Prophet of God, “for us to be like unto Joseph of old, lay up stores for ourselves and our children, and **thousands and hundreds of thousands** from the old world, the United States and North and South America, will flee to this place, etc. ... For the day will come when we will be under the necessity of doing it (making our own tools, clothing, etc. and storing up food). For **trouble and perplexity, war and famine, bloodshed and fire, and thunder and lightning will roll upon the nations of the earth**, insomuch that we cannot get to them nor they to us. ... The connection between us and the world will be closed in a measure. **War, death, desolation of nations, famine and desolating sicknesses**, are becoming prevalent throughout the old world and in the **United States it will be more so and that soon**.

It is our duty to begin laying up earthly treasure as well as heavenly

treasure, for earthly treasure laid up with a righteous object and purpose, becomes heavenly treasure. We should get in flour, beans and different foods that will keep, and when the cry of the hungry or of the naked, or of the widow or of the orphan, come up to us, we should answer that cry with a blessing, and thereby be as Joseph who was sold into Egypt, be saviors among the people as well as to our own families. **Now my loved ones, just as sure as God reigns in the heavens, will these things come upon the world. They will come soon, even before we are fully prepared. Yet we should begin to prepare at once**. I am your husband and father, and in the name of the Lord, God of Israel, I counsel and advise you to heed these instructions. I demand of you a forgiveness of my sins so far as you are concerned, and I counsel you to get nearer to the Lord and to get united in love and peace. O how the Lord will bless you if you take this counsel! How your hearts will be filled with peace and what joy will thrill your beings from the crowns of your heads to the souls of your feet! The mysteries of God will be opened up unto you and your lives will shine forth among men to lead them to light and eternal glory! But if you do not take this counsel, I fear for your future. I feel that I cannot go on longer in this disunited fashion. I do not believe God requires it of me. I am slowly sinking beneath the load. Your unity can save me. My leadership, if you will accept it, will save you, then God will save us all and will take from our hearts all traces of envyings and strife.

Some of you have felt bad because I have asked you not to phone me over party phones about money or family troubles. I have been greatly humiliated by my neighbors listening in to money conversations. I will get you money just as soon as I can. I am working hard for it. God is able to bless my efforts, but you must do your part, and give me the union I ask for and your faith and prayers, else I cannot succeed in meeting your demands. I talk to all of you. I have no favorites. You are all precious in my sight. I love you all. If you think I favor one above another, it is from the understanding of your eye and not your heart. My counsel is to all of you. God will bless you as you receive it.

My older children should stand by their mothers and help them to understand their husband. Also they should teach their younger brothers and sisters the Gospel. Teach and help one another. Let it never be said of my children that one is rich in temporal blessings while another is poor. Let none be rich and none be poor, but let us all stand on an equal footing. The strong must help the weak, and the weak must rejoice in that help and exercise gratitude toward the strong, for in the sight of God we are all weak. Let us be lowly, humble and seek **for the gift of faith** and the **spirit of repentance**, then all things will be possible unto us. Let us pray often and fast and pray that the Lord may quicken our spirits.

In the name of Jesus Christ and by authority of the Holy Priesthood

I bless you all even unto eternal life, insomuch as you will receive the counsel of this day. I declare anew my love for you and I promise you one and all, that if you will read and study the things of this letter, with prayerful hearts, the Lord will manifest the truth of the same unto you, and you will find it easy to carry out the counsel I have given.

May the choicest blessings of heaven ever be upon your heads and may the day speedily come when we can see eye to eye and when the full fellowship of love and service may be in our hearts, is the earnest prayer of your husband and father, Amen.

J. W. Musser

The Divine Prescription

A Treatise on How to Obtain the Services of The Great Physician

December 1932

> "Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; and the prayer of faith shall save the sick."[1]

Since the fall in Eden, man has suffered from sickness. The mortal machinery has proven faulty. Disease and death are instruments introduced into the world by the adversary of light. Having lost his unrighteous battle for supremacy, he elected to bring misery into the lives of his brothers and sisters and influence them into a state of rebellion against their Father. With the stress of disease came the medical adviser. At first unscientific and severely primitive, but advancing with the years, he has finally evolved into an importance of great magnitude.

It must be admitted that the medical profession, high and honorable as a science, has performed wonderful feats and is doing yeoman service in the field of alleviating pain and assisting nature to restore the broken bodies of men. In His great mercy, God has revealed to the minds of men many of His secrets pertaining to the human body; and those of the profession who are actuated only with a desire to do good to their fellow men and to act as instruments in the hands of God to that end, are to be regarded as a blessing to the communities in which they operate.

However, as there is a positive and a negative in all life and action, so there is a genuine and counterfeit. The latter is a natural concomitant of the former. Satan is an imitator. He aspires to be God. His passion is to rule. Having been driven out of heaven, he has taken his abode up on earth and has dedicated his life to the destruction of that which God his Father may create from time to time.

It is Satan who gloats over sickness, and men's distress is his gift to earth. So that in the medical profession there are to be found not only men and women of profound learning, of God-inspired ideals, and of unfaltering loyalty to the highest conception of duty; but there are also those among them whose mission is to destroy, to pollute and to degrade, making mammon the sole object of life. To the latter, much of the misery

1 James 5:14,15

of mankind is attributable.

Nor must it be forgotten that those physicians who are guided in their professional work by the highest human ideals are not without their limitations. For as rapidly as one disease is discovered and conquered, another rises to take its place, which, for a time, may baffle all the known skill of science. "One woe doth tread upon another's heal, so fast they follow" – so that sorrow, pain, anguish, and death, both of body and mind, are ever present as the foe of men.

It is not our purpose in this address to outline the history of medicine, nor to venture an analysis of the different schools pertaining to the profession. That there are many conflicting theories in the field of healing is common knowledge – which, in itself, is proof of the finite nature of man's learning. It is well known that diagnosticians of the same school frequently disagree,thereby leaving the patient in doubt as to the most efficient treatment to adopt. Bleeding the patient, hot packs, ice packs, sweat baths, physics, spinal adjustments, massage, fasting, feasting,resting, and exercise have all been prescribed in different stages of man's progress, often for the same ailment. And now surgeons are performing operations so delicate in their nature as to challenge man's highest conception of skill and power.

In view of the great conflict in human judgment pertaining to the care of the body, would it not be wise to make inquiry of Him who first fashioned it and learn from the builder Himself the secret of health? The creator is the one person who may be expected to understand his creations, and he is naturally the best authority to be found on the science of care and cure as pertaining to his creatures. Thus God, our Father, having created our bodies, it is natural for His children to appeal to Him for relief from sickness and distress. Especially is this true when one's own wisdom is inadequate to meet the situation. Since the knowledge of man has proven insufficient for the occasion, one naturally and properly looks to his Maker for help.

The human body is delicately fashioned. When in proper adjustment, its machinery works with a precision that to man is no less than miraculous. In a lifetime of one hundred years, the heart beats nearly four billion times, never stopping a single instant for rest. Though it is only about the size of one's clenched fist, it drives about seven tons of blood through its valves each day. Yet the heart is regarded a delicate organ. The brain cells prove capable of collecting,storing, and giving out, when required, facts that might require tons of books to record. With every breath that ceaselessly functions through the lungs, pure air is drawn

into the system and foul air expelled. Let man, daring as he is, produce, in the laboratory of science, produce a like specimen. And yet within man – male and female – lies hidden but unexplainable by mortal, the power of endless increase. It is this beautiful piece of workmanship that God, the Creator, has claimed for His temple.

> "The elements are the tabernacle of God; yea, man is the tabernacle of God, even temples."[1]

And it is this holy temple, intricate in structure and delicately fashioned, a mechanism that man, in all his boasted wisdom and knowledge, has not been able to duplicate, that is oftentimes being subjected to the whims and experiments of human skill. So that while man was intended to live to the age of a tree, his life has been cut to an expectancy of but a few years. Who would take an expensive watch to be adjusted to other than a builder of watches? Who would trust the repairing of his airplane to a novice rather than the real builder? Then why should any power other than that of the infinite be entrusted with the care and adjustment of the human body – "the temple of God'? It is a sad commentary on man's intelligence, and yet it is the truth, that he often insists on the employment of the highest known skill to attend his livestock, his threshing machine,his automobile, and what-not, while he, without thought, will subject his own physical machinery to the quackery of newspaper ads or to the knife of the surgeon with no sane assurance of a sound diagnosis or the ability to effect a cure. And this, notwithstanding the fact that the services of the Perfect Physician are always obtainable for the asking and without monetary cost!

God understood this situation from the beginning. He knew His children would wander far afield in quest of health. He could foresee that in their avaricious desire for worldly pleasure,their judgment would lead them into excesses resulting in sickness and disease of varying intensity. Indeed, the great Creator found it necessary, because of the inclination of his children to follow in the footsteps of Satan, to permit scourges and distress to come upon them as a means of bringing them back to Him through the channel of repentance. Knowing man's proneness to do evil, and with due regard for his welfare, as a tender parent, He has repeatedly warned and forewarned him of the destructive judgments to be meted out on the wicked. "And in that day" (the day when the times of the gentiles be fulfilled--the present day), saith the Lord, "shall be heard of wars and

1 D&C 93:35

rumors of wars, and the whole earth shall be in commotion, and men's hearts shall fail them." ... "And there shall be men standing in that generation that shall not pass until they shall see an overflowing scourge; *for a desolating sickness shall cover the land*."[1]

Now when sickness covers the land as it did in the reign of Pharoah when the firstborn of every Egyptian family was stricken, who is best able to provide a cure? – the power that created the body and that is familiar with every detail of its mechanism, and of whom it is said that not even a hair of the head falls unobserved, or the mortal student who assays to study the human body and to treat the same for a livelihood? God built the machine, and He alone is capable of caring for it. From the beginning He has acted the part of the great Physician to those who call upon Him. He has not only warned against actions tending to bring on sickness,[2] but, knowing the weakness of mankind and his proneness to surrender to the temptation of Satan, has provided means for relief from sickness – such a relief that is in easy grasp of both rich and poor, high and low, young and old. The cure is easily within the grasp of every child of God,and that, without cost! James, the apostle of Jesus Christ, gave the prescription under the inspiration of the Spirit of God. That prescription is applicable in this day. It is simple, easy to understand, and efficient. God deals in no superfluities. His words are of one meaning. He talks plain and direct. "*Is any sick among you? Let him call for elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord*. ***And the prayer of faith shall save the sick***."

That language is subject to only one interpretation. Its meaning is so plain that a "wayfaring man, though accounted a fool" may understand it. "The prayer of *faith* ***shall*** save the sick." God did not say, "Go to a hospital. Get a doctor. If you are possessed of earthly wealth, don't trust your life to our local physicians, but go to Chicago, or Buffalo, or Vienna, and have an operation by a surgeon of world renown; involve yourself in debt; place yourself in bondage; risk your life with human skill." No! – but "Call in the Elders of the Church." What church? Why, His! – God's Church. They have the holy Priesthood, the power that can remove mountains, turn the rivers from their courses, and rout the armies of the nations that may come up to fight against Zion. No disease can withstand that power; no devil can withstand it! It was by that power that Enoch took his disciples and ascended away from this earth where they could worship God unmolested. It was by this power--the power of the holy

1 D&C 45:26,31
2 See D&C 89

Priesthood – that Moses caused the Red Sea to be divided, and that Joshua commanded the sun to stand still, and that Jesus Christ raised the dead and took up His own body in the resurrection, and later, that Joseph Smithand his followers performed like miracles--healing the sick, raising the dead, subduing the enemy,etc.

"The prayer of *faith* ***shall*** save the sick." It is not our purpose to depreciate the humanitarian spirit of honorable physicians whose services are ungrudgingly devoted to the relief of pain and distress, particularly among God's children, who, through lack of faith, do not feel to claim the promised blessings of the Lord. Surgery has progressed to the point where marvelous recoveries are accomplished and many valuable lives are being saved through its application. God blesses the labors of His servants in all walks of life when those labors are devoted to the doing of good. But many have reasoned themselves into believing that since medical science has reached such a high state of perfection, one is not expected to trouble the Lord with his physical or mental ills, but should place his case in the hands of the family doctor and follow his instructions. But since when did the Lord revoke the divine law of healing? We know nothing of such revocation. And since when, let us ask, has man arrived at such a perfect state of knowledge as to justify being entrusted with the lives of humanity? Surely God will not turn over the functions of life and health to mortal man in his present state of ignorance! Even to entertain such a notion of the great I AM is an admission of a total absence of faith in His power and promise; for who does not know, that with all their skill and profound learning and almost limitless discoveries pertaining to the secrets of the human body, mankind is dying through disease as of yore?, the hospitals are filled as never before and distress from physical ailments continue to increase?

Right now (December, 1932), leading men of the nation, with Dr. Ray Lyman Wilber, Secretary of the Interior, as chairman of the committee investigating the matter, are endeavoring to devise means for a better distribution of the national health expense. It is shown that the annual health bill of the United States amounts to $3,647,000,000, or about $30 per capita for every man,woman, and child.[1] Government figures also show that while only 50,285 United States soldiers were killed by wounds in the late world war, there died in the United States in 1930 from tuberculosis over 88,000 people and from cancer about 120,000,while infant deaths amount to over 135,000. This appalling human tragedy is caused by diseases that have been under scientific

1 Literary Digest, Dec. 3, 1932, page 24.

investigation for ages and are yet defying the skill of man in this day of boasted progress and achievement! Take as an example the matter of the renewal of certain glands in the human body for the restoration of youth. Science is attempting a substitution of monkey, goat, and other animal glands for those originally supplied by nature, and which, often through excesses and sinful living, have lost their powers to function. The proposed operation is not only admitted to be hazardous to human health, but, at best, can only be procured by the wealthy who are able to foot the bill. But God's plan in this exigency, open for those who are worthy of the blessing, is complete: "For whoso is faithful unto the obtaining of these two priesthoods (Aaronic and Melchizedek), of which I have spoken, and the magnifying of their calling, are sanctified by the Spirit unto the ***renewing of their bodies***."[1] The promise is sure. There are no if's nor and's about it. God possess the power and has made the promise. Why then trust to the inadequacy of human skill?

No, God has not delegated His powers in fullness to man. Man, as learned as he has become, has not reached a point where his skill is faultless. God is still the great Physician, and his services are available to all. "If ye abide in me," said Jesus Christ, "and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done unto you." "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened."[2] The prescription enunciated by James is still in vogue, and obedience to its direction will restore health today as it did when it was first given. Indeed, it has been rewritten in the present dispensation. To the Prophet Joseph Smith, the Lord said,

> "And whosoever among you are sick, and have not faith to be healed, but believe, shall be nurtured with all tenderness, with herbs and mild food, and that not by the hands of an enemy (of righteousness).
>
> "And the Elders of the Church, two or more, shall be called, and shall pray for and lay their hands upon them in my name; and if they die, they shall die unto me, and if they live, they shall live unto me. ...
>
> "And again it shall come to pass that he that hath faith in me to be healed,and is not appointed unto death, shall be healed. He who hath faith to see shall see. He who hath faith to hear shall

1 D. & C. 84:33
2 John, 15:7. Mat. 7:7,8

hear. The lame who hath faith to leap shall leap."[1]

Instructing his servants with reference to their missionary work and the gifts and blessings that would follow the believer, through the Prophet Joseph Smith, the Lord further said:

> "Therefore as I said unto mine apostles I say unto you again, that every soul who believeth on your words and is baptized by water for the remission of sins,shall receive the Holy Ghost. And these signs shall follow them that believe:
>
> "In my name they shall do many wonderful works;
>
> "In my name they shall cast out devils;
>
> "In my name they shall *heal the sick;*
>
> "In my name they shall open the eyes of the blind and unstop the ears of the deaf, and the tongue of the dumb shall speak. And if any man shall administer poison unto them it shall not hurt them; and the poison of a serpent shall not have power to harm them."[2]

> "Lay your hands upon the sick and *they shall recover*," the Lord told his servant William E. McClellan in designating his mission.[3]

There is no uncertainty in these instructions. "*He that hath faith to see shall see." "Lay your hands on the sick and they shall recover."* "They," of course, who have faith in the healing ordinances of God. The power to heal through faith and prayer has always existed in every world that has ever been created. It was made to function on earth among Father Adam's posterity as soon as sickness appeared, and its powers are just as great and certain today. The remedy, when applied according to direction, never fails. It works with the precision of the planetary movements. The healing principle not only operates to alleviate physical pain, but it also takes care of mental distress. As in the case of the barren Sarah, the honored wife of Abraham, Elizabeth the wife of Zachariah, and of the faithful Hannah. Barrenness to these wonderful woman was a thing to be greatly lamented; it was regarded as a reproach; and blessed indeed was the woman whose womb was fruitful. These women with their husbands appealed to the great Physician, and not without results, for they were made to rejoice in the blessings of motherhood that brought forth

1 D&C 42:43-51
2 D&C 84:64-72
3 D&C 66:9

generations of men pre-anointed to become Gods. And let us pause here to state that there are many Sarahs and Elizabeths and Hannahs on earth today whom God is blessing in like fashion; His goodness and power being ever ready and anxious to answer the "prayer of faith."

Of course he that is appointed unto death--or in other words, he who is about to be released from this mortal existence and take a higher appointment – may not be healed when prayed for. Neither human skill nor priestly petitions can keep such in mortality, except through a special dispensation that the Lord, in His wisdom, may grant, as in the case of Hezekiah, whose life was prolonged through earnest prayer so as to enable him to fulfill his earthly mission.[1] And why should they want to continue to live, provided they have lived proper lives and have finished their work in mortality? For under such circumstances, death is simply a re-birth into a better existence. It is a step nearer the goal for which man is working – it is a promotion much to be desired.

True, owing to lack of mental grasp in His children, at different stages of life the Lord has varied His method of applying the divine remedy, but in no case have the fundamentals – faith and prayer – been altered. For example, in the days of Moses when the faithless Israelites were bittenby poisonous serpents and many died. In their distress they appealed for help through Moses, and the Lord said,

> "Make thee a fiery serpent and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live."[2]

Even the faith to look upon the serpent image and an inward prayer to be healed were requisite.

Later, Naaman, captain of the host of the King of Syria, became an object for divine help. He was a leper. No human remedy could touch his case. He was a great man in his generation and had won God's favor. When the true Physician was appealed to through His agent, the Prophet Elisha, Naaman was told to "go and wash in Jordan seven times and thy flesh shall come again to thee and thou shalt be clean," which was done and the restoration realized. (2 Kings 5:10-14) Then again, the lawyer Zeezrom had become "very low with a burning fever; and his mind was also exceedingly sore because of his iniquities." He sent for the great Physician who visited him through the persons of Alma and Amulek.

1 2 Kings 20:1-6
2 Num. 21:8,9

Alma took him by the hand, questioned him regarding his faith in the "redemption of Christ," which he had previously denied but now through faith and repentance affirmed. "Then Alma cried unto the Lord, saying: "O Lord our God, have mercy on this man, and heal him according to his faith which is in Christ." Whereupon, "Zeezrom leaped upon his feet and began to walk" and was healed.[1]

Nor does this Physician confine his attention to the great and mighty. There is no aristocracy of service with him. "The prayer of faith shall save the sick." The offer of help has no limitation.

Note, for example, the case of Peter and John, who, on their way to the temple at the hour of prayer, accosted a certain man "lame from his mother's womb" whom they carried and "laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; "who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. And Peter,fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, "Look on us." And he gave heed unto them,expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus of Nazareth, rise up and walk!" And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up; and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength, and he leaping up, stood, and walked, and "entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God!"

"And he gave heed unto them expecting to receive something." What a gift! From birth to manhood he had been unable to walk; he was carried, a helpless and hopeless cripple, from place to place – a beggar asking alms – to many a human nuisance. No, friend, we have neither silver or gold, but we do possess the power of the Holy Priesthood, which, through your humility and faith, is prepared to bless you beyond any dream of your life— "*arise and walk"!* The life of a king prolonged, a captain healed, a lawyer made well – and then a beggar accorded the same recognition. All are blessed alike. "Thy faith hath made thee whole," said the Christ to the woman who had touched the hem of his garment. "And Jesus went about all Galilee ... healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people."[2]

God's plan is perfect. Nothing is left to be guessed at. He, the wise builder that He is,saw the end from the beginning. He knew how determinedly the adversary would work to nullify His designs, and He made every provision for meeting and overcoming every obstacle.

1 Alma 15
2 Matt. 4:23

Anticipating sickness, He gave the perfect remedy: "The prayer of the faith shall save the sick." But He also foresaw the day when not only those in the household of faith would be troubled with sickness; but after they had become perfected in their faith and overcome the adversary, the honorable among the nations would still be subject to disease and distress; and to His servant, John the Revelator, the Lord outlined a remedy for them.

John was drawing a word-picture of the New Jerusalem-to-be which should become the seat of God's government. This city was to be built under the direct supervision of God; and among other things, there should be as follows: "In the midst of the street of it, and on either sideof the river, was there the tree of life, which bear twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month; *and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations!"*

What a marvel of beauty is God's plan – a completeness that entirely circumvents the wisdom and knowledge of man and that in the end will draw all men unto Him so that every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus is the Christ.

So numerous are the examples of divine healing in this day that it is not deemed necessary to further elaborate on this phase of the subject. Sufficeth to say that in almost innumerable cases,the blind have been made to see, the lame to walk, the deaf to hear. The ravages of dread diseases have been stayed and the dead have been restored to life, while the barren have been made fruitful. The remedy of in every human ailment is within reach of all, and that without cost. Faith and prayer are the fundamental requisites. It is said that faith is the greatest undeveloped resource that man has at his command and that the greatest unused power is prayer. Faith and prayer, synchronized properly, are available to every child of God. The silly notion that God intends the body to be cut into and vital parts removed in the process of restoring health is too stupid to be considered in the light of what has been shown. His treatment requires no knife. There is no physical or mental problem in man that is beyond the power of God to cure.

> "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who *healeth all thy diseases*."[1]

The Psalmist knew what he was talking about. Which is better? – to trust the wisdom of man for the blessings of health, or God, who is all-

1 Psalms 103:2,3

powerful and whose promise is sure? We are reminded of an incident that happened in the early days of Utah. One of the brethren was appointed a very hazardous mission. His life was to be placed in jeopardy. He had been advised by a friend to purchase some insurance on his life for the benefit of his family in the event theworst should happen. He thought favorably of the idea but first sought counsel from his leader. Explaining the situation to President Young, the great leader turned to the young man and in mild tone remarked, "So you think it is safer to trust the devil than the Lord, do you?" "Not by a d—m sight," the brother said in a blaze of indignant determination as he wheeled around and left to fill the call made of him. He took no insurance and is still alive to tell the tale. The Prophet struck the right chord. The thought behind his expression is just as potent today – whom should we rely upon for help when in trouble? – man, whose wisdom at best is faulty – or God, who knoweth all things and doeth all things well? There can be but one answer. Of course there is nothing in God's law to justify a man's refusing to help himself. The Lord requires self effort. The invoking of divine help in such special instances is only justified after one's own wisdom and powers are exhausted. One could hardly excuse a man who, falling into a pit, refused to makean effort to extricate himself, leaving the job entirely up to the Lord.

But, "Instead of calling for a doctor," said Brigham Young, "you should administer to them by the laying on of hands and anointing with oil, and give them mild food and herbs and medicine that you understand."

It must be conceded that much of the medical practice of today tends toward creating sterility in both man and woman. Weakened by the shock of major operations and also by unholy abortions, the human system is becoming more and more incapable of functioning in the role of parenthood. The divine mission of motherhood is being defeated, and women whose hearts yearn for the touch of real life are denied the *gift of all gifts* – maternity – and all through the ever-increasing tendency to substitute for God's power the skill of man.

It is cause for great rejoicing that God in His great mercy often blesses the efforts of the physician to correct human ills. The hand of the surgeon is guided in many instances by divine power. They who have not faith to be healed, or even to be "nourished with tenderness, with herbs and mild food" by the hands of friends, but find their only hope in the skill of the surgeon,may not be beyond the favor and sympathy of the great Physician. We rejoice to know something of the deep love and wonderful patience of our heavenly Father. So long as there is a spark of fire left in

the soul of man, God's mercies are inviting him to the feast, and that invitation is always good. Therefore, those who have not faith to go to the Lord for the blessings of health,instead of to man, are to be pitied rather than censured; for, after all, blessings come in proportion as man is capable, through faith and good works, of receiving them. And they who prefer trusting to human skill rather than to divine power will receive all the reward to which they are entitled.

Let the Saints then return unto the Lord, seeking in humility His matchless blessings. Let them remember that the Divine Prescription is just as potent in results today under like circumstances as in the days when it was first given. God is pleased to attend the sick through His Priesthood. He is not pleased with the lack of faith which that drives His children in despair into the hospitals, placing their reliance in the arm of flesh, oftentimes at an unwarranted expense, all too frequently resulting in financial bondage as well as physical ruin. "Come unto me," said the Savior, "all ye that labor and are heavy laden (with disease, sorrow, distress, etc.) and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls."[1]

---

1 Matt. 11:28, 29

Open Letter to Heber J. Grant

15th April 1935

Open Letter to Heber J. Grant,

At the general priesthood meeting held April 6, 1935, you gave expression in substance, to the following:

> "I have in my hands a letter which came to me. I am constantly receiving such letters. Many of these letters come from people who, if they had their just dues, would be in the penitentiary. They are raising families illegitimately and they know as well as they live that it was not to praise posterity that they do this, but to satisfy their own passions. This is the reason behind it all."

While you mention no names by way of Identifying those to whom you referred as employed in rearing "illegitimate families," for the sole gratification of "passion," neither do you exempt any from the grave charge who are living with plural families since the Woodruff Manifesto of 1890. Previously you said: "None could point to any one who had entered this principle (plural marriage) since its official prohibition, who were a pride to any community, and that the same could be said of their children."

At the October Conference of 1918 you gave an unequivocal endorsement to charges preferred against this class of people by the late Charles W. Penrose to the effect that men entering into such "pretended" marriages were "seeking to indulge their own lusts, becoming "rebels against the Church and against the country and state to which they belonged;" you embellished your remarks, as is your habit, by adding the unkind epithets of "traitors" and "liars," to your wicked diatribes. At the April Conference of 1931, you renewed this unholy attack on those striving to live the fullness of the Gospel, pledging the resources of yourself and of the Church in aiding the civil authorities to prosecute these men and women, among other things saying: "We have seen, however, and are entirely willing and anxious, too, that such offenders against the law of the State should be dealt with and punished as the law provides."

In the "Official Statement" of the Church, of June 17, 1933, you characterized those whom you now charge with "raising illegitimate families" from motives of "passions," as "living in adultery."

Hence it is perfectly clear that your references at the recent priesthood meeting was meant to include all those adopting the plural relationship since the Manifesto of 1890.

It is to be regretted that you still deem it necessary to camouflage the truth and employ subterfuge in your attempt to convince the world that you want to play in harmony with its institutions and that you wish the Church to do likewise.

But just what do you mean by this term "illegitimate families?" The dictionary gives the definition of the word illegitimate as "contrary to law; hence born out of wedlock; bastardy." Do you not understand that what may be termed "illegitimate" in the eyes of the world, may be entirely legitimate in the eyes of heaven? You must do, for you have preached this very thing. But if you are not adopting the legal aspect, then you yourself have been engaged in raising "illegitimate families." First, you married "illegitimately" since when you took your first group of plural wives, there was a national law prohibiting the act; then, second, this anti-polygamy law was later adopted as the rule of the Church under the document known as the Woodruff Manifesto, to which document was added the prohibition of cohabiting with wives taken even before there was a law against marrying them. In this situation, therefore, you, according to your own frequent statements, are engaged in raising "illegitimate families." Were clearer proof of this fact desired one need only refer to your arrest on the charge of polygamous living in the year 1899, nine years after the Manifesto, to which charge you pled guilty and paid a fine. Your statement then, adopting your own viewpoint, brands your children with "bastardy" and places the "scarlet" letter on the brow of your wives – both those taken before and after the Manifesto.

Now, President Grant, you are at liberty to brand your own progeny as "illegitimate," but I insist that you do not attach that reproach upon my father's offspring, nor on mine. If your wives and children are willing to tolerate such a stigma that is their affair, but you must not invade my household with like vicious charges.

You say that modern polygamists are actuated in the marital relation wholly by passion. Here again the definition of the term "Passion" as you doubtless meant it be used, is given as being "amorous". "A strong impulse tending to physical indulgence; inordinate appetite; sensual indulgence." It has been a common practice with you, while under the protection of the pulpit, to characterize a certain group of Saints who are out of favor with you as "adulterers," "corrupt," "licentious," "apostates," etc. These harsh inelegant and ungentlemanly adjectives appear to be your stock in trade; and yet others of Saints guilty of similar acts, you cover with your cloak of protection and maintain them in high ecclesiastical positions.

But upon just what grounds do you hurl these charges at those of the Saints who are living the Gospel as they have been taught both by yourself and others of the leaders in times past, and as the book of the law

of the Lord directs? Just what evidence have you to support your statement of corrupt motives? Is it a case that "out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh?" Are your wicked charges a reflex of your own life? Let us frankly ask, was it "passion" that prompted you to marry the Stringham, the Winters, and the Wells girls, and others who have borne you "only daughters?" Was it such "Passion" that prompted you to remark before E. A. McDaniel, A. Young and J. H. Moyle in September, 1899: "I am a lawbreaker; so is Bishop Whitney; so is B. H. Roberts. My wives have brought me only daughters. I propose to marry until I get wives who will bring me sons." Was it incestuous "passion" that caused you to commit an infraction of the anti-polygamous law to which you pled guilty in the District Court, September 8, 1899? To refresh your memory on this point, I quote from the records:

> "F. S. Richards, on behalf of his client, waived the reading of the information and entered a plea of guilty. "Let the plea be entered," said Judge Norrell, "and the defendant may be brought in for sentence on Monday." "We desire to waive time, and my client is ready for sentence now if the court please," Mr. Richards suggested. "Very well," said Judge Norrell, and addressing the Apostle the court ordered him to stand up."
>
> "The tall, gaunt form of the Apostle went up with a jerk, and he cast an uneasy, but defiant glance at the half hundred spectators, as Judge Norrell said: "The sentence of the court is that you pay a fine of $100, and in default of payment that you be imprisoned in the county jail for one hundred days, that is one day for each dollar of the fine."
>
> "Grant quickly left the courtroom, walked to the clerk's office, wrote his check on the State Bank of Utah for $100, and handed it over to Deputy Clerk Little, in liquidation of the fine."
>
> "The charge to which the Apostle pleaded guilty, as stated in the information, was that he committed the crime of unlawful cohabitation on January 1, 1890 and on divers other days, and continually between January 1, 1899, and July 15, 1899, by unlawfully cohabiting with more than one woman."[1]

Was it "passion" that prompted you to acknowledge living in violation of the laws of the land and of the Church in your University of Utah speech in 1903, resulting in your taking an enforced horseback ride across the mountains, to catch a train headed toward Europe, out of the jurisdiction of the Utah Officials who held a warrant for your arrest? In short, have you taken your wives and lived with them, as you now charge

1 See records of the Third District Court, also Salt Lake Tribune, September 9, 1899.

others with having done? "Not to raise posterity, but to satisfy your own passions?", and have your children been thus conceived? Surely the middle aged lady in California whom you have repeatedly introduced as "Mrs. Grant, and these are her daughters," and which lady was taken as a plural wife long after the Manifesto of 1890, was not she induced to enter that system with you as a direct result of "passion" or lust?

The writer recalls attending the funeral of one of your children born of a plural wife, and the sanctity of the solemn occasion so impressed him that the thought of "bastardism" in connection with its entrance into life would have libeled his intelligence. Perhaps you do not realize the fact that your oft repeated blanket charge against men and women who are abiding God's law must be taken by rational thinkers as an evidence of an irregularity in your own manner of living. One of the most serious charges that can be made against a man or woman is that of sexual impurity. It is through this form of sin, more than any other, that mankind becomes fallen and degraded and that empires crumble to ruin. The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because of this polluting sin becoming a dominant factor in the lives of their inhabitants; and so Rome fell, and from like causes the civilized world today is trembling on the edge of the great precipice. But as monstrous as is the sin of sexual impurity implied in your frequent changes of "passion," "illegitimacy" and "adultery," far greater is the sin of bearing false witness against one's neighbor by wrongfully charging him with sexual incontinence. And when a man, sailing under the colors of heaven, presuming to speak to his congregation is God's prophet seer and revelator, as you did, deliberately and with ugly malice assails the social acts and motives of a group of saints whom he knows little or nothing about, the results may be disastrous. Your very position clothes your words with a sanctity and credulity or should do – that others, less prominent, do not possess and, by reason of that fact, your statements are taken far more seriously than those of the "rank and file." For you, then, with such tremendous official prestige, to so prostitute your high calling as to charge faithful men and women with being guided wholly by "lust" and "passion," the sin you thus commit is well nigh unforgivable – the blunder is inexcusable and vicious beyond the power of words to express. To steal one's purse may be a matter of small moment; its value may be easily returned; but to deliberately become an assassin of one's good name is so contemptible that God will be slow to forgive it. You of all men, according to your priestly profession, should be slow to anger and be careful with your words.

The writer admits that much that prompts the lives of many of the present generation is unhallowed lust. This is true of people – both married and unmarried; both monogamous and polygamous – whether

Mormon or non-Mormon. We are living in the day spoken of by Paul, when "men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, inconsistent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, etc. and the world is fast ripening in iniquity and preparing for wholesale destruction; but to charge the caress of men and women whom you are aiding in the persecution of, with impure and lustful motives, does violence to your supposed intelligence, besides doing them a wicked injustice. In your claim that men are raising "illegitimate families" from motives of "lust," you are inconsistent. To charge in this enlightened age, when "birth control" methods are so widely taught, when the financial burdens of raising large families are so acute, when men's standing in the Church and society are jeopardized and their civil liberties threatened – to accuse them – I say, of raising large "illegitimate families" merely for the gratification of "passion," in the face of these facts, shows the shallowness of your reasoning and the animus prompting of your words. It is just not being done that way, President Grant, and you of all men should know it. The class of people whom you are charging with raising "illegitimate families," being "guided wholly by passion" are, as a general rule, the kind of Saints who have dedicated their all to the cause of righteousness; neither withholding kindred property or lives – all belonging to the Lord. Penitentiary walls do not frighten them, nor are they intimidated by the unhallowed threats of ecclesiastical disfranchisement. Their posterity is being reared in accordance with the principles of truth and righteousness, and the day will come when their royal seed will excel in all the earth and receive the homage of the world. It is this seed that is being prepared by the Lord to redeem Zion and to officer the kingdom of God, when the nations of the earth go into dissolution. In fact, as if to show your own inconsistency you are now using many of these "illegitimate children," as you call them, and whom you charge as having been conceived in sin, in your foreign mission work as well as in your work in the Stakes and Wards, and this class of offspring is rendering unequaled service. If it is wrong in the sight of God to rear the families you elude to, why do you, posing as God's mouthpiece on earth, use such in His work? Does time and tithing purge the manner of their birth and purify their lives?

In your world speech of March 31, you stressed the Eleventh Article of Faith: "We claim the privilege of worshipping Almighty God according to the dictates of our own conscience, and allow all men the same privilege; let them worship how, where, or what they may."

You claim this divine right for yourself and yet, with the inconsistency born of your nature, you deny others a like privilege except they worship as you direct them to do; for you must know the principle of

Celestial Marriage is just as vital to many of the Saints whom you advocate the persecution of today, as it was to your father and others when that article of faith was framed. The principle involved has not changed.

Under date of April 6, 1885, the Deseret News quoted you as saying in your then manly defense of plural marriage: "No matter what restrictions we are placed under by men, our only consistent course is to keep the commandments of God. We should, in this regard, place ourselves in the same position as that of the three Hebrews who were cast into the fiery furnace. It is sometimes held that the Saints are in error because so many are opposed to them. But when people know they are right it is their honest convictions by yielding their judgment to that of a majority, no matter how large."

Then according to your views, the minority was right and should be sustained at all hazards; but now you maintain the majority is right, and the minority must either conform to your views in their religious worship, or else go to prison. And you are teaming up with the majority – the class of people that drove your father and mother out of Nauvoo across the tractless plains at the point of bayonets, because they refused to harmonize their lives with the world idea. Shame on such hypocrisy! In the "Official Statement" of June 17, 1933, you state: "He (speaking of yourself) is not performing such marriages (plural marriages) himself; he has not on his part violated nor is he violating the pledge he made to the Church, to the world, and to our government at the time of the Manifesto."

The pledge you made to the Government, over your signature, in signing the petition to the President of the United States of amnesty, in the year 1891, was that you would observe the laws of the land. And yet you have continued to live in the polygamous relation in violation of the laws of the land and of the Church; was convicted of such a charge and was forced to leave the country to avoid a second arrest. What kind of consistency is that?

We are informed from creditable sources that the late law – House Bill No. 224, which turns your past misdemeanors for unlawfully cohabiting with women, into felonies – before being introduced in the State Legislature, was submitted to and approved not only by certain High Council of the Church, but by yourself also, and that prosecutions under the new law are being urged by you. This conforms with your unrighteous proclamation of some time since, that you would "rejoice when the government officials put a few of these polygamists in the County jail or the State Penitentiary," and with the covenant you caused your congregation to enter into, to spy on their brethren and assist in furnishing evidence to place them behind bars, and make their wives and children outcasts.

We have read somewhere in the scripture of men who dug a pit for

their fellow men to fall into, but they themselves fell therein to their own destruction. In the days of Kirtland when Brigham Young and others were forced to flee for their lives, it was the apostates Boynton, Johnson, and Coe who led the mobs. In Missouri the Whitmers, McLellins and Avords incited mob laws against their brethren; and in Nauvoo the Fosters, Laws, and Higbees were the accusers of the Prophet. In this day who are the ring leaders in threatening persecution and extermination of those who are living the sacred laws of marriage? We shall leave you to answer. And let me here say that the famous Boggs exterminating order against the Saints in Missouri was no more vicious nor wicked than the efforts now being employed against the group of unoffending people you are engaged in persecuting, nor was the old mobocratic spirit more insanely brutal – though slightly changed in form – than that being exhibited by you and some of your associates today.

"Some of you will be handled and ostracized" said the venerable Prophet John Taylor, at the time of receiving the 1886 revelation (which Elder Ballard says is now in existence in the President's own handwriting), "and be cast out from the Church by your brethren because of your faithfullness and integrity to this principle (plural marriage) and some of you may have to surrender your lives because of the same, but woe, woe unto those who shall bring these troubles upon you!" "Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my names sake, said, let the Lord be glorified, but He shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed."[1]

Those fostering the new law which makes a felon of you, (for it is felony today to live polygamously; it has always been, and always will be) defend the same on the theory that large families living in the polygamous relation are on government relief, and something must be done to stop propagating! What? Is it a crime to propagate healthy and beautiful children as the fruits of holy wedlock? It was considered a crime in Joseph's day, and he was killed for advocating it. (And yet, during the late war, Utah proudly proclaimed to the world that some twenty-five of the children and grandchildren of this great man offered their lives in defense of the government). And so it is a crime now, in the minds of modern bigots and charlatans, to rear large families, though the day will come when both Church and State will seek the help of these as you call them, "illegitimate" children, to defend the principles of liberty and truth. Shame on anyone who will so prostitute his honor and sense of reasoning, as to proclaim against a good people because of the largeness of their families, and of their poverty! Joseph was known to be in such dire distress at times that his table was empty of food, and he was dependent on the contribution of others for the same – he was on "relief," and yet he lived

1 Isaiah 66:5

the laws of God and was a mighty Prophet! Are there none others except polygamists on relief in Utah? Surely the twenty thousand odd families claimed to be on relief rolls in this State are not all polygamist families; and even if they were, would you have plural wives stop raising children because of "relief conditions?" Had your cringing minions a spark of the Spirit of the Lord within them, instead of framing laws to halt the propagation of Mormon children, they would advocate laws that would encourage them that would sustain motherhood and contribute liberally to the growth, development and education of their children whom you now seek to label as "illegitimate."

My deep respect, President Grant, for the position you hold in the Church of Jesus Christ, alone forbears my expressing the contempt in which you are very generally held by the thinking and forward looking men and women of today. The fact that some in your audiences snicker and grin at your crude pulpit jokes, in no sense argues that they endorse your boastful fulminations or accept you as a Prophet of God – no more than the fact that many Saints who refuse to vote to sustain you, but, in order to avoid ungentlemanly castigations from your mouth, refrain from the casting of a contrary vote, signifies their loyalty to your leadership.

Now, go on slurring the divine system of marriage that brought you and myself, with our expective families, into existence. Find pleasure, if you will, in branding your own wives and offspring as "illegitimate;" proclaim to the world the greatness of your leadership; turn loose the dogs of persecution upon unoffending groups of God-fearing Latter-day Saints who are guilty of no other act than you yourself have acknowledged committing, and boastfully, too! And accomplish your unhallowed determination to harmonize yourself and the Church with Babylon and her ways, and let the God of Israel deal with you as seemeth him good.

Respectfully,

J. W. Musser

To Our Brethren in the Covenant

18th June 1935
Salt Lake City, Utah

To Our Brethren in the Covenant of Christ:

Having permission from the Priesthood I feel impressed to address you as a servant of the Lord and under His direction. The work of the Lord is advancing and the efforts of Satan to defeat righteousness are being redoubled. Never before in the world's history have the powers of darkness made such a determined effort to defeat the will of heaven as is now the case and never was the valiancy of the servants of the Lord put to a greater test. The line separating the sheep from the goats is becoming so high and broad that mankind is being forced on one side or the other; no longer can man stand astride the fence.

The fullness of the Gospel being the "United Order and the Order of Plural Marriage," these two principles of salvation must be lived. We have for some time been living at the one – the Order of Celestial Marriage, but little attention has been given to the United Order. The time has come for the Saints of the Kingdom to learn to live both laws. Further progress cannot be made in any other course; indeed, instead of progress, from now on the Saints who will not heed this Council, will begin to retrogress. Prompted by the spirit of this matter, several of the brethren in Arizona and in Utah have tendered to the Priesthood their entire holdings and have urged our receiving the same and having them so managed as to benefit the whole.

This is placing great responsibility on the servants of the Lord – burdens we might easily feel like shirking, but this we can not do and remain true to our trust. We feel the time is here that the Saints should begin to prepare for the living of the United Order. It is a day of preparation. The great barriers against living this law are selfishness and jealousy. To "love our neighbor as ourselves," means advancement because it means the complete overcoming of ourselves. Men will not arrive at this point without a struggle. Satan will fight the proposition to the bitter end, and the day has come when men will be tried by the Priesthood. President Jedekiah M. Grant once predicted:

"If ever you are brought into the presence of God, and exalted to a seat in His Celestial Kingdom, it will be by virtue of the Holy Priesthood, therefore you have got to be proved, not only by being prompted by the Devil, but **the Priesthood will try you – it will try you to the core**."

This day of trial is upon us, and every man who does not find out for himself the right from the wrong, and learn to stand firmly For the

right, will fall and will go over to the camps of the Adversary. Already the spirit of discontent is beginning to manifest itself among some of the brethren. Mild, but unjust criticism is being registered in such a subtle way as to create prejudice and Feelings. And thus Satan is gaining some Foothold in the hearts of the Saints. The Lord is not pleased with this spirit, and unless it is quickly checked calamities will come upon His people. Unless we are one we are not His; unless we are willing to serve Him graciously we will have to be whipped into line by the judgments of God. This is inescapable. Let no man misjudge his neighbor; let no man treat lightly instructions from the Priesthood; let no man hesitate to receive direction. To be a good leader one first must learn to be a good Follower; to be able to give direction wisely, one must be able to take direction graciously. Never, therefore, attempt an act that is not backed by heaven. There is no detail in our lives too trivial to warrant invoking the blessings of the Lord upon its accomplishment Never listen to unconfirmed rumor. Do not judge one another until the right to judge is given you, and then be sure to hear both sides of every controversy you are called to sit in judgment upon, and judge righteously. Never indulge in gossip – idle gossip; avoid loud laughter and light and frivolous speeches. God is not pleased with the conduct of: many of His people. Those who have been blessed with the privilege of living higher principles, should show their appreciation by living better lives. Where much is given much is expected, and great knowledge is accompanied by responsibility commensurate therewith. A weakness among us is to Form judgment From unconfirmed rumor, often resulting in injustices. The Priesthood of God cannot be exercised in **any degree** of unrighteousness without Forfeiting the power thereof. Gossip is the Forked tongue of poison that Satan employs. The true covenant of brotherhood is:

"And I will now covenant with you before God, that I will not listen to nor credit any derogatory report against any of you, nor condemn you upon any testimony beneath the heavens, short of that testimony which is infallible, until I can see you Face to Face and know of a surety; and I do place unremitted confidence in your work, For I believe you to be men of truth."

Solomon wisely said:

> "These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto Him. A proud look, A lying tongue, Hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, Feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, And he that soweth discord among brethren."[1]

1 Proverbs 6:16-19

Let the Saints avoid these sins as they would a foul disease. The last – **He that soweth discord among the Brethren** – is especially important at this time.

God's judgments are on the way. His angels have been directed to act. It may seem to some "that the Lord delayeth His coming," but this is not true, it only seems so to man because of our mortality and Faulty reckoning of time. God is not delaying His coming. His desire is to save all who will be saved, and those who are to be destroyed MUST have time to Fill up the cup of their iniquity. Soon this land of Joseph will be drenched in blood – as disastrous to the wicked as was the flood of Noah's day. The horrors of that day will make the Faithful cry unto God to shut up the scene From before their eyes. These mountain valleys will be swept by the carnage of death until mens' hearts shall sicken; but the land must be purified, and no Flesh can hope to be saved except through the prayers and actions of the Priesthood of Almighty God. Every home will be affected, none will escape the cleansing. These times are being rapidly ushered in; prepare for them now. Stand in holy places. Save and store your grain and all non-perishable Foodstuffs. Garner your strength as did our Father Joseph in Egypt, For Famine is coming on this land and hunger will be felt by those who are heedless of God's word. Waste not. Plant, cultivate and harvest in the spirit of Thanksgiving. Invoke the blessings of heaven upon your every action. Let the sick have Faith to be healed. Keep out of the courts of the land. Settle your difficulties in a Friendly and righteous way. "Let not the sun go down on your wrath." Let the Lord be your physician and your lawyer. Humble yourselves. Cease striving For riches, but For wisdom, and behold the mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made rich. "Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich." If the Lord wants you to have wealth by which you may prove a blessing to the people, let Him place it in your hands under the direction of the Priesthood; but let us always seek to enrich our minds and bodies and glorify the Lord in our lives. The mountains are filled with gold and silver and other precious metals for the use of the Saints of God in their cities, temples and homes; and these blessings will be brought forth at the Lord's command, when Zion shall reign in their hearts but we must await the time when God says, "Go forth and partake and enjoy." Be meek and Lowly, in humility there is strength and growth, while pride and vanity warp the soul.

Brethren, we must go on to perfection. We are among the spirits reserved to "right the fight," in this day. Christ Jesus is our Captain and King; our weapons are loyalty and Truth we bear the shield of Love for our fellow men, and we are clothed upon by the garments of the Holy Priesthood. We cannot yield, **we must not fail**. Our enemies are not asleep. The present lull is ominous; the tiger of hate is pausing only to

catch us unawares to leap upon us and tear us from our moorings. Our vigilance must not slacken one moment; we must avoid the very appearance of evil.

Let the husbands teach their wives the laws of marriage chastity and observe the same themselves; let them teach their sons and daughters to be noble and pure and to walk by faith. Let the wives live the laws of their husbands as the later live the laws of the Lord; let them teach their young children – teach them to love their fathers and accept their admonitions. To become a mother is only the beginning of life; to be 100% wife and mother, one must constantly teach her children and stand four-square by her husband – the father of her children. Teach this to your wives; they are your counselors, not your leaders. Magnify your callings, but lead your households in patience, sympathy and kindness. Never yield your leadership; but be considerate and long-suffering. Remember that your wives and children have rights – the principle of free agency must not be deprived them; the youngest child has its inalienable rights and must not be deprived of them.

Brethren, seek the Lord. Get a definite testimony of the Gospel and where the keys of the Priesthood rest and then follow your file leaders. They are bound to make mistakes in human judgment, for they are human, but their mistakes will be Fewer as your support of them grows. Let the pure love of Christ guide you; purify and purge yourselves; crucify the dross of your lives. Fear not to do right, but Fear to do evil. Let your lights shine From the hilltops of your good works, and be as Firm in contending for the right as the eternities.

Cease your criticism of the brethren now leading the Church; let God judge them through the constituted channel. You may dislike and abhor their actions and teachings therein they are false, but these men are God's sons – the workmanship of His hands, and we must not hate them or have a vindictive Spirit toward them. Leave judgment with those whose right it is to judge. Cease to be idle; God is not pleased with the idler. Study the word of Wisdom; get the spirit of it and live it. Study the law of Enoch and Tithing and learn to live them. In fine, study the first law of heaven – Obedience and learn to adhere to that law in all things, and the blessings of heaven will be poured into your laps until you are deluged. Overcome selfishness; love one another, and live by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God.

As a servant Of the Lord, an Apostle in His cause, I testify to the Faithfullness and integrity and the pure love of our Fellow servants in the Lord who have been endowed with the fullness of the Holy Priesthood. Upon the shoulders of these men rest the weight of the present dispensation in mortality. They need your prayers constantly. Sustain them; hold up their arms and receive their counsel. Forgive them Freely

their trespasses against you, either imaginary or real, and (God will then more Freely Forgive your trespasses against Him. None are perfect – no not one.

Our hearts go out to you our brethren. We love you with a sincerity and sacredness that knows no bounds. In your distress we suffer with you and in your joys we rejoice. Our lives are dedicated to the work. We need your help as you need ours, and as we all need the Lord's. Let us crucify the Flesh within us and serve the Lord with an eye single to His glory, and I promise you that He will fight our battles and bring us off triumphant. Fear not your enemies but fear the consequences of evil.

In the Authority of the Holy Priesthood and in the name of Jesus Christ, our Lord, I bless you with the bounties of heaven and earth; with health and endurance; with wisdom and knowledge; with the mastery of the elements and with power to subjugate Satan and to attain to the blessings of Thrones, Powers, Dominions, Principalities and Exaltations, together with the blessings of Abraham and all the holy prophets and patriarchs since the days of Father Adam, under whose reign you will grow and increase into innumerable kingdoms. These are your blessings to the measure of your faithfulness in serving the Lord and keeping His commandments, and I am proud to remain,

Your Fellow servant in Christ Jesus,

J. W. Musser[1]

1 Note: Two letters from the Brethren (including Musser) were sent to the Saints in Short Creek in August 30th, 1944, and March 27th, 1948. However, as it is uncertain whether Joseph Musser wrote them they are not included here.

Open Letter to President Roosevelt

October 1936

Subject: the Constitution of the United States

To the Honorable Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States, and Hon. John N. Garner, Vice President thereof; to the members of the Supreme Court of the United States; to the Hon. Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, and all other Cabinet Members; to all members of Congress; to Hon. Homer S. Cummings, Attorney General, and Hon. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of Federal Bureau of Investigation; to Hon. Alfred M. Landon and Colonel Frank Knox, Republican Presidential candidates; to Hon. Norman Thomas and Hon. George A. Nelson, Socialist Presidential candidates; to Hon. William Lemke and Hon. Thomas O'Brien, Union Party Presidential candidates; to Hon. Herbert Hoover, Colonel William J. Donovan, Col. Henry Breckenridge, Hon. Arthur H. Vandenberg, Dr. Edward S. Corwin, Princeton University; Hon. Norman H. Davis, Hon. Alfred E. Smith, Dr. Nicholas M. Butler, Rev. Charles E. Coughlin, Dr. Francis E. Townsend, Rev. Gerald Smith, and to all others whose lives are dedicated to the preservation of the Constitution of the United States.

Greetings:

Probably at no time in our generation has so much been said with respect to the preservation of the Constitution of the Republic. Possibly at no time since its adoption has the Constitution been so imperiled as now. The democracy of the United States is being attacked on all sides and its virility and powers are seriously challenged. The late President Theodore Roosevelt, once said in a speech at Oxford:

> "Rome fell by attack from without, only because the ills within her own borders had grown incurable. What is true of your country (England), my hearers, is true of my own; while we should be vigilant against foes from without, yet we need never really fear them so long as we safeguard ourselves against the enemies within our own households. Free people can escape being mastered by others only by being able to master themselves."

The Constitution being the organic law of our nation, is the Magna Charta of freedom to the American people. It was established in the blood of men and should be maintained, if necessary, at no less cost; for if the Constitution is broken down, then the boast of liberty is of no avail. Regarding this instrument of human freedom, George Washington said:

> "The basis of our political system is the right of the people to make and to alter their constitutions of government. But the Constitution which at any time exists till changed by an explicit

> and authoritative act of the whole people is sacredly obligatory on all."

The Constitution of the United States is an inspired document. The Lord established the government as a power under which freedom of conscience might find legitimate scope for action. The land of America was given to Joseph, son of Jacob, and to his posterity as an inheritance forever, and God decreed it should ever be a free land wherein the conscience of man might find safe sanctuary.

Of this document (the Constitution) the Lord, through His Prophet, Joseph Smith, said:

> "And for this purpose (for the liberty of mankind) have I established the Constitution of this land, by the hands of wise men whom I RAISED UP unto this very purpose, and redeemed the land by the shedding of blood."[1]

"The Constitution of the United States," said Joseph Smith, "is a glorious standard; it is founded in the wisdom of God. It is a heavenly banner; it is to all those who are privileged with the sweets of its liberty, like the cooling shades and refreshing waters of a great rock in a thirsty and weary land. It is like a great tree under whose branches men from every clime can be shielded from the burning rays of the sun." – History of the Church, 3:304.(199)

Brigham Young, Joseph Smith's successor, gave this testimony of the Constitution:

> "The signers of the Declaration of Independence and the framers of the Constitution were inspired from on high to do that work. ... The general Constitution of our country is good, and a wholesome government could be framed upon it, for it was dictated by the invisible operations of the Almighty; He moved upon Columbus to launch forth upon the trackless deep to discover the American Continent; He moved upon the signers of the Declaration of Independence; and He moved upon Washington to fight and conquer, in the same way as He moved upon ancient and modern prophets, each being inspired to accomplish the particular work he was called to perform in the times, seasons and dispensations of the Almighty. God's purpose in raising up these men and inspiring them with daring sufficient to surmount every opposing power, was to prepare the way for the formation of a true republican

1 D&C 101:80.

government."[1]

The purpose of this letter is to point out some of the instances wherein the Constitution has been prostituted and the perils the document faces in consequence thereof, and to invite cooperation in restoring to the Constitution that which it has been robbed of through ruthless legislation and through erroneous decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States. I treat particularly the acts effecting the religion of the Latter-day Saints, known as "Mormons."

In the year 1843, Joseph Smith, the Prophet of God and leader of the Mormon Church, announced a revelation he had received from the Lord, wherein the actions of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and other ancient prophets, in the living of Celestial or plural marriage, were approved, and the practice was enjoined upon the Mormon people. Said the Lord to the Prophet, speaking of plural marriage:

> "I reveal unto you a new and everlasting covenant, and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no man can reject this covenant, and be permitted to enter into my glory; ... And as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant, it was instituted for the fullness of my glory; and he that receiveth a fullness thereof, **must** and **shall** abide the law or he shall be damned, saith the Lord God."[2]

Shortly after arriving in Utah in 1847, this law of Celestial marriage, which, as stated, embraces a plurality of wives, was accepted as a tenet of the Mormon Church, and many of its members entered therein. Large and honorable families were reared; a bleak and sterile desert was transformed into productive farms and beautiful gardens. The people prospered and were happy. Wives rejoiced in the privilege of motherhood with the companionship of husbands of their choice, and their children, not accidents in birth but always welcome, grew to man and womanhood, clear eyed, strong and virile, with little hereditary or contaminating diseases to mar their existence. Virtue and chastity reigned amidst Israel in these mountains. The principle of plural marriage, far from being the licentious and adulterous system credited to it by biased non-believers, encouraged chastity in both sexes and implanted in the growing community the highest moral ideals known to man.

But the adversary of truth was not pleased. He worked upon the passions of men and women, arousing in them a hatred toward the new sect called "Mormons." True they knew little or nothing from personal

1 Discourses of Brigham Young, p. 550-1.(200)
2 D&C 132:4-6.

knowledge or contact, concerning this despised people, but the people must be corrupt for their envious traducers had so branded them.

In 1862 Congress, surrendering to the voice of prejudice, enacted a law against the practice of polygamy in the territories over which it held jurisdiction. The law was clearly class legislation. The Saints vigorously protested this law, claiming it was aimed specifically at the Mormons. It was held to be, as it surely was, unconstitutional. The law sought to break up family ties formed in deepest affection and purest motives, to bastardize children and to abandon their mothers, casting them upon the mercy of society as unclean and unworthy.

The marriage system of the Mormons is a revelation from God. Under this law men and women are married, not "until death do you part," as is the case with the sectarian world today, but their union, through their faithfullness, continues throughout eternity. The law enjoins upon the Saints the duty of emulating the example of faithful Abraham and other ancient worthies in the living of this principle.

As stated, the Mormon people held this anti-polygamy law to be unconstitutional. They resisted the same with all the powers at their command; they furnished the means for a test case which was taken through the District and Supreme Courts of the Territory and the Supreme Court of the United States. For this purpose, George Reynolds, then an official in the Mormon Church, submitted himself to arrest and trial as a test case. He volunteered the evidence that convicted him. On January 6, 1879, a decision was handed down by the Supreme Court of the United States declaring the law to be constitutional and affirming the decision of the lower courts. George Reynolds served time in the federal prisons of Nebraska and Utah from June 16, 1879, to January, 1881, for the alleged crime of acknowledging more than one woman as his wives and for caring for their children.

However, prosecutions under the law of 1862 were not as numerous as the sponsors of the measure had hoped for; as a result the Edmunds Bill was passed by Congress March 14, 1882. This measure prescribed additional penalties against those guilty of living polygamously, changing the rules of evidence so as more easily to convict, etc. The law was purely ex post facto, punishing the victim for living with wives taken in marriage before a law was enacted against polygamy, thus showing the animus directing the legislation. This Edmunds law was sustained as Constitutional, by the Supreme Court, in a decision rendered March 23, 1887.

Continuing their clamor to destroy the Mormon system of religion, additional legislation was demanded by the enemies of the Saints, and in 1887 the Edmunds-Tucker law was enacted, further proscribing the rights and liberties of the Mormon people, disincorporating their Church,

escheating its property and Disfranchising those believing in as well as those practicing polygamy. This last measure was reviewed by the United States Supreme Court and pronounced constitutional, May 19, 1890, Chief Justice Fuller and Justices Field and Lamar dissenting. During the debate upon the measure, several Senators and Congressmen denounced it as glaringly unconstitutional, and it was permitted to become a law only because of the overwhelming sentiment throughout the country in its favor.

The fight waged against those several measures exhausted the resources of the Church; its leaders were in hiding. Some had given their lives for the cause and more than 1,300 had served time in the federal prisons. The property of the Church had been escheated to the government, and the Church was disincorporated. Under these conditions, Wilford Woodruff, as President of the Church, issued what is known as the Manifesto, which received the endorsement of the Church, October 6, 1890. This action, in effect, pledged the Church to discontinue the practice of polygamy.

However, regarding the action of the government as arbitrary and unconstitutional, and the principle of marriage involved an essentially religious rite, many of the members of the Church refused to vote for the Woodruff Manifesto and, independent of the Church rules, continued the practice of polygamy. We are in formed the principle is still being practiced in a limited degree. Those living the law of Celestial marriage are doing so solely as a religious tenet. They do it because they believe God requires it. This is true of both men and women. They are not guided by a frenzied emotion, nor are they given over to fanaticism. These people are among the leading citizenry of the intermountain country. They are pious adherents to the teachings of the early leaders of their Church. Save by living this law, they firmly believe they cannot receive a fullness of glory. It is not for lust - the gratification of physical desires – these people enter into this principle. This is amply proven by their lives. They raise large families; sacrifice to the limit to educate and provide for them. Two of the men are now suffering terms of from 18 months to two years each, in the state penitentiary at Florence, Arizona, for acknowledging their plural wives and children and giving support to them. These men are Isaac C. Spencer and Price W. Johnson of Short Creek, Arizona. The principle for which they are suffering stripes is part of their religion.

The Constitution provides that "Congress shall make no laws respecting an establishment of religion, nor prohibiting the free exercise thereof." Celestial marriage, which embraces as a necessary element thereof, plural marriage, is an essential part of the religion of all true Latter-day Saints. It is a revelation of God. It was practiced by Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and many others of the ancient prophets. It was revealed

to Joseph Smith as a part of the New and Everlasting Covenant of the Gospel in the present dispensation. Since, then, the Constitution was written under the direction of the Lord, and the law of Celestial marriage is a law of heaven, those taking part in depriving the people of their constitutional rights, whether it be individual or national, will necessarily come under the condemnation of heaven. It matters not that the Mormon church, under pressure of force and superior numbers, surrendered to the demands of unjust laws, and pledged itself, as a legal institution, to the discontinuance of the practice of plural marriage. It was the government of the United States which forced the Church into this unconstitutional situation. Nor can the Church, by such a forced edict, prevent its members from living the fullness of the law. It is for each individual to live the laws of God as he understands and interprets them, provided always, that in such interpretation and living he infringes on no other man's rights.

That marriage is a religious sacrament cannot be successfully denied. It is so accepted by the Roman Catholic church, the Greek church, the Church of England and other religious denominations. The Catholics affirm:

> "Yet although matrimony is of its very nature of divine institution, the human will, too, enters into it and performs a most noble part. For each individual marriage, inasmuch as it is a conjugal union of a particular man and woman, arises only from the free consent of each of the spouses; and this free act of the will, by which each party hands over and accepts those rights proper to the state of marriage, is so necessary to constitute true marriage that it can not be supplied by any human power. ... To take away from man the natural and primeval right of marriage, to circumscribe in any way the principle ends of marriage laid down in the beginning by God Himself in the words "increase and multiply", is beyond the power of any human law."[1]

This is the Mormon point of view as expressed by Brigham Young:

> "Where did this commandment come from in relation to polygamy? It also came from God. It was a revelation given unto Joseph Smith from God, and was made binding upon his servants. ... Joseph Smith told others; he told me, and I can bear witness to it, that if this principle was not introduced this Church and kingdom could not proceed."[2]

1 Four Great Encyclicals. – pp. 75-6.
2 Journal of Discourses, 11:216.

Tyranny is the direct product of injustice. Break the Constitution today with respect to the liberties of one group of citizens, be that group ever so small and inconsequential to the whole, and tomorrow it will be broken from another cause. When the bars of freedom are once lowered for lawlessness to enter, there is no stopping place for mob violence. And that is just the situation today. Back in the sixties and eighties, to satisfy the howling demands of an unruly mob of religious fanatics and political racketeers, Congress robbed the Mormons of their constitutional right to worship God as their consciences dictated and as God directed. Since that fateful time, the Constitution has suffered many onslaughts from those who would like to change our democracy, and revolution is threatening the very foundation thereof. We were warned of this by Abraham Lincoln. Said he:

> "Think if you can of a single instance in which a plainly written provision of the Constitution has ever been denied. If by the mere force of numbers a majority should deprive a minority of any clearly written constitutional right, it might in a moral point of view justify revolution; certainly would if such right was a vital one."[1]

(In the Mormon Church case, it was by the "force of numbers a majority" deprived a "minority" of "clearly written constitutional rights.")

Wilford Woodruff, one time President of the Mormon Church, voiced this warning:

> "The Congress of 1862, and the Supreme Judges of 1879, in their acts and decisions, have taken a dangerous and fearful step; their acts will sap the very foundation of our government, and it will be rent asunder, and the God of heaven will hold them responsible for these things. ... The Constitution once broken by the rulers of the land, there will be no stopping place until the nation is broken in pieces, and no power beneath the heavens can save this nation from the consequences thereof."[2]

This terrible situation is finding its fulfillment now. The United States has been declared to be "The most lawless nation in the world." I quote the words of Judge Alfred J. Tulley, of the Court of General Sessions in New York City. The noted Judge, in inducting into office a new jurist, said:

---

1 1st Inaugural Address.
2 Mill. Star, 41:241.

> "One of the things that you will come to learn is that you have come to the bench of the greatest criminal court in the world, and the eldest court of any kind in the United States, at a time when this country is suffering under an indictment which proclaims it to be the most lawless on earth.
>
> You will find that the United States must plead guilty to that indictment."[1]

The late Secretary of War, George H. Dern, in a radio address to the nation, Aug. 28, 1933, declared that "Crime is costing the American people thirteen billion dollars annually and in addition to this they are paying to the racketeers tribute amounting to eighteen billion dollars a year."

J. Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, United States Department of Justice, in a speech before the Round Table Forum, under the auspices of the New York Tribune, March 11, 1936, places the national bill for crime at a minimum of $120 per year for each American citizen, or a total of fourteen billion dollars. Says he:

> "Crime has reached a pinnacle of appalling heights. It lives next door to us. It rubs elbows with us. Its blood caked hands touch ours. A lackadaisical attitude now has resulted in a crisis. No American home is free of this shadow. Aggravated robbery, theft, arson, rape, felonious assault or murder annually is visited upon one of every sixteen homes in America. Last year in this supposedly enlightened, advanced, civilized country there was a minimum of 12,000 murders and an estimated total of 1,445,581 major crimes."[2]

Attorney General Cummings, in a statement to Congress, March, 1934, said there is "an organized underworld that has more people under arms than in the army and navy of the United States." Such statements might be quoted AD LIBITUM. However, we feel the necessity of adding two more such warnings:

Abraham Lincoln is quoted as saying:

> "I see in the near future, a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. Corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption in high places will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people,

1 Literary Digest, Sept. 13, 1924.
2 Vital Speeches, Apr., 1936.

> until the wealth is aggregated in a few hands and the republic is destroyed."[1]

Joseph Smith, discoursing on the evils creeping into the government sounded this warning:

> "And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation. Pestilence, hail, famine and earthquake will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country. ... There are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they see all these things which I have spoken fulfilled."[2]

The above was spoken in 1833 and is very near a literal fulfillment. But to return to the subject of constitutional rights: Col. William J. Donovan, one time Assistant to the Attorney General of the United States, in a recent radio address gave expression to the following:

> "This republic came into being as a concrete expression of that political philosophy which had been developing in Europe for centuries, and which was based on the belief that PERSONAL LIBERTY is not only the most priceless possession of man, but the greatest stimulant to human progress."[3]

The Constitution when adopted, was no phantom hope; its mission was clear and definite and its principles sound and lasting. This view is supported by the Honorable Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States, who, at the San Diego Exposition, last October, gave the following very clear and wholesome exposition of the rights of the people:

> "In the United States we regard it as axiomatic that every person shall enjoy the free exercise of his religion according to the dictates of his conscience. Our flag for a century and a half has been the symbol of the principles of liberty of conscience, of religious freedom and equality before the law; and these concepts are deeply ingrained in our national character. ... In our inner individual lives we can never be indifferent, and we assert for

1 American Progress, March, 1934.
2 His. of Church, 1:315(201)
3 Vital Speeches, April, 1936.

> ourselves complete freedom to embrace to profess and to observe the principles for which our flag has so long been the lofty symbol. As it was so well said by James Madison: "We hold it for a fundamental and inalienable truth that religion and the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence."

It was Jefferson who said, "The rights of conscience we never submitted, we could not submit; we are answerable for them to our God." And Blackstone proclaimed, - "That if ever the laws of God and men are at variance, the former are to be obeyed in derogation of the latter."

By the acts of Congress mentioned herein, a loyal citizenry has been deprived of their "freedom to embrace, to profess and to observe" a vital principle of their religion. They are thus deprived of their constitutional rights. And unless and until those rights are restored, in connection with all other rights which have been tampered with, there can be no peace for the Republic. I quote the trite words of Hon. James M. Beck of Pennsylvania, a recognized constitutional lawyer.

> "If the present disregard of the Constitution involved only a violation of its express limitations upon Federal power, one need not take too hopeless a view of the future. But something more than the letter of the Constitution has perished. What this generation of Americans has witnessed has been the destruction of the basic ideals of American liberty, of which the Constitution was but one expression."[1]

There is another very important phase of this marriage question to which statesmen should be giving more attention than at present it appears they are giving; which may I suggest, is clearly allied to the marriage principle already discussed.

You are all aware that one of the practical consequences of the Malthusian doctrine of population has been to "enthrone sterility as one of the cardinal virtues" in our industrial civilization. As logical as the Malthus' theory appeared at the time it was announced, the results, were the author alive today, would doubtless be disappointing to him. Says Dr. Enid Charles:

> "The result is that the process of rationalizing reproduction has now produced a social problem of the first magnitude. The prosperous classes of industrial nations, like other ruling castes in the past, have become the victims of their own ideology. In

1 Spoken before the Bar Association of Tennessee, June 9, 1933.

> seeking to mitigate poverty by preventing the poor from reproducing, they have molded the destiny of a civilization which has lost the power to reproduce itself."[1]

Some economists claim, of course, that "over production is a cause of war," and therefore human fecundity may be a hindrance to world peace and progress. "By over-population," says Dr. Charles, "is meant a population that is rapidly increasing under certain economic conditions. An increasing population of this kind is a cause of war, just as much as, and no more than hydraulic sanitation or sewing machines."[2]

The present situation was visualized by the late President Theodore Roosevelt, in a Message to Congress, Dec. 3, 1906. He stated:

> "When home ties are loosened; when men and women cease to regard a worthy family life, with all its duties fully performed, and all its responsibilities lived up to, as the life best worth living; then evil days for the commonwealth are at hand. There are regions in our land, and classes of our population, where the birth rate has sunk below the death rate. Surely it should need no demonstration to show that willful sterility is, from the standpoint of the nation, from the standpoint of the human race, the one sin for which the penalty is national death, race death; a sin for which there is no atonement; a sin which is the more dreadful exactly in proportion as the men and women guilty thereof are in other respects, in character, and bodily and mental powers, those whom for the sake of the State it would be well to see the fathers and mothers of many healthy children, well brought up in homes made happy by their presence. No man, no woman, can shirk the primary duties of life, whether for love of ease and pleasure, or for any other cause, and retain his or her self-respect."

That the dangers hinted at by President Roosevelt are real and are increasing is amply supported by the testimony of leading authorities of the population problem. Dr. Enid Charles, M. A., Ph. D., whom we have already quoted, in her excellent work, "The Twilight of Parenthood," published in 1934 (which work has been judged by those competent to form a judgment, as the most significant book on the population problem in two decades) shows conclusively the danger of national extinction even though, at present, we have an increasing population. Says the author:

> "Very few people realize that a population can continue to

1 The Twilight of Parenthood, p. 2.
2 Ib. 101.

> increase for some time while its fertility and mortality are such that ultimate extinction would be inevitable, if they remained unchanged. Even fewer realize that this is the state of affairs in many civilized countries today, including the United States and Great Britain."[1]

To keep the population at normal, Dr. Charles quotes Dublin as stating there must be an average of 3.1 children born to each woman, and states, after making allowance for decrease in infant mortality and for a prospective higher marriage rate, –

> "It still remains true that a population can only maintain itself at a stationary level if every woman bears on the average about three children, and this is only likely to happen when many women bear four or five children."[2]

Quoting further:

> "No change in the risk of death short of a recipe for immortality can avert ultimate extinction if fertility remains at its present level. * * * The future population of the United States and Northwestern Europe thus depends on either removing obstacles to parenthood or finding new incentives to the production of more children."[3]

It is the "removing of obstacles to parenthood," that this message is concerned with. Today, as Dr. Charles points out,

> "Where incomes have risen fertility has declined. The more prosperous classes have fewer children. ... Children have almost ceased to become an asset. They are an expense. ... Statistics clearly show that the choice between a Ford and a baby is usually made in favor of the Ford."[4]

Polygamy and race suicide or birth control, are in no sense analogous. The former has as its prime object human fruitfullness – to carry out the first known commandment, to "Multiply and Replenish," and not only to "multiply" but to pursue such methods as will tend to improve the race mentally and physically. This principle, as taught and practiced in the Mormon polity would, if given proper latitude, tend to correct the

1 pp. 38, 39.
2 Ib. 195-6.
3 Ib. 102-3.
4 Ib. 197.

unfortunate situation herein outlined. It is a subject challenging the wisdom of the foremost statesmanship – a subject that can never down until the proper solution is applied.

You to whom this letter is addressed are vitally concerned for the future safety of the Constitution, together with the progress and welfare of the Republic, and many of you have expressed that concern in your recent public utterances. You will doubtless agree with the writer, that the great government of the United States, born as it was in the inspiration of heaven, baptized in the blood of its patriot founders and nurtured by the hardihood and sturdiness of religious and social refugees from the old world, should by this time have learned the lesson of tolerance, the necessity of firmness and fairness, in its dealings with mankind. Will you frankly and honestly take the necessary steps looking to the saving of the Constitution? If the organic law of the Republic is to carry on and safe guard the interests of mankind, the government must return to fundamentals. There must he no more tampering with purely religious rights. Measures now on the statute books of both State and Nation curtailing the exercise of religious liberty, must he blotted off. The Nation must return to its original mission of protecting all men in their inalienable rights. The one lesson must be learned: That no government is strong enough to justify an act of injustice toward its meanest citizen. If the United States is to live on, the wrongs of the nation must be righted so far as it may be humanly possible.

Respectfully submitted,

Joseph W. Musser

Epistle to the Californian Saints

18th May 1938

Greetings:

The Spirit impresses me to write you by way of counsel, reproof and commendation, because I love you I am constantly praying for your advancement. And I pray that you will love each other with a love that is born of charity and of the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ who presides in our midst, and whose blood will make such of us free that will accept salvation by obeying the commandments; an un-accusing love, such as blinds the eye to the surface faults and human mannerisms, and that cements the heart to a loyalty that admits of no wavering doubts.

O that we could learn to love our neighbors as ourselves; be tolerant of their weaknesses, forgiving and eternally patient with each other. If we could only be as generous with the other fellow in his weaknesses as we are with ourselves in our weaknesses; and yet that is just what is meant by "Loving one's neighbor as himself." Cease to confess the sins of others, but confess our own sins and that only to those against whom we have sinned. If our sin is against an individual, go to that individual privately and make the matter right; if against a community make it right with the community; and if against God only, let the confession be made to God only and let no man know of it, except it be God's will that he should know, in order to counsel, teach and direct.

Learn the law of love, "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." *(John 13:34-35)*

"Jesus answered and said unto him, 'if a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him and we will come unto him and make our abode with him." *(Ibid. 14:23)*

Who would not give all earthly possessions, even to life itself to have Jesus and the Father make their abode with him? The true test of love is to keep the commandments. The "walking in obedience to the commandments" is the secret of Father's love. The bonds of true love is greater than life. When men learn this law they will understand the meaning of Heber C. Kimball's statement that his love for the Priesthood - Brigham Young being the President of it - was greater than that which he held for a wife or child. It is a love that transcends all bounds and reaches into the eternities.

"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

Thus the first great law of life is that we shall love God with all our hearts and the second is, that we shall love our neighbor as ourselves.

Let us, my dear brethren and sisters, learn the law of love and obey its dictates.

Remember the Sabbath Day to Keep it Holy *(Exod. 20)*

Read it. Nearly all the Saints are breakers of this sacred commandment. Read D&C 59:7-19. Now, if the Saints want the 'fullness of the earth' and surely that is a blessing all are living for, they must learn to observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy. And again, on this point, let each person judge him or herself as to their actions on the Sabbath and leave judgment against their neighbor to God, or to the presiding brethren whom the Lord may charge with this grave responsibility. One principle we should remember-that the "Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath." Let all true Latter-day Saints learn to observe the Sabbath in the true spirit thereof and as the Lord has outlined.

Thou Shalt Not Kill

This means to not only refrain from taking human life, but also the life of animals, except as necessity dictates. The beasts of the field are given to man "to be used with judgment, not to excess, neither by extortion." They are to be "used sparingly." The Lord says: "And surely blood shall not be shed, only for meat, to save your lives; and the blood of every beast will I require at your hands." *(Gen. 9:11 IV)*

Then if God requires an accounting from every man of the "blood of every beast" one may sense the seriousness of needlessly shedding blood. As man cannot create life, it is not his privilege to take it, except as the Lord has decreed it. And this brings us to a greater crime now prevalent in the world and among the worldly Mormons, that of slaying the unborn children whom prospective parents are not willing to bring into the world. It is a heinous crime to take human life without just cause and to deprive life to children must also be heinous. Birth control should be attempted only through self control. The commandment, "Multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it" is as sacred and as binding today as it was when announced to our first parents. Marriage must not be considered a license merely for sexual indulgences, but is the purpose of bringing about obedience to the first commandment. Those failing to observe the law of chastity need not expect the blessings of the Lord.

Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery

Comment on this commandment, I feel, should be unnecessary. Those having broken this commandment **must** repent and do so no more. The adulterer cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven. Speedy, thorough and absolute repentance is the only means by which the sin may be washed out. This sin is growing among Latter-day Saints and is fast destroying them.

Thou Shalt Not Steal

Let this commandment apply to business transactions as well as to open robbery. Latter-day Saints **must** conduct business on a higher plane than that taught by Babylon. To misrepresent a real estate deal, a horse trade, the quality of food stuffs, the value of shoes or clothing, in order to sell them, is a form of stealing. I admonish you, my beloved Saints, to be honest with one another and with the world, so that the Lord can bless you and fill your baskets, your pantries, your granaries, etc. An honest man is said to be the noblest work of God. Strict honesty will bring the blessings of heaven. Let us meet our obligations. When circumstances prevent our doing so let us make explanation and every possible preparation. Saints should make their work as good as the best bond.

Thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness

O, what a terrible thing it is to destroy each other by "bearing false witness." To rob one of his good name! No love can be in such an act. This is one of the crowning sins of the age. Let all gossiping, tattling, rumor, spreading, cease among us. This is a long step toward learning to "love our neighbor as ourselves."

"A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin." *[said]* Solomon. Also: "Where no wood is there the fire goeth out; so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth."

Thou Shalt Not Covet

The sin of covetousness cries to heaven against he Saints and the world. Let us all live in peace, grateful for that which the Lord gives us, and not covetous of others. The Saints should not even be covetous even of their own possessions if the Lord wished to use the same. "And again, I command you that thou shalt not covet thine own property." said the Lord to Martin Harris. The Saints must learn that they are but stewards over that which they possess, and hold their possessions inviolate for such uses

as the Lord may desire them to be put to. And, of course, do not covet that which is your neighbor's.

These commandments should be given studious attention and the Saints should perfect themselves in all things pertaining to the things of heaven. Lucifer is well organized. His forces are aggressively bold and well armed. It is his job to set neighbor against neighbor; to destroy confidence among brethren, between husband and wife and brothers and sisters; to incite to steal, lie covet, debauch, spoil and kill. Shall we lend ourselves to his wicked designs: Or shall we be as the ancient Saints, rejoice in persecution, heeding not the world and its hate breeding vermin, but serving the Lord even in the face of death.

In the early days of this dispensation the servants of the Lord foresaw the plight of the Saints in this day - that a great "falling away" from the fullness would take place. Many of them (the prophets) voiced this fact and warned the Saints to remain true and faithful, promising them that the "falling away" would not be universal; but that a portion of the people would remain true to their covenants and to their God, thereby preparing themselves to be used by the Lord as leaders in his great work. Among other expressions, we quote the following:

> "Before the great day of the Lord shall come, and the day of righteousness and peace dawn upon this fair creation, two potent cleansing processes shall be in active operation. The first of these is the preparation of a choice people, purified by an application to their lives, as individuals and a community, of the principles of the Gospel of peace. Such a body will evolve from those called Latter-day Saints. ... Out of this community will emanate the nucleus or foundation from which will spring the righteous millennial population of the globe. The other branch of preparation will be the partial depopulation of the earth, by cutting off from this life those who are not in harmony with the laws of God, I and consequently not fit to perform His will." *(Mill. Star 42:584. Truth 1:9, p. 114)*

Heber C. Kimball said in 1865: "But the time will come when the Lord will choose a people out of this people, upon whom He will bestow His choicest blessings." *(Des.News. Nov. 1865)*

President Daniel H. Weils said in 1875: "Many will doubtless make shipwreck of their faith, and will be lead away by the allurements of sin into by and forbidden paths; yet the kingdom will not be taken from this people and given to another but a people will come forth from among us, who will be zealous of good works, willing to do the bidding of the Lord, and who will be taught in His ways, and who will walk in His paths."

Apostle Orson F. Whitney said this is 1889: "Many of this people

are perhaps preparing themselves, by following after the world in its mad race for wealth and pleasure, to go down with Babylon when she crumbles and falls; but I know that there is a people, in the hearts core of this people, that will arise in their majesty in a day that is near at hand, and push spiritual things to the front; a people who will stand up for God, fearing not man, nor what man can do, but believing, as the Prophet Joseph says, that all things we suffer are for our best good, and that God will stand by us forever and ever." *(Des. News, vol. 39, p. 229)*

Are we willing to qualify to be part of this group of faithful saints: It is our privilege if we will.

As a servant of the Lord and your servant I urge you with all the power and fervor of my soul to give heed to these matters. Let your lights shine before you that others who are honest may be drawn to you. Do not waver. Do not compromise with sin. Remember that there is not a law of the Gospel revealed in this dispensation that is not necessary to be lived. Do not give up a single law or principle of salvation. Prepare to live all. Prepare to live the United Order, God's economic law, as well as the Celestial Order of Marriage. Short of these two laws a fullness of salvation cannot be obtained. Where much is given much is required - much is required of you Saints. You have a mighty mission to perform. God's judgments are being turned loose upon the world. This people will feel the heavy hand of the Lord unless they speedily repent. Zion in the mountains will be cleansed before the great cleansing processes reach the world. I feel the present depression is the beginning of great sorrow. Great lamentation will cover the land. In this day the hearts of the fathers will be against their sons, and mothers against their daughters, and children against their parents, and mothers will be brought down to such misery that they will eat the flesh of their children. The tribulations will be such that the more faithful among the Saints, as has been predicted, will cry day and night unto the Lord for deliverance. This time is near at hand. You Saints have a mighty mission to perform in the cities of the coast. Many will be drawn to you because of your faithfulness. You must receive them, teach them both by mouth and example. You are your brother's keepers.

Saints, rally to the help of your leaders. Comfort and sustain them for they are men of God. They are carrying heavy burdens. Their lives are dedicated to the work. Husbands, love your wives and treat them with tenderness. Be patient with them. They are the bearers of your sons and daughters, and subjects of your kingdoms. Be kind to them -- be their leaders in very deed. Wives, follow your husbands. Look to them for leadership. Be patient in your responsibilities. They love you. They are working for your mighty exaltation. You can never be complete without them. Help them to live the fullness of the law. Be Sarahs in their affections.

I love you Saints and commend you for your courage and devotion to the truth and in coming out and serving the Lord as you have done in the face of the sneers and criticisms of the masses as well as the leaders of Ephraim. We *[are]* soldiers in the armies of heaven. The *[devil]* is facing us with death and hell as his weapons. It is for us to remain valiant and true, and in triumphant oneness go on to a glorious victory!

I convey to you the love and confidence of our brethren here. I would that we could meet together often and mingle in holy communion. But each must be at his best and remain there while life exists! May the Lord bless you forever. We remember you in our prayers and hope to ever remain strong in you confidences.

Your brother in Christ Jesus

J. W. Musser *(signed)*

Open Letter to J. Reuben Clark

August 1939

During the administration of the present leaders of the Church there seems to have been a seasonal recrudescence of attempts at either civil or ecclesiastical prosecution of those members of the Church adhering to the principle of Celestial Marriage.

It is tacitly understood that Francis M. Lyman, then President of the Quorum of Twelve, was the first general Church official to undertake the complete subjugation of the principle through application of ecclesiastical pressure and threats of criminal prosecutions in the civil courts. It is within the knowledge of the writer that President Lyman, then in his sixties, was strong and hearty. In his zeal to destroy the practice he was particularly severe on his former colleague in the Quorum, John W. Taylor. The night before the latter's death (October 10, 1916), and in the presence of a few of his brethren, Apostle Taylor rising from his pillow, said in substance: "Brethren, I am called home and will soon leave you. When I get there I am going to demand that Francis M. Lyman be brought before my God and Redeemer, and I am going to be vindictive." One witness to this statement – Daniel R. Bateman – is still alive. At that time President Lyman (76 years of age) appeared to be in the pink of health, and boasted that he would live to be a hundred. But sudden death overtook him (November 18, 1916) and before his having made any material headway toward stopping the system.

President Lyman's task was said to be transferred to Dr. James E. Talmage, also of the Quorum of Twelve. His program evolved an elaborate system of sleuthing both by members of the Church as such, and by civil officers working under the direction of Dr. Talmage. A few of the brethren were arrested – none convicted – when death suddenly put an end to the Doctor's work. His mantle, we are informed was transferred to the late President Anthony W. Ivins. Having previously been engaged in perpetuating the system, was now undertaking to destroy it.

President Ivins, in his earlier life having served as Sheriff, also occupying other public positions of trust, as might be expected, worked more quietly, with less blare of trumpets and withall a subtle thoroughness that seemed bound to produce results. Previously, however, he had published a statement that to some meant a foreshadowing of the part it was intended he should play in the drab drama. He said: "I expect the time to come when the civil law will enter into the question (of living in Celestial Marriage), making the lives of these people more miserable than they already are, for that appears to be the only manner in which the

system can be stayed"[1]

Suiting actions to words – this particular warning – we are informed that President Ivins had evidence prepared for the prosecution of a number of cases of alleged polygamous living, and was about to order action on the part of the civil authorities, when, with an appalling suddenness, he also died, and his efforts seemed to have suffered a like defeat with those of his predecessor, Dr. Talmage.

We are now informed that this "mantle" of clearing the community of polygamous teachings and livings has fallen upon you. Confirming this understanding, President Paul C. Child of the Pioneer Stake, in a meeting held June 5th, 1939, with the Bishoprics of his stake, and replying to a charge that polygamous propaganda is going on in the temples, is quoted as saying in substance:

"If anyone will furnish me the name of any worker in the temple or anywhere else, advocating doctrines of this nature (polygamous living), I will see that they are taken care of; I will turn their names into the First Presidency, and President Clark handles these cases." We assume the President, himself considered a man of more than average intelligence, spoke from knowledge and that present activities in the field mentioned are being conducted under your supervision. Such a choice should be a happy one. One directing the Church judicial system should, of all qualities, have that of fairness; his should be analytical mind; possessing a broad understanding of the rights of individuals; live on a plane above prejudice, forever keeping his mind open that full justice may be meted out in every case. The Prophet Joseph Smith set the standard for your position. At a council of High Priests and Elders, held at Kirtland, February 12, 1834, he said:

> "And I continue and said, No man is capable of judging a matter, in council, unless his own heart is pure; and that we are frequently so filled with prejudice or have a beam in our own eye, that we are not capable of passing right decisions."[2]

In late instructions the Prophet said: "That Council should try no case without both parties being present, or having had an opportunity to be present; neither should they hear one person's complaint before his case is brought up for trial; neither should they suffer the character of anyone to be exposed before the High Council without the person being present and ready to defend him or herself; that the minds of the counselors be not prejudiced for or against anyone whose case they may possibly have to act

1 Supplement to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, Musser Broadbent, 22.
2 History of Church 2:25

upon."[1]

"In ancient days," the Prophet explained, "councils were conducted with such strict propriety, that no one was allowed to whisper, be weary, leave the room, or get uneasy in the least, until the voice of the Lord, by revelation, or the voice of the council by the Spirit, was obtained;"[2]

We are informed that this procedure, in principle obtained in the Jewish Sanhedrin when conducted under the Spirit of the Lord. "In that council, could not be pronounced in a case of criminal conviction," said Rabbi Wise in the Martyrdom of Jesus, "until the afternoon of the second days. After the first conviction the judges left the hall of hewn stone and gathered in groups of five or six to discuss the case. They then walked home by twos, arm in arm, still seeking for argument in behalf of the accused. After sunset they made calls on one another to discuss the case further, and to pray for divine guidance. The next day was spent in prayer and fasting, nothing being eaten until the case was disposed of."

These precautionary methods employed to arrive at justice, we are sure, have your full endorsement. Added to your very sacred calling in the Priesthood, itself a challenge to wrongdoers, are your very unique experiences on the administration of both ecclesiastical and civil law. You are an internationally famed lawyer. Your mind is poised to understand the intricacies of the law and of its devious operations. As to your reputation and the esteem in which you are held by your fellow men we can do no better than quote from the editorial columns of the Salt Lake Tribune, November 20, 1936, wherein you were being noticed as a "member of the special committee created and authorized by the League of Nations to pass upon contracts relating to international loans." The statement continues: "No better choice could have been made to fill a position so full of complications, possibilities and responsibilities. It will require knowledge of financial affairs of the world, courage to insist upon justice between greedy disputants and diplomatic skill to avoid creating needless antagonisms. Mr. Clark has all these qualifications. By temperament, training, experience and personality, he is eminently fitted for the important task undertaken by the league as its most adequate functions."

To this highly merited eulogy must be added your splendid work as "Under-secretary of State" (1928) in preparing a "Memorandum on the Monroe Doctrine," as the principle has evolved from the early history of our nations, to (into) a specific code of international understanding. Your work clarified the hazy atmosphere of diplomacy as related to this very delicate and world provoking question, bringing the doctrine in appropriate clearness within the understanding of present day

1 Ibid. 4:154.
2 Ibid. 2:25.

statesmanship.

As we view the situation it was largely due to your labors, as Assistant of the late Dwight W. Morrow, Ambassador to Mexico – and later yourself the Ambassador – that a definite rupture with Mexico and probably with the more southern Republics, was averted. Mr. Walter Lippmann, the noted Columnist, speaking of your work in connection with that of Mr. Morrow, said:

> "His (Morrow's) mission marked the decisive end of our imperialism in this hemisphere, the abrupt abandonment of what was popularly known as dollar diplomacy. His work was carried on by Mr. Reuben Clark as undersecretary of state, and as Ambassador to Mexico. It was Mr. Clark who wrote the historic memorandum demonstrating that the Monroe Doctrine has no rightful connection with the idea that the United States could or should intervene at will in this hemisphere."
>
> "All this is worth recalling, because it shows that if things are better in the Americas today, they are better because they have been made better when they might have been made worse."[1]

We also recall your appointment to represent the United States on an International Commission of seven on codification of international law pertaining to the Pan-American Union; this appointment in itself presaging your remarkably clear understanding of the law of nations as well as of states and communities. You were also honored with the degree of Doctor of Law, conferred in 1934 by the University of Utah, for distinguished service, both to your state and the nations of the world.

In passing let us observe that while these very extraordinary honors augur well your learning and ability, and the value of the services you have been able to render to the public, one familiar with the danger to Latter-day Saints of world emulation and the "flattery by prominent men of the world," as mentioned by President Joseph F. Smith[2] cannot look upon them except as a distinct handicap to a full and complete spiritual life – a handicap that few men can successfully meet and overcome, but which we prayerfully hope will not work to your undoing.

Professionally then also tempermentally and through Priesthood appointment and experience, as well as in line with most sacred covenants of brotherhood, you must be admirably qualified for the very important mission of dealing justice tempered with mercy to members of the Church wherein their beliefs on doctrine are not in full harmony with those of its present leaders. Incidentally we might state that since the present leader of

1 Tribune December 7, 1936.
2 Gospel Doctrine, pp. 391-2.

the Church is in his old age, and his former vigor and ability are rapidly declining, there is little hope for any orderly solution on his part of the many questions today vexing the Church, and which, as perhaps never before, require level-headedness, sober thought, extreme patience, and a keen sense of justice and honesty. Naturally and rightfully, in the circumstances, it is expected of you to see that orderly procedure shall follow charges against members of the Church. It is for you to see that rules of evidence are safeguarded in the interest of justice, and the presumption of innocence, until guilt (or "unchristianlike conduct") may be actually proven, shall be rigorously maintained, and that the principle of onus probandi is sacredly guarded.

We would expect your standard of dispensing justice such as meets that outlined in early Church procedure:

"Those who are entrusted with power to excommunicate must act in truth and righteousness in their official duties. They are not authorized to cut off any live limb, or any inactive particle of the body which may be warmed, or quickened or encouraged into life. Sin and transgression, or positive discord with the system (as God established it), must exist before excommunication is justifiable. Woe unto those who are cut off the Church (for actual sin) and woe unto them who cut men and women off the Church for private pique, or to exercise undue dominion, or for any reason not prompted by Truth and Righteousness"[1]

With these preliminary reflections of our estimate of your natural aptitude for the task you are reported as assuming, let us briefly review a few cases of ecclesiastical disciplining where the breaking down of our judicial system is seriously threatened:

Case of Heber K. Cleveland, Granite Stake

Elder Cleveland's preliminary trial before the Bishopric proved him innocent of even a suspicion of guilt of "unchristianlike conduct," and this notwithstanding the fact that two men had been deputized by the Bishop to watch the home of the accused, and had been on duty, according to their statement, for some six months. His only offense was that of permitting friends to gather at his home periodically to study and discuss gospel problems. It was shown that in such discussions, beliefs were advocated that were in no way opposed to the revelations of the Lord. These sleuthing detectives, comprising Bishops and other ward and stake officials, were, on numerous occasions, invited to attend their gatherings, but refused to enter the home, seemingly preferring to obtain their

1 Millennial Star, 40:263.

information through "window-peeping" and insolently plying questions to the brethren and sisters as they left the meetings. For this an order of disfellowshipment was entered; and on the strength of that record, without even submitting it to the defendant for correction or approval, and without calling the defendant before it, the stake high council allegedly excommunicated him.

Insisting on a hearing before the High Council, the same was later granted, and on the evening of his appearance to answer the citation previously served by the Bishop, a new citation embracing new charges was presented as a surprise on the defendant and the trial proceeded. Obtaining a private interview with the members of the Council appointed to act in his defense, the accused was advised that while the court might recess to give him time to prepare a defense on the new charges and to obtain witnesses, yet it would do no good, intimating that orders had come from "Higherups" to "cut him off," and that there was no other alternative.

Thus Elder Cleveland was tried, sentenced and executed (sentence executed) by a tribunal he was not permitted to appear before. The High Council simply acting in the perfunctory role of announcing a decision already arrived at. Not a scintilla of evidence was presented against him that could in the least cast a shadow on his moral or religious character, or on his faith in the Gospel as revealed in this dispensation, and contained in the law books of the Church.

Can such an irregular procedure, stripped as we believe it to be, of all right and justice, be your understanding of "Truth and Righteousness?" And is this free and easy judicial procedure your conception of proper form?

In the case of Hans Gerhart Butchereit, before the High Council of Pioneer Stake

Elder Butchereit engaged the services of a stenographer – a Latter-day Saint lady in good standing in the Church – to record the proceedings for his personal use. She, however, was denied admission to the trial, but the President of the Stake promised the accused a copy of the record after the trial was ended. On the strength of this promise, the defendant went to trial; and although nothing was produced to even remotely reflect a departure from the faith on his part, an order of excommunication was entered. His major offense was that he could not testify that President Heber J. Grant is a Prophet, Seer and Revelator, though he did accept and support him as the President of the Church. Upon application for a copy of the record as promised him, he was denied it. The plighted word of a Stake President – Paul C. Child – to a humble Latter-day Saint, as in an earlier day the pledge of a State in the Union for the safety of a Prophet of

God, was ruthlessly broken! Paul C. Child had cheated!

Surely, President Clark, this doesn't meet your sense of "truth and righteousness." And are we to accept the oft repeated charge that the word of the Mormon Church officials can no longer be relied upon? Had this been an isolated case of official deception one might, in charity, overlook it, but it has happened before in other stake trials, and it appears is a general policy.

In the case of Davis W. Jeffs, before the Bishopric of the 4th Ward of Pioneer Stake

Elder Jeffs was cited to appear before the Bishopric for "investigation of alleged apostasy." Previous to instituting proceedings, the defendent was subjected to a three and a half hour grilling at his home by the Bishopric amounting, as the defendant expressed it, to a "third degree" procedure.

Being later cited to appear for formal trial he very properly demanded a "bill of particulars" in the case, also the name or names of his accusers. This information was necessary to enable the accused to prepare a defense and to select witnesses; but it was denied him, and he was informed that he must stand trial on the citation presented or submit to excommunication. In either case it obviously meant excommunication as will be shown later. The rights accorded the Saints in former days were denied him.[1]

Other glaring inconsistencies and injustices are repeatedly occurring in the alleged trials of members of the Church, which need not be detailed here. However, it will not be amiss to mention some general rules adopted by certain Church officials, sitting as judges in Israel, and which being called to your attention, will doubtless receive your emphatic condemnation.

Under present day Church trials, the defendant is permitted witnesses chosen only from among those who can produce a recommend from their bishops showing them to be in good standing, as follows: "Witnesses will be required to present a recommend from their bishop certifying as to their good standing in the Church," reads the order.

This requirement may, without reflection, look innocent enough, but, as you will no doubt perceive, is apt to work a positive injustice.

Example:

Brother Jones is being tried on the charge of apostasy. Knowing him as a good neighbor and a consistent Latter-day Saint, Brother Brown

1 See Keeler on Priesthood, p. 120.

and Smith consent to attend the trial as character witnesses. Being members of the same ward with Brother Jones, they apply to the Bishop before whom Brothel Jones is to be tried and who, as in the instance of Elder Jeffs, is the accusing witness, for a statement of good standing. The Bishop cautions Brothers Brown and Smith against appearing as witnesses, vaguely suggesting that such action might involve their own standing. (Such an instance is reported in Pioneer Stake). Under such conditions justice may easily be defeated.

Or, should Brothers Brown and Smith be regarded as not strong in the faith, judging from their tithing record, although no other evidence of faithlessness is shown, the Bishop may deny them a recommend and thus deprive Brother Jones of his right to their testimony.

Why should not Brother Jones have the benefit of any witness having membership in the Church, whether considered in 100 percent good standing or not? If a member is permitted to remain on the books of the Church, surely he is competent to appear as a witness in a case wherein his evidence may be vital to the cause of justice. And even though he was not a member of the Church, circumstances may arise when to exclude his testimony might work a great injustice. In civil trials men are granted the broadest possible scope in which to maintain their innocence. Can the Church afford not to be as liberal?

In the Butchereit trial, recounted herein, one of the witnesses, William Thomas, was later reported to the Bishopric of his ward and was excommunicated as a direct result of acting as a character witness of Elder Butchereit. And the sister who consented to be employed as a stenographer was, in consequence thereof, cited before her Bishop and excommunicated. Her crime was in believing the word of the Lord as recorded in the Doctrine and Covenants, and proceedings were instituted against her, if not as a direct result of her attempting to attend the Butchereit trial, at least it must be confessed that incident brought the issue to the force and she was "handled" for her belief in a divine principle of the Gospel; which belief, in earlier days, was necessary as a qualification for baptism. And in her case, in a seemingly studied effort to be as vicious and hurtful as possible, the Bishop, claiming to express orders from the Stake Presidency, denied both her and her husband the right to thereafter meet with the Saints in their gatherings, (the husband having been "handled" previously on a like charge.) The order reads:

In accordance with instructions received by us from the Stake Presidency, we ask that you and your husband please absent yourselves from all our gatherings.[1]

Surely, President Clark, with your very understanding mind and your keen sense of justice, you do not approve of such hocus-pocus, hit-

1 See the word of the Lord, D & C, 46:3-6.

and-miss procedures as much as you may desire to rid the Church of certain thinking Saints?

A feature of those alleged trials, frequently exhibited – as in the case of Elder Cleveland – is that when the word of the Lord is appealed to in justification of the accused, the statement is brushed aside with the curt rejoiner, "lt is you who are on trial and not the scriptures."

If the written word of the Lord is not competent evidence in a Church hearing involving the charge of "apostasy" or "unchristianlike conduct," where can a Latter-day saint whose motives are misjudged by a prejudiced judiciary look for justice? From the situation one may be excused if reminded of the Spanish inquisition or of the actions of present-day dictators in Europe and elsewhere. Though your councils do not hold the power of life and death, evidences of ruthless bigotry do not augur well for spiritual progress.

Another vicious practice, gaining momentum in Church judicial procedure, and which we do not believe can receive your endorsement: It is manifestly unfair and lacks the dignity and high purpose attaching to proper procedure in the Church of Jesus Christ. We refer to the policy of having "snoopers," "Peeping-toms," "spies," etc., shadowing Latter-day Saints with a view to getting evidence that might reflect upon their faith in present Church policies.

In the trial before his bishopric, Elder Cleveland brought out the fact that two such "peepers" – George Lund and David F. Frederick – had "snooped" about his premises for some six months, looking in through window openings, peeping through open doors, and questioning the guests of Elder Cleveland as they emerged from the homes The Bishop admitted appointing these sleuths to that task. It is a matter of common knowledge that a few of Elder Cleveland's friends occasionally meet at his home, as well as at other homes, in social and spiritual intercourse. This is not a new departure, for throughout the Church generally, are groups of Saints meeting as "History classes," "Literary Clubs," "missionary reunions," "Card Games," etc., and such meetings are apparently unopposed by the Church. Elder Cleveland's friends, without a single exception that is known, are devout Latter-day Saints. They seek no other Church, their full ambition being to serve the Lord in accordance with His revealed word, having in mind that some day the Church will understand their motives and invite their cooperation. These people, for the most part, are not living plural marriage as may be imagined, but are trying to qualify to live all the Gospel as the Lord, in his due time and way, may will it. For several months past from two to six of the "snoopers" mentioned have planted themselves in front of this residence busied themselves in taking license numbers on cars of guests and have peeped through the windows and open doors. We are informed they have even ventured to raise windows to

better hear and see. On several occasions those gathered have, in a kindly and gentlemanly manner, invited these appointed "investigators" inside that they might learn first-hand the nature of such gatherings. They have consistently refused such invitations and insolently continued their sneaking tactics. In a recent investigation of one of the Saints by the Fourth Ward Bishopric, Bishop Sperry admitted being one of the sleuthing parties. Now we venture the assertion that not one of the people who gather at Elder Cleveland's home would, if approached in a gentlemanly manner, hesitate a moment to disclose his or her purpose in thus meeting and the nature of the discussions. These are true Latter-day Saints and have nothing to hide. Such "peeping" methods are unnecessary and exhibit a degree of depravity that must be humiliating to those over whom the offenders preside.

Under your operations, President Clark, and with your fine sense of dignity and right, is it possible that the Church is permitted to descend to these questionable methods of procuring evidence against suspected people?

If there is any one thing the Lord has been specific concerning, it is that His judges shall keep themselves free from prejudice and malice. "God! how I hate prejudice," said the late President J. Golden Kimball. "A man who is prejudiced cannot be just!"

"We have learned, by sad experience," said Joseph Smith, "that it is the nature and disposition of almost all men, as soon as they get a little authority, as they suppose, they will immediately begin to exercise unrighteous dominion, hence many are called, but few are chosen."

That these sacred injunctions are unheeded by many of the present ward and stake leaders is sadly apparent. Even in the opening prayer in the trial of Elder Cleveland before the High Council, this tendency to prejudging was clearly shown. "We are here," reads the prayer offered by a member of the Council, who was to sit as a judge in the case, "to sit in judgment on one of thy servants who has been led astray."

At a meeting of the Presidency and Bishops of Pioneer Stake, mentioned above, President Paul C. Child, in speaking of certain Church actions against its members, revealed the fact that others were to be "handled," mentioning specifically one David W. Jeffs of the Fourth Ward, saying, "He is away from home; but upon his return he is to be handled." The President didn't say he is to be investigated – "He is to be handled." You will agree, President Clark, that even to mention his name under such circumstances, is a prejudicial act, lacking dignity and wholly devoid of sense of judicial responsibility. And, may we ask, is this the kind of judiciary the present dictatorship in the Church is consciously creating? Surely as taught in the knowledge of the course of justice as you are, and as definitely pledged as you must be to uphold the law – yourself

being a judge of the law – you do not countenance such lawlessness in the name of the law! Here is a man legitimately away from home. His integrity as a Latter-day Saint has never previously been questioned. In his ward, until recently moving away, he had been uncommonly active under official appointments. Without warning to him or his loved ones, it is proclaimed before the world that he is a religious misfit and is to be "handled", and that by a man – Paul C. Child – who, if he is granted a trial, is to sit as his judge. This man Jeffs, when he returns, is to be "handled" for what? That doesn't matter. It is "thumbs down" for him. He has become off color and orders have been issued to excommunicate him!

And another thing happened that should make men of honor blush in shame: The same Stake President, descending to the level of a common "gossip," informed his audience, and through it the world "for such things are never regarded as confidential," "that it is rumored that William Thomas and Hans G. Butchereit," both of whom had been "handled" as it was intended to "handle" Elder Jeffs, "each had four wives tucked away somewhere in South Jordan or West Jordan."

A President of a Stake repeating a falsehood with the intention of having it appear as truth! Giving way to malicious gossip. As if the brethren had not been mistreated enough by "handling" them for their faith in the word of the Lord, and "casting them out" as unclean, this president must set in motion the false report of wagging tongues and draw a giggle from his ward "yes-men." These human mischief-makers should know that there are six things which the Lord doth hate. Yes, seven are an abomination unto Him. "A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, an heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among the brethren"[1]

We have scarcely recounted a tithe of the irregularities cropping out in different parts of the Church, whose officers are determined to punish such of its members who are not 100% in harmony with its policies.

It must be apparent to you, President Clark, that all men – though they may be good men – cannot see alike. Even in the First Presidency of the Church, of which you are a member, we have your word for it, that opinions sometime differ; for instance, your file leaders favored and supported the League of Nations set-up, while you opposed it and assisted materially in defeating it. It is but natural that men, left to their own wisdom, should thus differ, for as Paul said, "We see as through a glass darkly." President Joseph F. Smith, reflecting the attitude of himself and former leaders of the Church stated:

"But as long as a man or woman is honest and virtuous and believes

1 Proverbs 6.

> in God, and has a little faith in the Church organization, so long we nurture and aid that person to continue faithfully as a member of the Church, though he may not believe all that is revealed."[1]

Surely, President Clark, your mind is not so warped with prejudice as to assume that these men and women who are being "handled" and seemingly excommunicated for their faith in the higher principles of the Gospel are wholly lacking in "honesty" and "virtue" and a "belief in God?" They must "have a little faith in the Church organization," in consequence of which they should be, as President Smith recommended, "nurtured" and "aided" and encouraged to "continue faithfully as members of the Church," though they may not believe all that is claimed for the present policy of the Church. The Master once left his ninety and nine sheep to rescue the one that was straying off. Should His shepherds be less faithful today?

In the present policy of the leaders of the Church, to compel all men to accept certain formula, including the theory that the leader is a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator, or submit to excommunication, the leader falls far short of the charity shown him in times past by his file leaders. He relates in the July, 1939 number of the Improvement Era how, when he was installed as President of the Tooele Stake and made a miserable failure of attempting to speak without the aid of the Spirit of the Lord, he was asked by President Joseph F. Smith (Counselor to President John Taylor) if he knew the Gospel to be true. His answer was an emphatic, "No, I do not know it." A President of a Stake presiding over a body of God's people and not able to testify that which he stood for was true. Did they drop him as he is doing to others today, for lack of testimony? No, they did not. But they nursed him along. They figured he was "honest", "virtuous," and "had a little faith" in the Gospel, and they kept him on, although the proposition had been made to drop him, because of his weak testimony. But today this same beneficiary of the mercy and patience of the Lord through His servants, then seems to forget the mercy shown him and mercilessly has good men and women "cut off" because they cannot bring their consciences to testify all that he says or that is claimed for him is true.

Jesus Christ once told of a man who was about to foreclose on a servant who owed him some money and defaulted in the payment. "The servant besought him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the Lord of the servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the servant went out and found one of his fellow-servants which owed him a much smaller debt; and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, "Pay me that thou

1 Reed Smoot Investigation 1:98.

owest." This servant begged for mercy and patience, but none was shown. *(Matt. 18:23-32)* We ask in all candor, has not the time come for this servant to whom charity has been extended in so great a measure, to show forth some of the same element?

It is claimed that Franklin D. Roosevelt is taking a course to pull all Democrats out of the party who will not support the "New Deal" policies. Such, if true, is the workings of a dictatorship. Can it be that the Church imbued with the same spirit, is trying to rid itself of all members not fully in harmony with its present policy, and yet who are firm believers in the Gospel of Jesus Christ?

President Clark, from our acquaintance with you and your life, we cannot visualize you taking an antagonistic position against the principle of Celestial Marriage. Though its suspension by Church edict may be urged as justification for present efforts at suppression, you are surely converted to the law as being both necessary and eternal. Elder Joseph Fielding Smith, a member of your quorum, said: "Plural (Celestial) marriage is one of those irrevocable and unchangeable laws of the Gospel, but the Church is not teaching it now."

Now if this law is "irrevocable and unchangeable," as Elder Smith states, and as you in your faith and experience must hold, though "the Church is not teaching it now," where is the crime in the members of the Church believing and even teaching it as a necessary requisite to gaining the highest exaltation? And are you justified in having Saints "handled" who entertain such a belief? We remind you that the revelation[1] forcing this belief is still a part of the Law Book to the Church.

> "Many of this people have broken their covenants, by finding fault with the plurality of wives and trying to sink it out of existence," said President Heber C. Kimball. "But you cannot do that, for God will cut you off and raise up another people that will carry out His purposes in righteousness unless you walk up to the line in your duty. On the one hand there is glory and exaltation; and on the other no tongue can express the suffering and affliction this people will pass through if they do not repent."[2]

President Clark, would it not be more consistent with your advanced understanding of correct judicial procedure, of the inherent rights of the minority, of the proneness of men in high positions to succumb to the "flatteries of the world" – in a word, of your keen sense of justice mingled with mercy, to let men and women who are not 100% converted to present Church policies remain as members, nursing them

1 D&C 132
2 J of D 4:108.

along, teaching them in patience using them as their faith and growth justifies, and cease this ruthless "handling" which is demoralizing to every sense of right and justice as conceived by the present Church membership – or have they already lost all sense of justice and mercy?

Isaiah struck with prophetic precision at the present reckless overriding of justice. He said: "and judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: For truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. Yea, Truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey; and the Lord saw it; and it displeased Him, that there was no judgment."[1]

This is your opportunity. It is you to whom the Church looks for leadership in these matters of judicial procedure. Upon you and the wisdom you display depends much. Will you have a consistent faith, and devoted priesthood, a united people, or will you continue this fostering of class distinction, hatred, malice, envy and the spirit of dictatorship? It is our prayer that you may prove yourself a man of God and not a mere pretender.

1 Isaiah 59:14, 15.

To Our Short Creek Saints

Our Brethren In The Covenant:
19th July 1943

Not being able to visit with you as often as I should like and knowing somewhat of the difficulties you must of necessity experience in the undertaking now before you, I feel an urge to add my testimony to that of Brother Barlow's and the other brethren, by way of counsel and encouragement, having permission of the brethren to do so; and I approach the task with a deep sense of love and devotion to the cause. First, let me quote words of life from the Psalmist (50:3-5);

> "God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. He shall call to the heavens from above and to the earth, that he may judge his people. Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."

You Saints, as I view it, are among the fair in the present day that "have made a covenant with the Lord by sacrifice" and in consequence of this you are being gathered together unto the Lord. You stand separated and apart from the world, a light upon a hill for all men to gaze upon.

While we are not organized as a United Order, we are trying to live in the spirit of that law against the time when the Lord shall see fit to organize us. The undertaking thus far is colossal in its daring and in its anticipated results. It is fraught with problems that at times almost stagger the strongest of us. The Saints tried to live this law in Missouri. They failed and tried again under the leadership of Brigham Young in the mountains. They failed again — not that the system was faulty, but human nature had not sufficiently cleared itself from the traditions of the world — from selfishness and greed — to live on such a high plane. The Lord offered the best there was but the Saints were not prepared to receive it.

This "Order of Unity," as I like to designate it, was the Order established among the Saints in Enoch's day and which enabled them to be translated and lifted above the wickednesss of the world; it was the Order established and maintained for nearly 200 years among the Nephites after the crucifixion of the Lord; it was the Order followed by the Saints in the Apostolic days when "all things were had in common;" it is the economic order of God leading to a fulness of life.

A few of us, desirous of qualifying for joint heirship with Jesus Christ in the Kingdom of God, have accepted the challenge of Lucifer, and are undertaking to live this holy law at least in spirit not withstanding the failures of the past. It is a bold challenge, no less so than that which David

hurled at the giant Goliath. But it is a challenge and strong and determined men have made it. But with many of us the work gets irksome; it goes against our grain. We find it difficult to accept leadership in all things. We have set views and strong inclinations. Ephraim is headstrong, stubborn, and self-reliant: and yet, Ephraim must subdue himself and qualify to subdue this land of Joseph, his father, and prepare himself to sinister the blessings of life and salvation to his brother tribes as they come down from the North and come up from the South, A mighty mission is intrusted to us. We are trying to qualify for it. With some it is a painful process. All growth is painful.

The Lord says, "If thou lovest me, thou shalt serve me and keep all of my commandments." A very definite evidence of love is to be willing to consecrate our all to the work of the Lord, to be used as He sees fit. This, you brethren have done; you have done it under the spirit enunciated by the Prophet to the effect, "That a religion that does not require the sacrifice, of all things never has power sufficient to produce the faith necessary unto life and salvation, ... When a man has offered in sacrifice all that he has for the truth's sake, not even withholding his life, and believing before God that he has been called to sake this sacrifice because he seeks to do His will, he does know, most assuredly, that God does and will accept his sacrifice and offering, and that he has not, nor will not seek His face in vain. Under these circumstances, then, he can obtain the faith necessary for him to lay hold on eternal life." All that we can hope to do in this our second estate is to take such a course and, so acquit ourselves that in the end, we can lay hold on eternal life.

You brethren have burned your bridges behind you and have set your hands to the plow; you have accepted the leadership of the Priesthood council. Some times this leadership may be galling and disturbing to your spirits. Men are not always prepared to uncomplainingly follow council, and yet, without leadership, there can be no advancement — all out success. The leaders, though chosen of the Lord, sometimes err in judgement — they have their limitations. We have to make allowances for this. To be a successful leader one must first qualify as a willing follower. The Lord is testing us out and will choose his future leaders from among those now qualifying. Great and mighty events are before us. Many of you brethren will be called to fill positions of responsibility, in importance beyond our present power of understanding. This will pertain not only to mortality, but will extend into immortality. When God knows He has a man who will stand true and faithful under every test, that man will be used, and glory will be added upon his head forever and ever. But in the time we will be tested is all things. Those enduring all other test must yet face the test the Priesthood will provide — for such is is the offing; the Lord has declared it.

Brethren, we have full confidence is the honesty, integrity and loyalty of Brother Hammon, the choice of the Priesthood Council to preside over you. He is a man of God — human to be sure — but uncompromisingly desirous of being just, wise, and obedient in all things. Will he make mistakes? I personally hope so, for were he perfect the Lord would take him from our midst. Sustain him. O, how he [needs] your strength and your faith! Look at his faults less and at your own more and be guided by the spirit of love and charity. God is love. To approach His likeness we must develop love; and where love is there can be no hate, no malice, no unseeming criticism, no jealousy, no unrighteous criticism. Those following this suggestion will prosper. Love begetteth love. Let us be frank with each other, and if we have ought against our neighbor, go to him personally and manfully and have the difficulty straightened out— let not the sun go down upon our differences if it can be avoided. Let the goal we are headed for be kept clearly before us. We are after eternal life in the presence of Father. We have undertaken to sacrifice all things, We own nothing; All belongs to the Lord.

To Martin Harris the Lord said, "And again, I command thee that thou shalt not covet thy own property, but impart it freely," etc. Let us not covet that which we think is ours, but let us for the Spirit of the Lord. Clothe ourselves with Christian charity stand at the head of our families; learn to stand at the rack, "hay or no hay," Having set our hands to the plow there can be no looking back — no compromise with error. The Lord's purposes are developing rapidly — more rapidly than we can realize. We form His advance guard. He is looking to us to blaze the way. He will help us over the hump; He will not let us down if we remain put.

You need rain down there; but greater than rain is the Spirit of the Lord, and a determination to serve Him at all hazards. Not only the curse of drought, but of insects and of sterility must be taken from your land. This, the Lord will take care of as we are to receive the blessing. In His graciousness the Lord is careful not to crown blessings upon us until our capacity has grown to receive them.

As a servant of the Lord I will prophesy, that the Saints in Short Creek, in company with those at home who have entered into the United Effort Plan with you, as they cleanse themselves before the Lord and become more perfect in keeping the Lord's commandments, the curse will be lifted from that land, water will gush forth the canyons and spring up in the midst of the desert; enemy pests will be driven from the soil and your fields, orchards and gardens yield in such, abundance as to render it difficult to garner the crops. Your live stock will be blessed with the Spirit of the Lord, and shall be fruitful and barrenness shall be taken from your wives, sons, and daughters, and that land shall blossom forth into a paradisaic glory such as the earth has not known since Eden. Temples,

meeting-houses and other institutions of learning will be erected and Zion in that section shall shine forth in splendor and prove one of the choicest spots on Joseph's great farm; and your sons and your daughters will learn to serve the Lord, and then "shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel." This I prophesy, as a servant of the Lord, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

Brethren, is this worth striving for, worth sacrificing for and, if need be, worth dying for. Don't expect too much this year. This is a season of preparation; the adjustment is taking place. You and all of us will be placed in close places. It will seem that we have reached the end and cannot move an inch further, but we will, through our faithfulness, move on and the wall of opposition give way. The Lord will not allow us to go hungry, but we get close to it. He has been liberal with us in providing finances thus far, but these will not continue in the bounty now evidenced. Let economy guard our efforts; let justice reign in our hearts; let love be the watchword, and let our motto be, "the kingdom of God or nothing."

God bless you, my dear brethren. Accept the confidence and love of our brethren here, for they all join in this offering. We love you dearly and wish to always be with you as well in your sorrows and distress as in your prosperity and joys.

Revelations & Dreams

Dream of Heber J. Grant

14th October 1929

I had the following dream concerning President Heber J. Grant: I met the President In Zion's Savings Bank. He desired me to open up a set of books for a company he was evidently president of. He had four or five entries he wanted to give me. I volunteered to take the information and work it up later. The first item furnished was an expenditure of $3500. He explained it thus: "A man had come to him representing he knew a place where gold could be dug out of the sand and gold pieces as large as ten dollar gold pieces were discovered. They dug in a few minutes about $3000 worth, when the man said, "Now you know this is a genuine proposition, you must go and pay the lady the $3500, then come back and dig as much as you want." He did as told, but upon his return the man had left, taking all the gold with him and there was no more to be discovered. Thus the $3500 was lost I was expected to make the entry in the book so arranged that the full truth would be shrouded." President Grant seemed somewhat embarrassed as he recounted the experience. While I was considering the matter I awoke.

I again slept and dreamed my son Samuel with his mother and I were together when an animal appeared having a stripe down its back. It was much like a cat. Sam wanted to catch it. I cautioned him against trying to catch it. He insisted and persisted while I continued to remonstrate with him. He went for the animal, caught it, then came back sheepishly and wanted to embrace me, which I forbid until he had changed his clothing. It seemed I was trying to teach him a lesson in obedience. Samuel is a most lovable son and glories in doing things for his parents. He has the most determined will to do the thing he wants to do, and at the moment he wants to do it. He will be a mighty warrior in the service of the Lord. Nothing will daunt him. He will stop for nothing short of success. He finally gave his life for his country, dying in a plane wreck in Arabia during World War II.[1]

---

1 Book of Remembrance, p. 74.

Dream of Rudger Clawson

13th July 1930

July 13, 1930. I had this dream. I thought I was standing on a sort of canyon road, the lower part of which was covered quite deep with snow, while the uphill side had melted, leaving the dirt exposed. As long as an auto kept two wheels on the dirt they could get through, but with all four wheels in the snow there was danger of being stalled. I was standing there helping the automobiles pass a bad place. Came along President Rudger Clawson driving a car. He and I had been close friends but had become somewhat estranged through my correspondence with President Grant and Joseph Fielding Smith. I thought in my dream we both refrained from discussing or mentioning these differences, and were perfectly friendly and pleasant with each other. I was endeavoring to guide him on the right part of the road to keep his car from sinking in the deep snow and stalling, but with all my effort he got out in the snow and stalled. I told him to back up and make another trial and I would stand there and push and help him to keep the wheels on the dirt. He backed up and made another attempt, but to my surprise, as he approached me the automobile was changed into a sled and he was riding it in his stomach, boy fashion. I started to push and help him along, when the dream ended.

In reflecting on the dream I felt that Brother Clawson, by reason of his present attitude in regards to practicing plural marriage was off the road. I was trying to help him on so he could go ahead, but he fell off in the deep snow. On the second attempt he fell out of the picture and died before the right road was reached.[1]

Series of Dreams (M.I.A. & Orson F. Whitney)

13th December 1931

December 13, 1931, I had a most delightful series of dreams:

First, I was filling an appointment as a member of the General Y.M.M.I.A. Board.

Next, I was collaborating with my friend Joseph R. Murdock, who died last May; in getting out some sort of Bible helps.

Then I was visited by the late Apostle Orson F. Whitney, and asked by him to do some important work of a critical nature, the exact nature of which I do not remember.

The visits were so natural when I awoke I felt wonderful and felt to

1 Book of Remembrance, p. 55-56.

praise the Lord for my blessings.[1]

Revelation Regarding Book Title

1933

My first publication, (long since out of print) was in 1933. I published 1000 copies of "The New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage" (88 pp.). The manuscript for this book I prepared while drilling for oil in Diamond Fork Canyon, for the Diamond Oil Company, of which, at the time, I was Manager. The publication of the book is credited with the loss of my position with the oil company.

When the manuscript was ready for the printer I was at a loss to know what title to give my book. I took the matter up with the Lord, and while lying in my bed, and wide awake, a voice in perfect clearness said, "**You will call your book The New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage.**" I immediately arose from my bed and wrote down what had been given me. I have since been given the assurance that the book had been endorsed by the Priesthood on the other side. Being out of means with which to publish the book, my wife Lucy, using her credit, provided the entire amount needed.[2]

Revelation on the 'Higher' Law of Chastity

May 1936

[3]The Lord showed me, through the Spirit, further light pertaining to Celestial Marriage, that when the Saints live the fullness of that law, there will be no sexual intercourse or sexual indulgences, except for the purpose of bringing children into mortality. Men will respect the wishes of their wives and never approach them except when invited, and women will never invite their husbands except to have children; and during pregnancy

1 Book of Remembrance, p. 57.

2 Book of Remembrance, p. 83, see 75.

3 "Here it was revealed by the Holy Spirit that to 'be perfect in your generation' means to live a perfect life sexually so that your children are born under the right sexual conditions – no sexual relations during pregnancy, and sexual intercourse for no other purpose than to get children or generate or regenerate your kind." *(J. Lyman Jessop journal account of 15th April 1942 Sacrament meeting with Joseph Musser present, see entries for 14th June 1936 & 31st May 1938).*

there will be no sexual relations.[1] That there are great and mighty spirits waiting to come forth when the channel is sufficiently pure to welcome them is sure, but they cannot be born under conditions of lust.

The preparation of the birth of Jesus Christ is an example;[2] and we, in this dispensation, must achieve that condition of purity if we would have the Lord send His choicest spirits through us. The reason the full revelation was not given by Joseph in Section 132 is that to give it to a people not prepared to live it, would mean condemnation to many. The Lord would only give the light as the people are prepared to receive it, and when the Saints are sufficiently prepared and purged and can control the appetites the fullness pertaining to this great principle of life will be given. Birth control is a divine principle, but God must be the controller. Self control on the part of the individual is the great requirement. Until self-control has been accomplished the Saints cannot expect to advance and have many of the mysteries of the Kingdom revealed unto them. When self control is attained the Saints will be in a position to subdue the Earth and populate it with Prophets and Prophetesses, and none other characters will be born to them.[3]

Dream of Heber J. Grant

25th month? 1937

Last night I dreamed of being in a Priesthood meeting where President Heber J. Grant was in charge. It was in the Tabernacle. It was very warm and sultry, and he suggested we take off our coats. We preceded to do so. As he took his off I saw that he was bare to the waist – to the rim of his trousers – he had no garments on. He Immediately disappeared and that seemed to be the end of the meeting. Walking home, immediately after (still in my dream) with my brother Barr and his wife Leah, I mentioned the matter in wonderment.

I greatly fear that President Grant's repudiation of the sacred principles and ordinances have placed him without the gates of Celestial glory – at least the highest exaltation. Oh, that he might repent and make amends for his mistakes. Oh, that I may always be able to repent and cling

1 The ancient Didascalia attributed to the Apostles forbids "intercourse with a pregnant wife."

2 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew *[had intimate relations with]* her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus. *(Matthew 1:24-25, See Luke 1:39,56 & Samuel 1:21-24)*

3 Truth 20:46; Book of Remembrance p. 75-6.

close to the Lord. I tremble at times in fear for the future and pray to God that He will not permit me to deny the faith.[1]

Dream of Sylvester Q. Cannon

27th February 1938

I dreamed of being in a large building with many people crowding past each other, going into rooms in opposite directions. I saw Presiding Bishop Sylvester Q. Cannon coming toward men. Reaching me he bent over and whispered in a strong voice: "Take care of yourself Brother Musser," as he passed on I heard him say to the brother with him, "That is Brother Musser." His voice and the spirit I felt; prompted the feeling that he endorsed my work and wanted me to take care of myself in order that I might continue it.[2]

Dream of John W. Taylor

20th-21st September 1940

I dreamed we were in some kind of gathering. I saw John W. Taylor holding great power and directing it in righteousness. I pondered on his persecution here, his lowly life and the mean things yet being said of him by Heber J. Grant and others. President Joseph F. Smith appeared and explained to me that Brother Taylor had only resumed the position he had held in premortal life. That at death those valiant spirits remember their former appointments and resume the leadership they then enjoyed; the great task being to live one's second estate so as to warrant a continuation of such blessings.

I marveled, and the wonder came into my mind, "Where and what was I in premortality?" and while no direct answer came, I seemed to realize a high and holy calling, and that my present rebuffs by the Church leaders were but a preparation similar to that which John W. Taylor experienced. I felt so good and so fully satisfied that on awakening a calm sereneness took possession of me, and I thanked the Lord for the dream.[3]

---

1 Book of Remembrance, p. 78-79.
2 Book of Remembrance, p. 79.
3 Book of Remembrance, p. 81-82.

Prophecy Regarding Group Splitting

2nd April 1944

"There are people here in this congregation that will not go on to the end, but a great many of you will. ... Now, there is a people coming out of this group that is going ahead and remain steadfast and true. I wish I could hope that all of us could be, but the Lord has made it known to me that this group is going to be separated. The test is on; we are going to be tested and tried and it is going to be discovered what is in us — whether we are going to be steadfast and true to the end."

Word of the Lord Regarding Prison 'Manifesto'

24th September 1945

Joseph [Musser] and John [Barlow] argued fervently for the document [pledging "to refrain from advocating, teaching, or ... solemnizing plural marriages"] saying, "This is the way the Lord has prepared for our way out. We must abide by the law *[of plural marriage?]* whether we are in or out of jail. It is the Church of God who have put us in here, and we cannot fight the Church. We have done all we can and will continue to do so. We are commissioned to keep this principle alive, and this is the way out for us to do it."

... Joseph said, "As a servant of the Lord, I tell you boys that it is the will of the Lord that you sign it."

Joseph Lyman Jessop diary, under date.

(see also entries throughout September and October, as well as 9 July 1952 & Treasures of Knowledge 1:213-218 for Rulon Allred's later account.)

Dream of John Taylor

25th November 1950

I dreamed of being in the company with President John Taylor, and receiving a sacred kiss from him; with the impression that our work is

approved.

Book of Remembrance, p. 79.

Revelation Calling Rulon Allred to the Council

6th May 1951

Bro. Joseph W. Musser spoke and told the people of a revelation calling Bro. Rulon C. Allred to the Council of Priesthood. They (the Council) would not accept this and would not sustain him nor help him lay on hands and set Rulon apart to that office. (Only one member, Richard S. Jessop would assist.)

Journal of Joseph Lyman Jessop (under date).

The Calling of a New Priesthood Council
& Visitation of Jesus Christ

11-12 January 1952

Before Joseph finally died he called in members of the Council who are here and told them that he had spent an entire evening with the Lord, and that the Lord had told him what he should do. That led to the calling of this Council, and that wasn't done just because Brother Musser was ailing in body and weak in mind. It was the result of the visitation of the Lord with him for an entire evening.

Related by Rulon Allred, 6 July 1975, Treasures of Knowledge 2:132. See also Winnie (Biography of Winnie Porter Jessop), Lorraine Bronson, p. 225 & Beth, Violet (Jessop) Jenson, chapter 25, 2004. Also see Journal selections under date.

Release of 'Old' Priesthood Council

22nd June 1952

"I have asked the Lord who is your rightful representative upon earth now. The Lord told me that I am that man and that whats I have done in calling Brother Rulon Allred is right and that the calling of these other brethren is right and that those brethren who claim the priesthood and are against me

will all be dismissed in the due time of the Lord."

Joseph Lyman Jessop Diary, under date.

Note: on 15 November 1952 Musser made it clear that the New Council then took precedence, and that ultimately the 'old' Council would be rejected completely. Also see Journal selections under date.

Word of the Lord on Persecution

7th September 1952

"I have received the word of the Lord: We are not to run away. We will stay put and let them do their damnedest. They will not be able to do what they think they can. This is what the Lord has been waiting for."

Joseph Lyman Jessop Diary, under date.

Additional Information

Priesthood Council Members

(by 1945)

John Y. Barlow	6 March 1929	d. 29 Dec 1949
Joseph W. Musser	14 May 1929	d. 28 Mar 1954
Charles F. Zitting	22 July 1932	d. 14 Jul 1954
LeGrand Woolley	22 July 1932	d. 10 Oct 1965
Louis A. Kelsch	26 June 1933	d. 16 Jul 1974
*LeRoy Johnson	21 May 1941	d. 25 Nov 1986
*Alma A. Timpson	6 June 1941[1]	d. 2 Apr 1997
*Rulon T. Jeffs	1941 ?	d. 8 Sep 2002
*Richard S. Jessop	1941 ?	d. 23 Oct 1978
*J. Marion Hammon	14 Dec 1941[2]	d. 24 Aug 1988
*Carl Holm	1945 ?	d. 27 Apr 1972
*Guy H. Musser	1945 ?	d. 12 Jul 1983

(by 1954)

Joseph W. Musser	14 May 1929	d. 29 Mar 1954
Rulon Allred	6 May 1951[3]	d. 10 May 1977
Margarita Bautista	20 Jul 1951	d. 4 Aug 1961
*John Butchereit	12 Jan 1952	d. 6 Oct 1966
Eslie D. Jenson	12 Jan 1952	d. 30 Dec 1958
Owen Allred	12 Jan 1952	d. 14 Feb 2005
Marvin Allred	12 Jan 1952	d. 9 Jan 2003
J. Lyman Jessop	12 Jan 1952	d. 11 Feb 1963
*W. Loren Goldman	29 Nov 1952	d. 18 Nov 1985
David W. Jeffs	*didn't accept*	*d. 13 July 1953*

**Apostatized*

1 Chosen by Joseph Musser. See page 300

2 According to other accounts Johnson and Hammon were also ordained on the 6th of June.

3 See page 389. Other accounts say 18th September 1950.

Chronology

8 Mar 1872	Born in Salt Lake City (Son of Amos M. Musser & Mary E. White)
12 Oct 1891	Ordained Elder (by Niels Rasmussen)
29 Jun 1892	Married to Rose S. Borquist in Logan temple
20 Mar 1893	Ordained Seventy (16th Quorum) by John Siddoway
13 Apr 1895	Began serving mission in Alabama – called by W. Woodruff, set apart by B. Young Jr., H.J. Grant and J.W. Taylor
24 Nov 1899	Receives Second Anointing
11 Nov 1901	Made President of 105th Quorum of Seventy
13 Mar 1902	Married to Mary C. Hill
1903	High Councillor in Uintah Stake
20 Sep 1905	High Councillor in Wasatch Stake
6 Jun 1906	Presiding Elder (Branch President) of Duchesne branch
27 Feb 1907	High Councillor in Granite Stake (set apart by Joseph F. Smith)
24 July 1907	Marries Ellis R. Shipp (Jr.)
22 Jul 1909	Meeting before Quorum of Twelve
1915	Given authority to seal by Apostle
Mar 1921	Excommunicated from LDS Church
25 May 1922	Marries Lucy O. Kmetzch
14 May 1929	Ordained Apostle by Lorin C. Woolley
15 May 1945	Joseph Musser sent to penitentiary (released 15 Dec)
29 Dec 1949	John Y. Barlow dies
6 May 1951	Publicly calls Rulon Allred to Council
30 May 1951	Under the direction of Joseph Musser - Joseph Lyman Jessop, Eslie D. Jenson, Owen A. Allred, Marvin L. Allred, and Joseph B. Thompson were rebaptized in preparation of receiving their Second Anointings (which occurred during the summer of 1952).

20 Jul 1951	Calls Margarita Bautista to Priesthood Council
12 Jan 1952	Calls new Priesthood Council (including R. Allred, M. Bautista, J. Butchereit, E. Jenson, O & M Allred, & J.L. Jessop)
24 Feb 1952	Joseph Musser reinstitutes washing of feet
16–26 Apr 52	Joseph Musser and 'new' Council visits Mexico
1-2 July 52	Joseph Musser visits Short Creek. Richard Jessop and LeRoy Johnson state they still accept him as presiding over the keys, but feel he should be in harmony with them.
29 Nov 1952	William Lorin Goldman ordained Apostle
13 July 1953	David W. Jeffs dies in a car accident, he had been called to the Apostleship, but refused to accept.
29 Mar 1954	Joseph W. Musser dies (buried April 2nd)

Publications

1933	New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage
1934	Supplement to New and Everlasting Covenant
	Priesthood Items
1935-1954	Truth Magazine
	A Priesthood Issue
1938	Michael, Our Father and Our God
	Economic Order of Heaven
1944	Celestial or Plural Marriage
	Book of Remembrance
1953	Star of Truth
2004	Sermons of Joseph Musser *(1st edition)*
2008	It Is Written
2008	Mormon Fundamentalism Defined *(Volume 1a)*

Editorial Notes

Within this book for the first time, the sermons of Joseph W. Musser from 1940 to '45 have been compiled together in one volume. Only a few photocopies of the typescripts of these talks have existed up to this time, and the talks have never been reprinted in any other publication. They have been re-typeset and made convenient to read in this bound book.

No editing has been made to remove (or add) any teachings. Apart from small errors that could have occurred in the text recognition process, the text is exactly as it was recorded at the time the sermons were given. Text in square brackets has been added where there are words that seems to have been missing or incorrectly transcribed, to clarify who or what was being referred to such as previous speakers, or where summaries were given by the original recorders of the talks.

The original recording of the sermons was done by Leona and Myrtle Allred. Without their hard work we would not have this accurate record available to us now.

Added to theses sermons is a compilation of journal entries made between 1945 and 1953 by Joseph Lyman Jessop, close friend and confidant of Joseph Musser, relating to his teachings – both public and private.

These sermons were given in Salt Lake City at the following locations -

Charles F. Zitting house	– 4118 South 5th East
Louis A. Kelsch home	– 4204 South 5th East
J. Lyman Jessop home	– 4664 South Highland drive
Priesthood home	– 2157 Lincoln Street
Charles Owen home	– 230 West 5th North
Joseph Musser home	– 744 East South Temple

Second Edition

Both paperback volumes were joined together in a single volume edition.
Numerous typographical errors were corrected
A funeral sermon, a letter to his wives, and one to the Californian Saints were added, along with journal entries for 1934 to 1939.